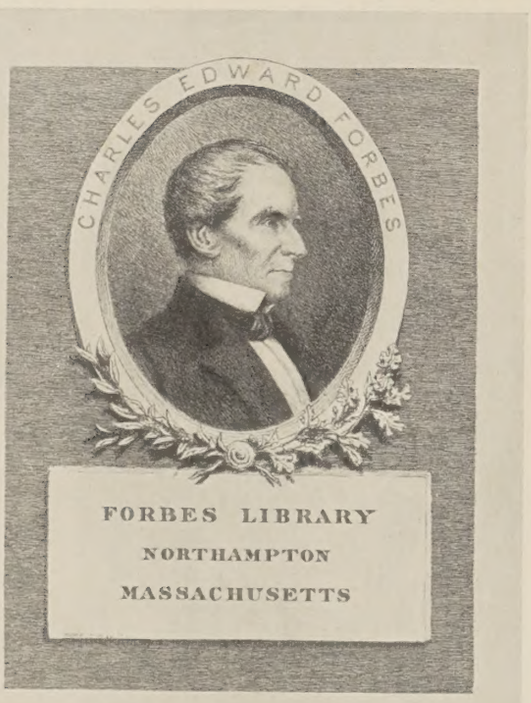

CHARLES EDWARD FORBES
FORBES LIBRARY
NORTHAMPTON
MASSACHUSETTS

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2023 with funding from
Forbes Library

https://archive.org/details/juddmanuscriptmi01judd

Misc. 4. 64.
" 2. 230
" 2. 232.

Capt. William Turner. (Baptist.

In Backus' History of the Baptists 1777. It is stated on the authority of a marginal note to a manuscript Narrative by . . . Russel, that "In the beginning of the war, Wm Turner gathered a company of volunteers, but was denied a commission and discouraged because the chief of the company were Anabaptists. Afterwards when the country was in great distress he was desired to accept a commission. He complained it was too late, his men on whom he could confide being scattered; however he was moved to accept

Mr. Backus says they made him a captain, and his brother Edward Drinker, Lieutenant, of a company that marched up with others, to relieve the western towns, under Major Savage as chief commander, and by them the Indians were repulsed & driven off from Northampton, March 14. 1676-6.

Major Savage & most of his men returning, left Capt Turner to command in that quarter. He & young Capt Holyoke of Springfield led the forces to the Fall Fight in May 1676, and in the return Capt Turner was slain. His body was afterwards found & buried. Mr Backus says all the Baptists in that action returned, except Capt Turner. The Baptists were harshly treated 4 years after; & they answered the old charge made against them, & now revived, of denying the magistracy. In this they say their persons & estates are ready for the service of the country, & refer to the death of Capt Turner in the high places of the field, "one of the greatest sufferers among us for the profession of religion." His Lieutenant Edward Drinker, was another sufferer. They refer to the preservation of Northampton, the destruction of Indians at the Falls.

Mr Willard replied to this, so far as their boasting went, but admitted their service. He says they fought not for religion, but like others, for lives & estates.

Capt. Wm Turner of Swansey, grandson of above removed to Newport & died there 1759, bequeathing his lands at Fall Town.

Capt Turner & Lt Drinker met with other Baptists or those partial to that way at Charlestown May 28 1665. Turner was a Baptist before he came to this country. Turner and others were imprisoned 1668

Christian Watchman, March 22. 1839. says Capt Wm Turner slain 1676. was one of the 9 members of the Baptist church formed in Charlestown, May 28. 1665. This was the 2d Baptist church in Mass. first was in Swanzey, about 2 years before. The church formed at Charlestown was the Boston church: Thos. Gould, pastor.

See Misc. 8. 29. — 9 in Charlestown church including Turner

2

A Baptist burnt in England.

Backus says the Puritans here, fell far short of the Church of England in persecuting Baptists, for the last man burnt for religion in England was a baptist. Edward Wightman of Burton upon Trent was burnt at Lichfield, April 11. 1612 by a warrant from king James. He was examined & his heresy judically determined by the bishop of Coventry & Litchfield; he was convicted of holding the wicked heresies of the Ebionits, Arians, Anabaptists & other heretical & execrable opinions, by the instant of Salem. There were 16 charges or articles. Three of them were that "13th the baptising of infants is an abominable custom". that the use of baptism is to be administered only to converts of sufficient age & understanding; 16th that christianity is not wholly professed and preached in the church of England, but only in part."

Backus gives more than the above — most of the Kings warrant, from which the above is taken.

First Baptists in Hampshire County were at Agawam W Springfield 1727. See Sprague's Historical Discourse page 60. Were noticed by County Court Aug. 1729, in reference to their freedom from taxes to other ministers.

Anabaptists. Their confession of Faith in London 1652. — Misc. 4. 37

Water Baptism unnecessary. Misc. 4. 37

Names bestowed on Baptists — Dippers — Con. 9. 380.
Catabaptists. Mis 2. 240

"Wedderdopped Shoemaker": Baptist leader called by Hubbard. Misc. 3. 225

The Cobbling Agawam, calls Baptists "Wedderdippers". M 3. 225

Con. 9. 253. Petition of Mary Golde a baptist 1669.

Felt Salem. 2. 635. Irish Charity. The Committee at Dublin, Aug. 7. 1676. made it a condition that "godly antipaedobaptists be not excluded." They say "Friends of that persuasion in this city have contributed to this relief". Salem sufferers had £44.5. of the donation in 1677.

1644 Mass. G. Court pass a law banishing the anabaptists unless they renounce their opinions. Felt

M. Hist. 4. 257. Cottons Mathers remarks about Baptists. They made priests of tailors, cobblers & other mechanics.

Baptists — continued.

Mass. 2. 266. Petition to have law against Baptists enforced. 1646.

same page. Petition in favor of Anabaptists. 1668.

Madam Knight's hit at the Baptists — Con 9. 170.

Springfield Baptist Church, the first in Hampshire was gathered & Rev Edward Upham ordained Oct. 15. 1740 in Rev Mr Hopkins meeting House.

4

Dr. Wm. Douglass' History of British Settlements in North America — written 1748 & 1749 — (a work not to be relied on implicitly.) He came to N.E. in 1716.

Misc. 2. 189]

Expeditions from Massachusetts.

1690. The first expedition was to conquer L'Acadie or Nova Scotia. 700 men under Col. Phipps took the fort called Port Royal, & demolished it. The expedition left Boston April 28, came before Port Royal May 11th, & in two or three days it surrendered. The inhabitants soon revolted to the French, & remained then at treaty of Ryswick 1697. [A plundering Expedition - see Con. Mis. 2. 357 They were not paid much, I think.

1690. Massachusetts sent 160 men to Albany.

1690. An Expedition to take Quebec followed that to Nova Scotia. An army of English & Indians were to march from Albany, by way of Lake Champlain but failed. The expedition (frigates & transports 32, having 2000 landsmen on board) sailed from Boston August 9, but did not arrive before Quebec till Oct. 5. — Mass. 2. 150. Mass 1. 168 Mass 1. 179

Landed 1400 men — were repulsed & returned, and lost many transports & men on their return. [Douglass says they lost 1000 men — too high. The men did not want courage, but Sir Wm Phipps managed badly.

1692 Sir Wm Phipps & 450 men marched Eastward and built a fort at Pemaquid. Captain Chubb gave it up to French & Indians in 1696, who demolished it Mass. 2. p. 3.

1704 Major Church with 550 volunteers visited Penobscot Mass. 2. p. 165. 2. p. 4. Passamaquoddy, and Minas or Les Mines, and brought off 100 prisoners; in July they attempted Port Royal but in vain. [A plundering expedition. see Mem. 4. 291.

[1707–8.] Expedition against Port Royal under Col. March with two regiments of militia, under Wainwright and Hilton, convoyed by Deptford man of war, for England 91 was 1707. Mass. 2. 59. 2. 169. and the Province Galley. This expedition had no effect. The officers of the Deptford were blamed. This Exp. sailed March 13. [91 sailed May 13. Govr says, mass. 2. 169

1710 Expedition against Port Royal under Gen. Nicholson. He arrived from England July 15 with some officers and marines, with instructions to all N.E. governors to assist. Mass. 2. 176 Con. Misc. 2. 85. The Expedition sailed from Boston Sept 18 with 4 men of war, 1 bomb, Province Galley, and transports, in all 36 sail. Troops were Regiment of marines from England, 2 Massachusetts regiments, 1 Connecticut Reg^t. 1 Reg^t of N. Hampshire and R.I. commissioned & armed by the Queen. The fort surrendered Oct. 5. Col. Vetch became governor. The vessels sailed for Boston Oct 14. 200 marines & 250 N.E. troops left in garrison. They were relieved next year

[1709. The expensive but abortive expedition of this year is not noticed by Douglass. It failed because no fleet came from England. mass 2. 173. 2. 174 Con. Misc. 2. 85.

Massachusetts Expeditions. — from Douglass.

1711 Expedition to reduce Canada &c; solicited by Nicholson & coincided by new British ministry. Brig. Hill commanded the Troops — 6 or 7 regiments from Europe in 40 transports. The fleet, 12 line of battle ships, several frigates & 2 bomb vessels, with artillery, stores, ships &c. arrived at Boston June 25. By orders from England, there was a congress at New London of all the governors north of Pennsylvania, to concert measures. Massachusetts raised 2 regiments with R.I. & N.H. to go by sea; the militia from Connecticut, N.Y. & N. Jersey, with 5 nation Indians, under Nicholson were to proceed from Albany to Montreal by land. Sir Hovenden Walker commanded the fleet. They sailed, 68 vessels, from Boston July 30 — were at Gaspee, S. side of entrance of St. Lawrence Aug 18; on 23 a mist, fell in with N. shore & lost 8 transports (one of Newfoundland — men saved) — gave up the project. Sept 4. & sailed for England Sept 16.

Mass. 2. 177. 178. 2. p. 16. Con. Misc. 2. 85.

Massachusetts expended over 24000 £ sterling, allowed by parliament [This is not correct as to amount] & converted into debentures transferrable & bearing interest.

There were 1160 land forces & 160 sailors in our (Mass) transports. To Admiral Walker's demand for sailors the Gov. & Council replied that the men from Mass in the expedition with the inland forces & guards for coast, were over 2000, or more than 1/5 of all men in the province capable of bearing arms. [could not spare any more.

Jan. 25

1744-5 Expedition against Louisburg was agreed upon by Mass. Assembly by a majority of one vote

Feb. 2. Began to enlist for volunteers; Sailed the end of March

page 11 Mass 2. 75. 4. 308. 3000 men complete for Canso; sailed from Canso April 4 and Louisburgh Surrended June 17.

Massachusetts forces — consisted of Regiments of Lt Gov. Pepperell, Brig. Gen. Waldo, Colonels Moulton, Hale, William and Richmond, 5. — Also Col. Gorham of the whale boats, Col. Dwight & Lt Col. Gedney of the train of artillery, Capt Bonnard's company of carpenters & artificers.

9 Vessels carrying in all 140 guns, including 1 Sloop of R Island.

Connecticut had 500 men under Maj. Gen. Wolcott, & by sea 2 vessels carrying 16 guns each.

New Hampshire had 550 men & a sloop.

Rhode Island had a sloop, but no land forces.

Colonies S. of N. England sent no men; some gave provisions.

In June, Massachusetts sent 400 more men & Conn. 200. There was much sickness, & more troops were sent from N.E. He calls all the N.E. militia 3600 of which 150 only were killed or drowned. But soon a general diarrhoea came on, or looseness, not mortal & soon over, before the place was taken; after it was taken, came putrid fevers & dysenteries, which became contagious and the soldiers died like rotten sheep. One half were destroyed or rendered incapable of duty. When Douglass wrote the garrison was 3875 men, 2000 of whom were N.E. troops.

p. 8. M. 4. 21.

Massachusetts Expeditions. from Douglass.

1746. 3d Expedition to reduce Canada.

In April, the British Secretary of State sent orders to all the Colonial Governors to raise as many men as they could, 100 men in a company; the King to arm, pay & cloth the troops; the colonies to pay bounty money & victualling. Virginia sent 2 Companies Maryland 3, Pennsylvania 4, the Jerseys 5, N. York 15. These 29 companies were destined against Crown Point and Montreal. The yellow fever was in Albany, and the troops assembled at Saratoga.

Massachusetts raised 20 Companies, Connecticut 10, Rhode Island 3, New Hampshire 2 — in all 35 companies (Mass. 2 74 / Mass. 3 133) These went to join sea & land forces from England & go against Quebec.

The British sent no fleet nor army; nor any orders to dismiss the levies, and the levies were kept on foot. The Massachusetts forces were in two regiments, Waldo's & Dwight's; 5 or 6 of Waldo's companies, 3 Co.s of R Island and 2 of N.H. were ordered to protect Nova Scotia; those of R.I were shipwrecked & those of N.H. put back & never proceeded. The want of these was the reason of our being overpowered at Minas.

The other 1500 troops, went to join the Southern levies and reduce Crown Point. The misunderstanding of the Governments & the sickness about Albany prevented this design. The order for dismissing the Canada levies arrived Oct. 1747.; they were dismissed, & produced another crop of idlers, the bane of all countries.

All this expense came to nothing; owing to the wretched management of the British government.

This was the last Expedition when Douglass wrote.

Massachusetts sent for the Crown Point Expedition 1746, by water to Albany, 4 months provisions for 1500 men; & gunpowder &c. The sickness at Albany and alarm of French fleet checked this.

The levies of 1746 were under Sir. Peter Warren & Mr Shirley.

3 Reinforcements from these were sent to Nova Scotia.

or 3 Companies of Volenteers from Boston in fall of 1744 500 men pour Mass. Canada forces. and after this. They returned in the autumn of 1747, that is, the remains. They suffered much at Minas.

The Canada forces were dismissed Oct. 31. 1747; the next day 270 in 6 companies enlisted as a third reinforcement for Nova Scotia, to be in British pay &c. They came home in rags in winter of 1748-9 & were dismissed.

I see the Plan he puts down 200 sent in 1744 & omits the above 300.
(see Mass 4. 304 as to 1744. in next page

Military affairs in Mass. from Douglas 7

Mass.1. 236 When the French fleet was expected to attack Boston in 1746, 6400 militia arrived in Boston from the country in a few days.

b.18. The Dutch trading influence kept the 6 Nations Neutral in 1745. 6. 7. &c. Mass. sent Comis to them in August & Sept. 1746.

Misc.4.195 The War against France was proclaimed at Boston June 2. 1744. It was proclaimed in England March 29. Massachusetts declared war against Capesable & St Johns Indians Nov. 1744. Premiums for scalps; for all over 12 £100. New Tenor; male captives 105£; women and children scalped 50£ each; do captives 55£. Some time afterwards, the Penobscot & Norridgewock Indians, having joined the French, were included in the war, Aug 23. 1745.

misc.9. 295. In 1745. 46 & 47 the premium for scalps was 250£ N.T. (or 1000£ old T.) to volunteers, and 100£ N.T. (or 4 oz O.T.) to impressed men

Misc. Peace, made at Aix la Chapelle Oct. 7. 1748. was proclaimed in Boston May 10. 1749.

p.6. In summer 1744 Massachusetts generously sent
Mass.4 308 a reinforcement of 200 men in 4 companies to Annapolis, Nova Scotia. They allowed 25£ for levy-money (the men to find their arms); Britain to pay this provision after 3 months, and their wages wholly. They were there 18 months.

After war was proclaimed June 2. 1744, 500 men were ordered, viz 200 for Western frontier & 300 for Eastern frontier. They were 50 from a Regiment, viz for Eastward from 6 Regiments, viz Pepperel, Gerrish, Berry, Plaisted, Saltonstall, & Phipps. Then were for westward 50 from each of 4 Regiments, Chandler, Ward, Willard, and Stoddard. Also some from the Boston Regiment of Wendell, & from Regiment of Young.

(Douglass says Louisburg cost Great Britain 500,000 £ sterling, & was a dead loss to her. He says it cost New England 2000 lives — (but this is a great exaggeration probably.)

Douglass says Massachusetts voted 3000 men for the Canada Expedition 1746; & actually enlisted 2000.

Douglass says the quota of the N.E. colonies for the Port Royal Expedition 1710 was every 1000 £ of charges as follows:—

Massachusetts	638. 7. 9
Connecticut	194. 14. 3½
Rhode Island	111. 5. 3½
New Hampshire	55. 12. 6
	999. 19. 10

Military affairs in Mass.

In 1743 our military charges were small — only 114 men at 8 places, viz

Castle William	40 men
Fort Richmond Kennebeck R.	10 "
" Brunswick	6 "
" Pemaquid	6 "
St George's near Penobscot	13 "
Saco River fort	13 "
Fort Dummer	16 "
Province sloop	10
	114.

Indian War of 1723. The French missionaries stirred up the Indians 1717, & again in 1719, & 1720, but they were quieted. 1721 again excited by the French; & began their depredations June 13. 1722 War declared against them July 5. 1722 — they submitted Dec 15. 1725. Peace ratified at Casco Aug 5. 1726

Our supplies from 1720 to 1725 inclusive (6 years) were only 142,000 £ (about 40,000 a year) of which about 10,000 a year were for ordinary charges of Govt. The forces were paid 10s. per week wages, & 6s. provisions.

The French Missionaries made the Indians believe that the English had encroached upon their lands.

1722 Aug 21. 63 Indians of the 6 nations arrived in Boston with aham proposal of alliance against the Eastern Indians; their real project was only to receive presents. Some River Indians came also Sokokis.

Mass. 1 362 372

The next Indian war after Philip's, began in the Autumn of 1688 & continued to Jan. 7. 1698-9.

The next began Aug 16. 1703 and ended July 17. 1713.

The next. Massachusetts proclaimed war July 5. 1722 after damage by Indians; & offered 100£ for scalps taken by volunteers. The Indians were afraid of the small pox in 1721, or they would have attacked the English that year. The war was stirred up by the Jesuit Ralle, who was slain Aug 12. 1724.

Massachusetts Expeditions have destroyed many of the people.

Of 2 Companies sent from Mass. to Jamaica many years ago, only 6 men returned.

Of 500 sent in the Cuba Expedition, not over 50 returned.

m 4. 21 p. 5 M. 4. 21

Of 4000 Volunteers to Louisburg, one half died of sickness; & the rest came home with idle habits.

Massachusetts Lines — from Douglass.

South Line next to Rhode Island, as settled 1719 is W. 7 N. about 20 miles to N. W. corner of R.I. then a notch 1 mile 40 rods to Connecticut N.E. corner.

South Line next to Connecticut from above N.E corner as settled 1713, W. 9° N. 38 miles to Con. River, 90 rods N. of N.E. corner of Suffield; and thence W. 9 N. 34 miles to N.W. corner of Connecticut. 4 Mass. towns below the line. Mass. gave Conn. as an equivalent for these 4 towns, 105,793 acres of Province Lands, which were sold by Con. April 25. 1716 for 683£. They were in 4 parcels. By late settlement of N.H. line, 40,000 acres of these lands above Northfield fall into jurisdiction of New Hampshire

West Line next to N. York unsettled. Connecticut west line 1725 was fixed at 20 miles East of Hudsons River.

North Line — many years in dispute. Commissioners from other provinces met at Hampton 1737 to settle the line & gave their determination. Both parties appealed to King & Council, when the affair was 1739 determined. The line was to follow the flexure of the river, 3 miles from it to Patucket Falls; then W. 10° N. to N. York Line. [The 10° N. for variation of compass

Distances as measured by Col. Stoddard, Maj. Fulham, and Mr Dwight — From Merrimack River due west to Groton meeting house is 12 miles; from Groton M.H. to Northfield M. H. is W. 16 N. 41½ miles; from Deerfield M. house to Albany Church is W. 12° N. 57 miles 20 rods

Roads. The road from Boston to Albany & to Montreal is by way of Springfield, Housatonick, & Kinderhook, — about 200 miles to Albany. A new road has been cut out via Lancaster & Nichewog to Sunderland, & is 84 miles; & from Deerfield to Albany are 57 miles being in all about 150 miles. Douglass thinks a northern road may be laid out, which will be better than the present one through Sheffield, &c.

Rhode Island & Massachusetts. By determination of Commissioners 1741, confirmed by King & Council 1746 Massachusetts lost Attleborough Gore, now Cumberland in R.I.; also Bristol; 47 families in Swanzey & a great part of Barrington, now both are Warren; & the 3 mile Strips of Tiverton & Little Compton.

Douglass says if Mass. had only been willing to yield up to R.I. Attleboro Gore, which fairly belonged to R.I. she might have kept all the rest. Some of our managers were hotheaded & obstinate, both here & in regard to N.H. & lost a great deal by not yielding a part.

Douglass says Massachusetts lost by settling the line of New Hampshire 5830 square miles that she claimed. She claimed a tract of about 55 miles from the Merrimack west to New York, & is now in New Hampshire & Vermont.

1c

Paper Money — from Douglass.

Douglass says the paper money legislatures of Massachusetts were assemblies of debtors who had mortgaged their lands, & wished to raise the prices of them by a paper currency, which would not raise the nominal value of their debts.

He says paper money is a great promoter of and many expeditions; leads people to run into debt, and to debtors readily enlist, &c.

3000 men enlisted in the Louisburg Expedition in 2 months, of 20,000 in the province — 2 or 3000 more enlisted to demolish a French out-post called Crown Point, which we could not maintain if we had it.

Pr. 81 In 1711, 140 £ N.E bills were equal to 100 £ sterling [7.3.11. [60/3 mar
In 1748. 1000 £ do. — " " " 100

The Governor said Aug 1744, that a creditor who had an outstanding debt in 1730. of 1000 £ can now receive in money (Courts (specialties excepted) no more than the value of 650 £ as it was in 1730. That is, 20/. had depreciated to 13/ since 1730.

The Gov. in 1744 spoke of great distress in the province by the great emissions of paper money; the estates of many daily diminishing & they no remedy.

The Gov. says that from 1718 to 1743, debts upon book, note, bond or mortgage were discharged in province bills, penny for penny; that is in the nominal sum.

Douglass says in 1718 an ounce of silver was equal to 12/. in bills, and in 1743 equal to 30/. 3 years from Price 81. 1745 to 1748 reduced the value of province bills one half. of from 30/. for an ounce of silver to 60/.

Douglass this scheme for fraudulent debtors to cheat their creditors was projected in 1714 by J.C. The maxim was to depreciate the currency by multiplied emissions. Emitting bills for the charges of government was not enough; therefore loans were contrived, 50,000 £ in 1714; 100.0.0 in 1716; 50000 in 1721, and 60000 in 1727. These had considerable effect in favor of debtors.

The legislators take care not to suffer by the depreciation of their own bills, but raise their wages to correspond. | mass 2 130 5. 253

Governor had in 1702, 600 £; 1720, 1200 £; 1730, 2400 £
in 1743. 5400 £; 1745. 6000 £; 1747. 7600. 1748. 9600

Council had in 1702, 5/. day; 1720. 6/.; 1730. 10/; 1740. 15/.
1743 18/ " 1745. 18/. 1747 30/. 1748. 40/.

Representatives in 1702 3/ " 1720, 4/; 1730. 6/; 1740, 12/
1743. 12/. 1745 12/. 1747. 20/. 1748. 30/

£

Taxes — in 1702 6000; 1720. 6000; 1730, 8000; 1740 39,000
in 1743 60000; 1745, 120000; 1747, 168.344; 1748. 381.672

Douglass asserts many things at random & his statements must be received with caution.

Paper Money, &c — from Douglass

Douglass says Massachusetts had bills out 1749 equal to 2,405,000 £ old Tenor. In another place he puts it at 2.466.712 O.T.
Connecticut had out — 281.000. O.T.
Rhode Island — 550,000. O.T.
New Hampshire — 450.000. O.T.

* Our Louisburg Expedition cost us 261.700 £ in new tenor paper; which according to the exchange of that time amounted to 183.649 £ Sterling.
p 5. p. 19. Mass 2.76. Mass. 3.319.
Connecticut is to receive 28.060 £ do.
Rhode Island " 6.300 £ Do
New Hampshire " — 16.300 £ do.
Total £234.249 — O.T.
This sum was to be received from England.

Allowance to civil officers 1748 in Old Tenor.
Govr. 9600 £. Secretary 800. 5 Judges 4000.
Treasr. 1400 £. Commissary 1600. Pres. H. College 1400
Clerk of Rep 480 £. Door keeper 320. Prof. of Divinity 300
2 Chaplains 80 £.

Pay of men in Louisburg Expedition 1745.

Lt Gen.	60 £ pr mo.	Clerk	£6 8. pr mo.
Colonel	48	Dr. Mr. Genl.	16.0 " "
Lt Colonel	40	Surgeon Genl.	28.0
Major	34	Surgeon of Regt	25
Captain	18	Surgeons Mate	18
Lieutenant	12	Drum Major	6.8
Ensign	8	Drummer	5.12
Adj. Genl.	18	Chaplain	24.0
Adj. to Regt.	12	Armorer	10.—
Sergeant	6.8	Comm. of Regt	12
Corporal	5.12	300 Centinels	5 each.

Mass. 4.37.

Privates had 4 £ bounty, a blanket, month's pay in advance, Subsistence 20/. week advanced to 30/
Artillery men higher. Commengunners 8 £ mo.
First Captains 36 £ mo.
Sea Service was higher than land. Captain 22 £.
midshipmen 16.10 common sailor 8 £

Allowance of provisions many years for garrisons
Per day, 1 lb bread, 1/2 pt peas, 2/3 lb pork, Gal molasses 42 days
Marching allowance 1 lb bread, 1 lb pork, 1 gill rum.
Soldiers' pay per month 1742 was 30/. O.T. 1744, 5 £ O.T. (same)
1747. 6.5.0. 1748, 8 £.

Mass. 2.76 [Hers Old Tenor 1745 was 4 for one of last Emission. Last Emission of Mass nearly as silver. England was charged 1/4 of above Old Tenor, I think 4/30, soldiers 25/ mo.

* They deducted 4½ per cent from our bill, made out in new Tenor, & this ~~sum was~~ Do D: makes 28/6 New Tenor equal to 2 £ sterling, which ~~makes~~ New Tenor at only 5/5 1/2 a Dollar: or 16/4 9/20. It seems Mass. 2. 76. to have been so estimated in England. 4/6 sterling was called equal to 6/4 3/20 (or in exact 106,875 decimals of 1 cent & 3/4 mills.) in our Last Tenor.

12 Militia, Taxes, &c. from Douglass.

1656 there were 3 Regiments, Suffolk, Essex, Middlesex
1671. 3 more added, Norfolk or Piscataqua, N.H
Yorkshire — Maine
Hampshire — on Con. River
1748 Hampshire Regiment under Col. Stoddard has 2600 men
1706. Mass. seemed to have 12 Regiments
1711. 2000 men in service, which is more than 1/5 of the fencible men in the province. Coll. Mass. Hist. 8, 150.
1722 Boston had 16670 souls after the Small pox had destroyed 844. & about as many had fled.
Perhaps 12,000 in Boston before the Small pox.
1742 Boston population called 16,382; but probably 18,000.
1742 Boston had 1000 widows of whom 1000 were poor.
" " " in almshouse 111. workhouse 36.
" Negroes 1574; dwelling houses 1719.
" Warehouses 166. houses 418. Cows 141.

1722 Gov. Shute called the population 94,000, of whom 15000 were in training list-; the alarm list from 16 & upwards is about 1/3 more than the training list; 25000 tons of shipping in Boston & Salem
1728 Boston had in valuation 3000 rateable polls, which is about the same with the alarm list.
1735 Rateable polls in Boston 3637; alarm list 1733, 3500.
Church of England people paid 1/10 of rates or taxes in Boston
1735 Province Valuation showed 35.427 polls.
1600 negroes; 27420 horses of 3 years & over,
52000 neat cattle over 3 years; 130000 sheep over 1 year
1742 41000 white polls in valuation.
1749 Valuation on foot - but not finished. Here will be deductions by the war, &c. Trade is decayed & taxes insupportably high. Some are annexed to N. Hampshire & R. Island, & some have removed. Great loss of men by Cape Breton expedition and massacre at Minas, Nova Scotia.
1747. 3000 called about 1/12 of fencible men in province.

(Douglass says that in this war there were forts or blockhouses in the western parts as follows; Fort Dummer, No. 4. Winchester Keene, Ashuelot. Upper Ashuelot, Fort Massachusetts Pelham, Shirley, Colerain, Fullam, Hinsdale, Northfield Deerfield, Road Town, New Salem, Poquoig, Nichewog, Narragansett No 2. Brown's, Leominster, Lunenburg Townsend, Groton, New Ipswich, Salem Canada, Souhegan West - New Hopkinton, Great Meadows, Contocook, Rumford, Suncook, Rice's at Charlemont.

Bishop Berkley. Douglass thinks him a great visionary and enthusiast, and is provoked because Berkley published a book about medicine. He says Berkley recommended tar-water as a universal remedy for diseases of men & cattle. This was ridiculous enough, but Douglass is nettled because he intended into another profession, not because he put forth an absurd book

Indian Trade. Chiefly deerskins & beaver. A beaverskin weighs from 1½ to 2 lbs.

Mr. Kellogg. [Jos Kellogg of Hampshire, I suppose] was captured by Indians (in 1710, Douglass puts it, or this is the year of his journeyings with them) and travelled with 6 French Indian traders from Montreal up the Ottawas river & on to Lake Huron, and wintered at a village of Ottawas called Michilimackinac between Lakes Huron & Illinois. Here he killed trout that weighed 50 lbs. Thence they went to S.W. corner of the Illinois Lake, then a carrying place of a league, and they entered a branch of Illinois river. Then were no inhabitants on Illinois river, but Mr. K. saw clover, fruit-trees & remains former settlements. Then was a French fort on the river called fort Louis or Crevecoeur. He went down to Mississippi & Missouri rivers; below the latter was a French village & wind mill, & some maize, vines, & European produce. He and the traders continued down to the mouth of the River, and then returned. Kellogg says by the Miami river, a branch of the Illinois, to Montreal.

Mass. H. 2 61 Hadley 193 (Mass 3 172)

Oldmixon — is an erroneous scribler, says Douglass

Douglass complains of idleness, intemperance, luxury in diet, & extravagance in apparel among the people of the colonies — & attributes almost all evils to a paper currency.

p. 158

Whitefield — he calls a vagrant enthusiast — & estimates that those who neglect their business to hear him suffer 1000 £ damage thereby for one exhortation

p. 100. Light house was erected 1715 — Col. 2385. 17. 8.
Light house money 1d in & 1d out per ton. 1742. 2d per ton.

Public granary in Boston, sells to poor families in small parcels of grain or meal at 10 per cent advance for charges & waste. It might hold 10 or 12000 bushels at a time.

p. 23. Connecticut. Douglass always speaks well of this state — as a wise & happily people, well governed,

From Douglass.

He says the Bills of credit issued in 1690 & 1691 did not depreciate. Sparks says at first they were distrusted, & soldiers disposed of them at 14/. for 20/. but they soon after arose to par.
Only 40,000£ were issued.

Maine

Sagadahock Territory (formerly Duke of York's)
This in 1663-4. extended from St Croix river East to Penaquid West, & up the river there to head, & then across to Kennebeck river & up that.
Now 1748. Sagadahock is supposed to extend from the St Croix to the Kennebeck. — belongs to Massachusetts & has a member Council but as yet no representatives.
In 1744 the fencible men in Sagadahock were as follows
George's & Broadbay 270. Penaquid 50. Sheepscot 50
Now 1748 most of these have left these plantations.
The Old Province of Maine extended only from Piscataqua river to Sagadahock & Kennebeck River
Newichewanock river is the main branch of the Piscataqua, & the boundary of Maine
M. 7. 186
Maine in 1744 had only 1485 fencible men & many of these have since left their Towns.
Kittery had 450 men; York 350; Wells 500; Arundel 95
Biddeford 120 " Berwick 150; Philips Town 150.
These figures make 1815, but he adds them 1565.
They belonged to Sir Wm. Pepperel's Regiment.
Scarboro 160 men; Falmouth 500; N. Yarmouth 150
Brunswick 50 " Narragansett No 1 20. New Marblehead 40
These 920, and the 370 at Sagadahock are in Col. Waldo's Regiment.
All in York County.
Massachusetts purchased Maine (not Sagadahock) of heirs of Gorge July 20. 1677 for 1200£ sterling.
M. 7. 20
Before this purchase, Maine never had any protection except from Massachusetts.
Maine & Sagadahock united to Mass. by new Charter.
Arrowsick — is present George Town.
Frederick Fort — is at Penaquid
Fort George — is in Brunswick
Winter Harbor — is at Biddeford or Saco

From Douglas

Sagadahock River — this the lower part of
N.H. 188 the Kennebeck, for about 30 miles. 18 miles up
this river is Merry Meeting Bay, and 12 miles
further is Richmond Fort & Truck House
near the mouth of the Kennebeck. Norridgwock
is 76 miles higher, or 106 from the mouth of Sag. R

Religion. "The presnt generation in New England
are of an extension charity to all protestants"
"The Congregationalists of New England may be
esteemed among the most moderate & charitable
of Christian profession"
The early persecutions of the Anabaptists & Quakers
was local & temporary from the wrong pointed zeal
of the times.
Mr Locke says. "I think at the last Day it will not
be enquired whether I was of the church of England
or Geneva, but whether I sought & embraced the
truth in the love of it."
Douglas calls the witchcraft & delusion a nervous
distemper, & intimates that the outpourings of
the Spirit at Northampton belong to the tribe of
nervous disorders.
There is a strong propensity in human nature to religion;
Politicians make a wrong use of this to promote their
wicked designs & interests.

Con. 9. 260. Rum has killed more of our Indians than wars &
Misc. 2. 210. sickness; it does spare white people, especially
when made into flip.
In the late wars with Indians, we lost more men than
the Indians.
Fever. Sir Francis Wheelers Squadron came to
Boston June 12. 1693. & left Aug. 3. They brought
a malignant fever which destroyed many of our
people.
"Idleness & Intemperance are the bane of all our plantations.
H. 24 13.
The general travelling road from Boston to Newyork
according to Douglas, was to go to Providence, thence to
Pawcatuck river, & on to Stonington, Newlondon, Seabrook
keeping in the towns adjoining L. Island Sound. The many
ferries were a hindrance to travelling. [No mean gates. H.]

From Douglass

The Connecticut River, he says, sometimes rises 20 feet at Hartford by floods.
The ferry between Northampton & Hadley is about 80 rods, and is crowded over in about 9 minutes

Mss. 16 p. 191. Dr. Douglass seems to have ascended Mt Holyoke & says he took the bearings of all the mountains and highlands as far as the eye could reach, but says not a word about the scenery.

He calls Capt Wells of Deerfield, "formerly a partizan or ranger against the Indians in Gov. Dummer's war" of 1723 &c.

Massachusetts 1748. The Council & House in a joint message speak of the great loss of inhabitants for husbandry & other labor; the vast load of debt contracted; & the unparalleled growing charge. They say the annual charge of Connecticut is only 4000 or 5000 £ old tenor while Massachusetts is at the annual charge of 400,000 £ old Tenor. Connecticut is almost out of debt while we are almost two millions in debt.

They complain of our loss of people by the Expedition against the Spanish West Indies; the expedition against Louisburg; the protection of Novascotia; maintaining Nova Scotia, & defence of our frontiers

1747. The Council say "we are burdened with public taxes almost to ruin!" The neighboring provinces have been at little expense, while we are reduced to distress by bearing almost the whole burden of the war. — The house alluded 1746-7 to the decrease of the inhabitants, & the great debt upon us.

Money. Douglass puts down the depreciation of Bills of credit as follows

See Bank of Engl. Dis. charge.

1702 og of silver worth in bills 6/10½ (6/8 is not enough he says)
1705. 7/ — 1713. 8/. — 1716. 9/3 — 1717. 12/ — 1722. 14/
1728 18/ — 1730 20/ — 1737. 26/ — 1741. 28 — 1743 30/
1749. 60/ —

He says the debt of Mass. Jany 1. 1749 is 2.466. 712 £ old Tenor, most of it contracted in 4 years.

According to him bills equal to 1160 000 £ were omitted 1745 N.S.
700 000 —— 1746 "
280 000 —— 1747 "
500 000 —— 1748 "

Part cancelled by Taxes — 1746. 47. & 48.

The bills were to be redeemed by taxes from 1748 to 1760

[See Felt's Currency, p. 83. 135. Shattuck's Concord p. 212. Some errors in Shattuck.

Douglass

Massachusetts Representatives —

In 1708. 47 precepts were issued, & 74 Reps. returned.
In 1718. 91 " " " & 88 " do
In 1728. 115 " " " & 94 " do
In 1738. 157 " " " & 108 " do
In 1748 153 " " " & 101 " do

Hampshire had 8 precepts & 6 returned — 1708
do — 7 do 7 " — 1718
do — 11 do 7 do — 1728
do — 12 do 7 do — 1738 (had lost 3 such yrs)
do 17 do 9 do — 1748.

Douglass says the Assembly of 1746 sat 30 weeks at an expense of 150£ a day

Douglass attributes much evil machiavelism to Governor Shirley.

Excise — by law of 1748. to be 2/. a gallon for spirits & wine
Lemons & oranges 20/. the 100 Limes 8/. the 100 O.J.
This is double former excise. The excise is
found out for 3 years.

Impost. by an Act 1 June 1748 — Wines 4£ to 5£ per pipe
Rum 4£ for 100 gallons; Sugar 4/. the hhd
Molasses 1/4 hhd. Tobacco 4d/. lbd. Logwood 3/. per ton
all other goods 4° on 20/. or 1 2/3 per cent.
Drawback on re-exportation wine 3£ to 3.12. Rum 3£
Tonnage of foreign vessels — 10/ of pistol powder per ton.

Valuations about once in 7 or 8 years; 1728. 1734. 1742
and 1749, &c. In this last valuation oxen & horses 8£
sworn 3£. sheep 12/. cow 6£. — all of these are just
4 times higher than they used to be. Lands 16 years income
Slaves as personal estate.

Taxes at this time — Polls generally 3° on 1000£, and per every
12 poll, 1° on the £. rate.

Proportions of 1000£.

	£		Since 1742.	£ 268
County of Suffolk before 1728.	287.		" "	196
Essex " "	198		" "	138
Middlesex "	171		" "	54 Lost D.
Hampshire "	53		" "	79
Plymouth "	77		" "	96
Bristol "	95		" "	42
Barnstable "	66		" "	53
York "	37		" "	6
Cape "	11		" "	6
Nantucket	13		" "	60
Worcester	—			

(Errors in figures)

Boston before 1728.	185:	since 1742	186
Salem " "	27	" "	30
Ipswich	26	" "	27
Newbery	22	" "	26
Marblehead	20	" "	19
Charlestown	17	" "	13
Portsmouth	16	" "	14
Hadley	5	" "	5

From Holmes.
Hexagon Massachusetts in 1735. 35.427 white males over 16; and 2600 negroes.
27.420 horses, 3 years old & over
52.000 neat cattle, 3 years & upw.
130000 sheep, 1 year & upw.

From Douglass

Spanish Expedition 1740.

[Soldiers sailed Sept. 1740. Those who returned came 1742.

3600 men were raised in America, & depopulated the country very much. Of 500 sent from Massachusetts in this Cuba Expedition, not over 50 ever returned. [See Hist. Proc. M.4.189

M.4.184. M.4.21 3.181 Mass. 2.216 Mass. 2.72 4.306.

The colonies were at the charge of levy money, provisions & transports. They were paid off in mid Oct 4. 1742, and allowed to keep their guns & firelocks. The 500 men cost us about 87,500 O. Tenor, equal at that time to about 7000 £ Sterling [See Shattuck. p. 69, 70.

[See also 4.112. 175. 176. 181.

Scalps. Douglass says 12 £ were offered in Wm Phips's war and 40 £ in Dudley's war which began 1703.

Mass. g. 145

N.y. 5 Indians neutral in this Dudley's war & the Dutch had a profitable trade with the Indians of Canada.

Mass. g. 196 Newton in 1723. ordered nothing. same in war of 1746 &c.

1744. 20 cannon & 2 mortars & stores arrive from England for the Castle. Kings gift.

1744. Fall town, Colerain, Shirly, Pelham & Manachusetts Forts ordered to be built

1704-5. The Indians do not do much damage as formerly in winter, the English having got into the use of snow shoes. Col. Hilton went up to Norridgewock.

Mass. g. 302

1746 May 24. British troops arrived at Louisburg — had left Gibraltar in the Fall of 1745, but wintered in Virginia & Newyork. 1500 New England Militia who had kept garrison there, returned — but Pepperell's & Shirley's Regiments, put on pay Sept. 1. 1745 did not get all dismissed till June 24. 1749 —

Louisburg evacuated & delivered to the French July 12. 1749

Douglass says, 1755, that Louisburg cost England 800,000 £ sterling; yet restored at peace without an equivalent

He says, if the Canada Expedition had proceeded and succeeded, Canada must have been restored at the Peace. Massachusetts has rec'd no reimbursment for levy-money, victualling, transportservice for this intended expedition; R. Island has been paid.

Connected with this Expedition, was the preparing 1500 of these Canada soldiers to reduce Crown Point. which involved Massachusetts in expense, by sending provisions to Albany, & stores, &c. A distemper about Albany luckily prevented the expedition.

Douglass attributes these expensive projects and others to the Quixotisms of Gov. Shirley, and the flood of paper money connected with them. He suggests that certain persons made much money out of the Expeditions, especially the Governor: and debtors paid their debts for 10/ on the £ by the depreciation.

Dr. Douglass. History of the British Settlements in N. America, Vol. II.
Printed in Boston 1751. Written 1750.
He died in Boston Oct 21. 1752 — came to New England 1716 — An eminent physician, and inclined to scientific researches — liberal enough in his religious views; in politics a moderate whig — His History is a strange compound of all sorts of things, without arrangement or system; often incorrect, full of reflections,

Peace of Aix la Chapelle, signd Oct. 7. 1748 — proclaimed at Boston May 10. 1749.

9 delegates came to Boston for Peace June 1749
General Congress for peace at Falmouth, met Sept 27. 1749 — 4 Commissioners from Massachusetts (Israel Williams, one.) & 2 from New Hampshire.
8 Indians from tribe of Norridgewocks
5 " " " Penobscots
6 " " " Arresaguntacooks and Weesbemocks.

The latter called the St Francis Mission Indians, and others living above Quebec.
They submitted to King George, as their predecessors had done in 1725. Of the truck houses at Georges & Richmond and Indians dwelling one at Saco.

Halifax, Nova Scotia, was laid out about this time — seems to be the same place as Chebucto — is on Chebucto Bay. Parliament appropriated 40.000 £ to settle Nova Scotia.

Reimbursment Money arrived in Boston Sept. 18 1749, in a frigate, in 215 chests, having on an average, 3000 pieces of 8, or dollars, to a chest, and 100 casks of coined copper. Connecticut "a government of sagacious husbandmen" drew bills of exchange and saved the charges of commission, freight, insurance, &c. Pieces of 8 weigh 7/8 of an ounce — and at 6/. each, are worth 6/10⅔ per ounce — but called 6/8. [Hutchinson means 6/10⅔. or 6/. and 7/6.]
p. 11. Mass. 3. p 319
p. 11. 55

Misery & distress in Mass. 1749. &c. accord. to Dr Douglass, owing to Gov. Shirley & the hasty & debtors. — great scarcity of labourers, heavy taxes, &c

Massachusetts owed 1741 only 127.000, O. Tenor when Shirley came in; most 6 millions when he went out, and paid a tax of 360,000 for 1748 and 300,000 £ for 1749. O.T. Trade, shipbuilding, fishing, &c fell off greatly from 1741. to 1749.

Douglass says the Massachusetts maintained Forts & armed and sent block houses in New Hampshire, in this war &c by the contrivance of forsaken perquisites, and got no recompense for want of proper application.

From Douglass — a strange writer.

A Pine cut on the Merrimack above Dunstable
Sam. Lee MM. 3.159 / in N.H. 1736, was 7 feet 8 inches diameter. White pine.
White pine trees over 12 inches in diameter, and not growing on the land of individuals, might not be cut — were reserved for masts, &c

New Hampshen 1749, had 50 or 60 families of Chh of England; all the rest Independents — no Quakers Baptists, or Infidels. —— Had 20 Representatives. In 1742 had 6000 ratable polls & 500 negroes

Sawmills — plenty in New England — generally cheap with one saw, & many on small streams.

p 1100 Species of native Plants, in the vicinity of Boston, Douglass says — & described.

Heaths, so called, in England, are in New England called Shrub Oak & Huckleberry Plains.
MM. 15.34. — that is barren wastes are so called, though no heaths grow in N.E.

p.306 Turpentine is a liquid rosin gathered by boxing
MM. 1.87 pitch pine trees, or yellow pine in N.E. White pine yields it, but not in plenty. The Turpentine of New England is of the consistence of honey, and
* yields about 3 gallons of oil per Cwt. The residuum in distillation is about 7/12 called rozin. The Turpentine Stills in Boston are small; working off 36 barrels of Turpentine of 300 weight each in 3 hours — much care used. After the oil is drawn off & the fire removed the rozin is to run off from the Still.

Varnish, 1/2 rozin & 1/2 oil of Turpentine, boild together.

Tar is from the knots of fallen Pitch Pine. Early 14 years they reckon pine lands will afford a crop for the Tar kilns. One half of the running of a kill, or the first half, is used as Tar; the last half boiled into Pitch.

Pitch is made by boiling 3 barrels of Tar into 2 barrels.

At present 1750 scarce any tar is made in N. England and very little turpentine is gathered.

White pine used for boards, clapboards, shingles, &c

Apple Trees all from Europe. 10 to 12 bushels make a barrel of cider — 1 bbl cider yields not over 4 gallons of spirit. Beginning of October is the height of cider making.
MM. 9. 250 / 9. 240.

Chesnut, Walnut & Beech trees — are signs of good land.

Fire Wood near Boston is much exhausted, and men necessitated to bring it from Maine & Sagadahock.

* Trees five years 250 lb turpentine yield 80 lbs oil. (4/5 of 1/3. but Douglass 2/3 about 5 for oil

From Douglass

Wood — one acre of wood land yields about 40 cords of wood; one cord of wood yields 40 to 50 bushels charcoal
M.g. 95; 134

Seasons are uncertain — open winters & then hard frost makes the bark split & peel; fruit-trees are injured in this way.

Pit coal — they were searching for it at Charlestown about 1750; D. thought Pit coal was to be preferred to wood for a fire in many respects, though it is not so pleasant to the sight & smell. He does not mention its being in use here.
M.g. 283.

Josselyn in his book about New England prints 1672 makes many gross mistakes, like this, "Some frogs when they sit upon their breech are a foot high, & some as long as a child 1 year old.

Premiums on Timber, Tar &c. given by Parliament to prevent the importation of Sweden [These are reduced premiums — ed.]
M.g. 87.
M 4 302
Masts, yards, bowsprits, ton of 40 feet girt measure 20/
~~Pitch~~ pitch 20/. for 8 barrels; tar 44/. for 8 bbls.
Spermaceti 80/. turpentine 30/. all for 8 barrels

Meadows — always an inducement to settlement because they immediately furnish food for cattle in the winter.

Parties in Legislatures in N.E. Paper money makers and those opposed

Census of R. Island 1730, whites 15.302; blacks 1648; Indians 985.
Valuation of do. 1748. (Annual Manachusetts towns added
or Census of not exact) whites 28.439; blacks 3077; Indians 1257.
Those taken from Mass were — do 4196; do 343; do 228

Rhode Island has had but little to do with Indian wars — had some concern in Expeditions 1710 and 1711; in Canada Expedition 1746, &c

The great business of R.I. is to make paper money. They loan it out & 1/4 of interest goes to towns and the rest is used to defray Colony charges.

In 1687, Taxes were receivable in Indian corn @ 1/6, butter 4. wool 8 & when dollars were 6/.

M.g. 295 One farmer in Narragansett County keeps 110 cows. and makes 13,000 lbs of cheese besides butter.

Bills of credit out in R. Island 175[illegible], 525.335.£ O.T. Hard upon funds of taxes; rest upon loan, till 1704

Religion in R.I. First Sect — Baptists 2d Quakers, Congregational Society 1698; Church of England 1706 Seventh Day Baptists began early

22

Dr Douglass

He says Woodstock, Enfield, Somers & Sheffield withdrew from Massachusetts to Connecticut, on account of the exorbitant taxes in Massachusetts, under Gov. Shirley.

Douglass is severe upon the Church missionaries from the Society for Propagating the Gospel in London. They do nothing for the Indians, but are stationed in the most opulent towns, which are well supplied with religious teachers.

This Episcopal Missionary Society was incorporated June 16. 1701. The Salaries to Missionaries, school masters, &c. are about 3340 £ a year, sterling. They have (1750) 7 missionaries in Massachusetts, salaries 40 £ to 70 £ sterling; New Hampshire & Kittery 1. 75 £. Rhode Island 4 and 1 Schoolmaster; Connecticut 7 or 8 missionaries 20 £ to 70 £, a catechist & Schoolmaster, New York 8 and some Schoolmasters, New Jersey 6 and a Schoolmaster, &c and so in other States. Salaries 50 to 60 £ sterling usually.

Their object is "to elbow out sober orthodox dissenters". They go where there are ministers enough, & not in destitute places. The charity of the benevolent donors is grossly perverted. Their chief care is a good easy living, & the increasing strife among dissenters. Some value themselves in their accounts sent home, upon their bringing over some people to observe the Festivals of the church of England — They do not in their accounts adhere to the truth.

Ecclesiastical Histories (says Burnet) are only Histories of the vices of the bishops & other clergy.

In all countries where there is Liberty of Conscience the establish'd church will gradually swallow up all sectaries; the rising generation choosing to be in the fashionable way; & their elders ambitious of honors will conform.

Douglass is much opposed to Whitfield & Enthusiasts. He says the Epis. clergy of Virginia are not noted for piety, morality or exemplary life, & some are a scandal to their profession.

In North Carolina, scarce any religion or religious teachers.

The Governor of Mass. had great power — nominated all Judges Justices, Sheriffs and militia officers, who were a majority of the lower house. The Gov. commissioned all military & militia officers without advice of council or house; "people in the plantations are readily bribed by distinguishing titles". The Gov. had great influence in the house.

The first Counsellors of Massachusetts under the Charter of 1692 were appointed in the charter — to stand till May Session 1693 ! There were none from Hampshire among the 28 — neither Peter Tilton nor John Pynchon was there. Query!

Douglass. 1750.

below. **Connecticut** — a colony of industrious, sagacious husbandmen; in choice of officers they gen. choose the most worthy. Their laws published 1750 are the best extant.

New London the only port of Entry — apparently.

Fees. Assistant £3 a day. Representatives 4/ day & 4d per mile.
Ch. Judge Sup. Court 12/ day; assistant Judge 9/.
Ch. Judge County Court 7/; Clerks of Chamm 5/.
in money equal to 3/4 old tenor.

Qualifications of a voter — ~~5£~~ personal estate in the list 40£ or a freehold - 5£.

In List every person from 16 to 70 is put in at £18 (except

Tax of 1d on the £ produces 4000 £ L C of currency.

Imposts on Rum Pengallon
Excise 3 gallon on Wines & spirits for county charges.

Training militia about 15,000 men.

Votes for Governor 1740, about 4000.

Connecticut honest 1750 as to paper money.

Potatoes. Douglass says "Irish Potatoes are much planted in New England, thrive well and are of good use. Varieties here are the rough coat, red coat, flat white & long white; my taste prefers the rough coat."

M. 2. 10.
M. 9. 141.

Connecticut Farmer. "Any country is happy where the manner inhabitants live plentifully and wholsomely fed, and warmly & decently clothed: thus is Connecticut."

p 13. su above
M. 15. 24

Indian food — when Europeans arrived;
Indian Corn; kidney beans called Indian or French beans; earth nuts; berries; Nuts of various kinds; wild beasts, fowls & fish.

Misc. 2. 1664. 6. 245

New England way of cultivating Indian Corn 1750.
It requires heat & much labor
Land is ploughed twice, harrowed smooth; furrowed and cross furrowed, at 4 feet or about that; 5 or 6 seeds planted at the intersections, making hills about 4 feet apart; this is
Planting is done the end of April & beginning of May.
Soon after it appears two furrows are ploughed between the rows, and the weeds eradicated by the hoe — call. first weeding; after some time it is cross ploughed 2 furrows between the rows & the earth & weeds brought to the corn by the hoe — called half hilling; next it is ploughed again 2 furrows & the earth is brought to the roots & formed a hill to prevent the wind's eradicating of it. Sometimes it is hoed a fourth time. In middle of August the grain is fit for roasting ears; the plume & coma or blossom appears at end of June; the tops are cut off. End of September & beginning of October the ripe corn is gathered by hand — have 8. 10. 12. 14 rows of grain; the more rows the better. The tops are good fodder for cattle. Different colored corn as white, red blue, yellow, mixed when planted near each other. Corn does not weigh so much as wheat: Corn 45 lbs. wheat 55 pounds per bushel. Virginia corn is white & flat; N.E. corn is yellow thicker & smaller. N.E. corn yields on an average 25 bushels an acre —

p 26. 28. p 31.
Su. Museum No 2. 5 p 84
Nat. Hist. of 2. 133
Chm. 2. 199

Stalks Am. 9. 244.

24 Dr Douglass.

Beans. The Indian & French beans are white.
m.3.387. m.18.156. but there are variations.

Subsistence of poorer people in New England.
m.15.194 Salt pork & Indian beans, with Indian cornbread, & pottage of this meal & milk for breakfast & supper.
(m.2.76)

Connecticut wheat is full of cockle; produce 20 bushels per acre. N.E. wheat is subject to blast.
Gen. 10.19 m.15.34. Some attribute the blast to barberry bushes.
There is a law in Eqn. for destroying these bushes.

Best wheat is from Virginia & Allemyland; next best from Pennsylvania, 55 to 60 lbs a bushel.
m.10.17 m.15.303 Some years shew, in a scarcity, some was imported from England, but it became musty. [Eng. wheat advertised 1720. & 1749
Gen. 10.19 3¼ bushels of wheat make flour for 112 lbs biscuit, and enough more to pay for baking. [3¼ × 34½ = 112 lbs. or a bushel (34½ lbs)
m.11.68.

Some Oxen in N.E. weigh 18 Cwt & some hogs 25 Cwt.
m.233 m.9.230. 9.11.225. 11.68. Connecticut pork the best in America; they finish fattening on Indian meal.
Barley a tangrain in N.E. oats lean & chaffy. Com.1.62
Winter grain sowed 3d & 4th weeks in August.
Molasses is the principal ingredient in all beverages.

Imported weeds. Near Boston & other great towns some plants have been accidentally imported from Europe, & spread much, which are a real nuisance in pastures, such as Butter Cups; (Ranunculus) great White Daisy (Bellis major) Dandelion &c. They have spread about 30 miles inland from Boston.
Com.8.404 Nat.Hist. 2.92
p.132. Mr Smith of Falmouth mentions the yellow weed.

Grasshoppers are a species of caterpillers some years are very noxious to our pastures; in 1749 summer a small grasshopper with a winged destroyed the herbage; they generally prevail in June & July. [Locusts he calls them.
p.132. See Mr. Smith's account

Hay. End of June & beginning of July, the height of upland or English hay harvest is over; salt meadow hay
m.9.243, 9.271 is mown 3d and 4th weeks in August.
"English or upland hay is the herbage imported from Europe"
(See Hutchinson. Mass. 3.279)
New England crops are uncertain; in the spring of 1750 × hay was 4£ a ton, N.E. currency; in spring of 1751 it is 15£ Cwt.
He speaks of 20 Cwt and 40 Cwt of hay to the acre!

Cider distilled does not yield over 1/12 th in spirit. m.9.248.
Cider from windfalls is begun to be made at end of August. Com.15.20
Turnips. our best in N.E. Turnips are from Newlands. m.9.14.
Potatoes grow well without hotbeds. as do cucumbers &c.

× The high price of hay in spring of 1750 was after the drought. worms &c of 1749. See Mass. 9.290. Colonial Currency 21£ to £. The 15£ was probably O.T. and so only 2£ Cwt or 40£ Tons — half as much as in 1750.

Winds.

N.W. is our natural wind. When storms are expended, the wind settles N.W.

Our Spring & Summer Coolbreezes return to N.W.

No 4. p. 28. Sullivan 1731-2. Feb. 14 & 15. Coldest days I ever knew, wind was N.W.

Wind - the further N. from the East, the finer & Dryer the air
" the further S. from the East, the more humid the snow
" coming S. & S.E. turns snow to rain

Winds from the W.S.W. to N.N.W. are dry winds, fit to dry fish
" in falling weather, from N.E. to S.E. in winter { N. & E. snow / S. & E. rain

Seasons, Birds, &c

Swallows constantly arrive in 2 week in April, varying only 1 or 2 days in time.

Wild Geese fly Southward, middle of Sept. & return Northward beginning of March.

Cuckoos arrive the beginning of April.

Blackbirds arrive with Swallows, 2 weeks in April.

1716-17. 3 week in February, the greatest Snow in my remembrance. I SNOW fell from
p. 102. Feb. 20 to 22, 3 feet on a level, and upwards with wind N.N.E. — N.E. Storms are the largest S.E. are the most violent. [Snow drifts 15 feet deep, mem. 10

1719-20 in Jours. Jan. 7. the Coldest days; Wind N.W. Snow on the ground about 1 foot deep. Charlestown Ferry
p. 105. mem. 10, 140 froze over in 24 hours so as to be passable on the ice. extreme cold continued to the 14th. The beginning of winter was severe.

Early Winters are generally severe & long. N.E. Winters generally set in end of October & beginning of Nov^r. and are over the middle of March.

Extreme frosts are from Dec^r 25 to Feb^y 1 in middle;
Extreme heats are in the first weeks in July.
Great Rains are in August, about 2 months after Sum. Solstice.
Great Snows are in February, about 2 months after Wint. Solstice

1732-3 Winter very severe & long. The rivers were
p. 144. 130 mem. 9. 291 frozen from middle of Nov^r to the end of March. Many cattle died for want of provender.

1735 Dec 31. & Jany 1. & 2. 20 inches of Snow fell, & followed by very hard frost. [Mem. 4. 140 B. Pretty hard winter

Peaches did not blossom after severe winter of 1719-20; nor mem. 10. 140
after severe winter of 173-3 did not generally blossom
p. 120. till middle of May. In 1736 they did not begin to blossom till May 7.

Peaches sometimes blossom the beginning of April, & sometimes not till beginning of May.

1731-2. Feb. 14 & 15. Coldest days he ever felt. After a flight
mem. 10. 140 p. 120. of hail & snow wind changed suddenly from S. to N.W.
Sullivan. Tinctura Sacra froze.

[Mr dates are all old style, I think

Seasons, &c

Late Snows.

1732 April 5. 14 inches of snow fell; a great storm at sea
Snow soon dissolved

1751 April 6. Snowed all day soon dissolved.

Late Cold

1716 June 26. Travelling from Pennsylvania to Connecticut fingers cold, roads frozen, ice thick as a crown piece, Indian corn beginning to bloom is hurt.

Salmon "set in" Connecticut river in beginning of May and continue about 6 weeks.

" set in Merrimack River beginning of April and lie in the deeps, cold brooks till Sept & Oct.

" In Cape Breton, they continue mostly this year.

Good passage for trading vessels from Boston to London is 4 weeks, and from London to Boston 6 weeks.

Leaves — trees generally lose their leaves middle of October. Button tree is not in full leaf till middle of May

Indian corn wants early Springs; otherwise it is in danger early frosts in Autumn.

Oats, Barley, Rye — are ripe middle of July.

Pacing Horses — we have some that will pace 3 miles in 7 minutes.

1719. Oct. 14. Hard Frost as if mid-winter. Robins disappear.

Winter of 1719–20 I walked round Boston Peninsula, without all the wharves, at a quick pace on the ice in 67 minutes.

Wind — is from S. to W. S. W. in our intense Hot Days.

" is from N. to E. N. E. in our most chilly weather.

Fires are necessary in our rooms from Middle of October to middle of April.

Leaves of Maple turn red, & of birch yellow at end of August.

1719 Aug. 15. So Hot that some men & cattle died travelling on the road; some boys faint away at school. Strong wind S.W. and S.

Frosty Winter produces a dry Summer
Mild Winter produces a wet Summer.

Lord Douglas

Lands — [See Bishop's opinion p 308]

Best lands have chestnut & walnut timber.
Next best do " beech & whitoak "
Poorer do " fir & pine,
Still poorer do " Short & berry plains "

Gooseberries, Raspberries, Strawberries } are spontaneous in all our Northern Colonies.

Con. 10. 291 **Clearing Wilderness** ends is very tedious & laborious,

Mass. 1. 71. 2. 71. Mirc 9. 165 **Hunting** & other field sports — but little used in America.

Indians of N.E. are the least improved of humankind.

2. 15. **Idleness** — too prevalent with E. They rest on the Sabbath, but do not labor 6 days. "When wages are high & provisions cheap, they do not labor half their time".

Misc. 2. 184.

Pigeons — begin to appear in small numbers end of February and beginning of March. Only an more numerous inland. They return Southward in great quantities, and of August. Some years have been sold at 4 per dozen currency. They are then about the plantations for the benefit of the harvest. "They are of great advantage, for sundry victuals, in our plantations". They are caught in nets & snares.

Misc. 3. 294 | " 6. 230 | See below. | 1643 & 1648 noticed by Winthrop's much subscribed

In 1751 the Spring flights were very large like Thunder Shower clouds, but short lived.

In 1752 August, they were abundant. Hollis Jr. ; Great flocks on Salem June 23 1822.

1851. In January, in a thaw, millions of pigeons came through Ohio to Lake Erie, but returned. Vast numbers perished when it turned cold.

Pigeons are the Champlain lower part.

Pigeons and winter of 1740–41.

Pigeons are described by Dewitt Clinton. Weekly Messenger July 21. 1823 and the vast flocks are noticed.

Misc. 4. 291. " 8. 140 **1741** was a very hard winter — weather intensely cold from Middle of November to latter end of March. The snow was 6 feet deep. Hudson River was passable on ice at New York city. Cattle perished & deer were starved. Price of food & fuel exorbitant, & severe sufferings of the poor.

Misc. 3. 294 In this distress wild pigeons appeared 5 or 6 weeks earlier than usual & in greater numbers than ever before known, & their abundance greatly relieved the distress. This was considered a special interposition of Providence that pigeons should come in cold weather. Yet D. W. Clinton says they are seen at Hudson's Bay in december, and large flocks were seen at Albany & N. W. parts of New York in January & February. 1819.

Another account says rivers were passable on ice in October & as late as the first of April. Snow began about Nov 1. & lay on the ground April 15. Fodder very scarce in this spring, & many cattle & sheep. Of Mr. Ellwood, a sheep was dug out of the snow alive after lying there 10 weeks.

Jan 6. 1816

Dr. Douglass.

Ohio Valley. He says 1757. that the Indian traders inform us that upon the rivers Ohio & Quabache are the most valuable lands in all America and extend 500 to 600 miles in a level rich soil.

Oswego Fort was not molested by the French in the war of 1744–1748.

Fuzees – are light muskets, says Douglass.
m.4.317.

5 Nations of Indians.

1665. The Governor of Canada this Indians invade the 5 Nations, but without much effect. Peace 1667.

1683 War again between 5 Nations and Canada. French Gov. threatened to invade them 1684, & 1685 & marched to Fort Frontenac — did no execution. 1687. The Governor with 1500 French attacked the Senecas.

1688 July 26. 5 Nations attacked Montreal & ravaged the Country – killed many.

1689–90. French & Indians burnt Schenectady, & killed 63 persons

1692–3 Mohawks had a sad defeat from French & Indians

1696. French & Indians invade New York. Gov. Fletcher reproved them.

In Queen Anns war, the 5 nations were neutral and New York had an advantageous trade with Canada. New York had no concern in Indian war of 1722–1725.

Last War, the French at Crown Point, whence they sent out murdering & ravaging parties. The French & Indians in 1745, 46, & 47. killed and captured above 320 of our people. Destroyed Saratoga 1745.

Canada Expeditions 1746. New York raised 15 companies of 100 men each – paid 6£ levy money, & victualled them 16 or 17 months.

4 Companies of British Troops, stationed at New York many years — drawn from England 7500£ a year. Three stationed at New York. Albany & Oswego.

New York paper Money. In 1709. N.Y. issued 13,000£
10. 97. bills of public credit – 8/. currency for an ounce of silver, more issued after this. Never depreciated below 190£ for 100£ sterling.

New Jersey has never been at any expense to keep the Indians in peace. The Canada expeditions of 1709 & 1711 laid this province & all north of it to issue paper money. — New Jersey raised men for the Cuba Expedition, and afterwards 5 Companies of 100 men each for the Canada expedition 1746.

Pennsylvania never lost a man by any French or Indian war. (This said 1751.)

Congress at Lancaster June 1744. Commissioners from Pennsylvania, Maryland & Virginia, and many Indians. The Pennsylvania Indians were under the 6 Nations.

Maryland gave 300£ in goods to Indians for Lands
Virginia " 200 in goods & for Virginia Lands
" " 200 in gold
" — " 100 in goods for a road, &c.

Pennsylvania " 300 in goods
Virginia — " 100 in goods
" " 100 in gold
Maryland " 100 in gold
} to retain them in British Interest & for other reasons

These sums in the currency of Pennsylvania, most valuable.

Pennsylvania paid her public charges by Excise on Rum & wine, & Interest on paper money loaned. [5 × 39½ = 196]
There are County Taxes.

C. 10. 19. M 15. 363. This is a grain colony. 5 bushels wheat yield 1¾ Cwt. of flour. The rest of the 5 bushels pays for cask & all charges.

M. 15. 394. 7 to 8000 Dutch waggons with 4 horses each, bring produce to Philadelphia from time to time.

The Dutch have Stills & drew spirit from rye, cider & peaches. [He calls the Germans Dutch.

Diseases

M. 18. 187. Epidemics in N. England during my practice — are Small pox, Measels, Putrid fevers, Dysenteries — — all

"Opiates and inebriating liquors are slow poisons".

"In our plantations, a practitioner, bold, rash, imprudent liar, basely born and educated, has often the advantage of an honest, cautious, modest gentleman". In general, the practice is so bad in our colonies, that excepting Surgery & some acute cases, it is better to let nature take her course. Frequently there is more danger from the physician than from the distemper. Our physicians deal much in quackery and quackish medicines. Some apothecaries shops are papered with advertisements of quack medicines.

Bloodletting & anodynes are the principal tools of our practitioners; these palliate, but fix the mal & they give paregorics after cathartics which is playing fast and loose.

Dr. Douglass.

Maryland.

Tobacco Taxes. The Taxes in Maryland & Virginia are poll taxes on Males from 16 to 60.

In Maryland the tax is from 90 to 120 lbs of tobacco for each poll, per annum of which 40 lbs go to the rector of the parish. The clergymen of Maryland have higher wages than those of any other colony.

In Virginia parish ministers are fixed to 16000 lbs of tobacco per year.

Maryland 1732 fixed the prices of produce at which it was made a legal tender for the year, viz Tobacco 1 p. lb. Indian corn 1/8 bushel, wheat 3/4 pork 2 p. lb.

Slaves. 4000 imported yearly into Maryland & Virginia they are reckoned to raise 1000 lbs of tobacco and some barrels of corn per head. 3000 plants yield 1000 lb.

3 to 400 felons are transported from England to Maryland yearly.

Council & Representatives in Maryland are payed in tobacco the former 180, the latter 160 lbs per day.

Cuba Expedition made a tax in Maryland of 120 lbs tobacco per head. Impost on slaves 20 l. Sterling and 20 l. currency.

Maryland went into paper money 1734.

Frontier Counties in Maryland & Virginia are inhabited by Irish-Scotch Presbyterians.

Medicine again.

The seeming medicine will ever remain weak in Theory, & must be supplied by experience. Authority must give way to experience, yet in the colonies experience & observation are too much neglected, & they choose to practice from authorities. If we except those who die of Dosage, bad constitutions, intemperance & accidents, there are more that die of the practitioner than of the natural course of the distemper under proper regimen. The practitioners generally fall into the same routine of method & medicines such as repeated blood lettings, opiates, emetics, cathartics, mercurials, peruvian bark.

Knowledge, that is observation, and sagacity are the two great requisites in a physician.

The Constitution & other circumstances occasion the same species of distemper to appear variously.

M. 2. 249. # Small Pox [Sa Mass. 3. p. 11. misc. 12. 312

This disease has been epidemical in M. 4. 253. Boston 8 times, viz. 1649. 1666. 1677+8. 1689 and 90. 1702. 1721. 1730. 1752. Dr. D. was an attentive observer of it in 1721. 1730. 1752.
[For 1666. See Bradstreets Journal. N. Y. Reg. VIII. 326

1702. It appeared after 13 years absence, the beginning of July. 300 white people died of it. The most burials were in December. At that time the inhabitants of Boston were about 6730 including blacks; the burials in common years about 230.
1720 population about 11,000 & burials com. years about 350
1735 . do " 15.000, & " " " " " 500.
1730 was a year of measles.

1721. Small pox was imported middle of April from Barbadoes and continued till middle of June skulking about; in July it spread much; in October was the greatest number of deaths; it began to decrease after middle of October.
5989 had the disease of which 844 died or 1 in 7. In and about Boston 286 were inoculated of whom 6 died or 1 in 48. The disease continued in B. 8 months 10567 persons remained in the city, & many removed.

1730. Was imported from Ireland & remained in a few families from the autumn of 1729 (when it was imported) to the beginning of March when it spread much. March 4th inoculation was allowed. The greatest number of deaths in June; it ended in October. About 4000 had the disease when of about 500 died, or 1 to 8. Of and quite 400 inoculated, 12 died or 1 in 33.
(Was in 8th Coll. Mass Proc. p. 119.)

1752 A ship from London with Small pox was driven sen. p. 124. in Natasket Bay, & the people of Chelsea assisting, m. 13. 178 took the disease. This was Dec. 1751. In January it got into Boston but did not spread much till March 20th, and 23d inoculation began.
From Jan. 1752 to July 24. 1752, 5059 whites had the disease natural way & 452 died or 1 to 11 also 485 blacks of whom 62 died. 1970 whites were inoculated of whom 24 died, or 1 in 82; and of blacks 139 were inoculated of whom 7 died.
July 24, 23 still sick in 17 families.
July 24. Residents 15,734 including 1544 negroes. and about 1800 had fled. Residents 1742, 16,382. M. 13. 206. Small Pox in Boston Jan. 7. 1764 + after. Counted mis. 4. 6.

Inoculation used in Circassia — there in Constantinople Mass. 3. p. 1. when the better sort used it 1701. Accounts of it sent to Misc. 4. 324. England 1713 and 1714. In 1721. Dr. D. sent some communications to Dr Cotton Mather; the sick are to the operator to work, and by 3 operators 286 were inoculated. The practice commenced in England 1721 but in 3 years only 477 were inoculated, of them 9 died.

From Henry's England. 1485 to 1547

Manners &c of the English.

At the accession of Henry VII, the power of the nobles was broken and the numbers diminished; and nearly all the commons were free. The king ruled without restraint, after the decline of the nobles; the people were submissive to a sanguinary & tyrannical government, 1485–1547. The scaffolds streamed with the blood of the nobles, and persecution consumed the religious. The people inured to bloodshed, beheld the fate their superiors with indifference.

Manners were rude, but refinement increased.

Education. Education very defective – mostly in monasteries and nunneries. Young men learned to write, & some a little barbarous Latin. Many gentlemen could not write. & Fitzherbert recommends to such to retire a while to help their manners.

Parents & Children. Domestic manners were severe and formal; the old affected a haughty reserve, and exacted an abject deference from the young. "Sons when arrived at manhood are represented as standing uncovered and silent in their father's presence, and daughters, though women, were placed like statues at the cupboard: not permitted to sit or repose themselves otherwise than by kneeling on a cushion till their mother departed" Such austere manners were prevalent even in France. In England "omissions were punished by stripes & blows, and chastisement was carried to such excess that the daughters trembled at the sight of their mother, and the sons avoided & hated their father."

Chivalry still subsisted, but only as a splendid spectacle.

Simplicity. Amidst magnificence, there was simplicity of manners, & plainness or penury in the chief comforts of modern life. Margaret on her marriage with James IV made her public entry into Edinburgh riding on a pillion behind the king. Henry's chamber had a bed, cupboard, joint-stool, andirons & a small mirror – nothing more

Beds of the wealthy were often elegant – men of inferior condition slept on a mat or a straw pallet, under a rug, with a log for a pillow.

Glass windows were confined to churches & mansions.

Carpets were only employed to garnish the cupboard

Floors – were composed of clay and covered with sand or rushes – were foul & loathsome, collecting & retaining for 20 years the offals of the table. Erasmus attributed the plague in England to their uncleanliness.

Morals are not so flexible as Manners. The old English virtues remained – Generosity, bravery, hospitality.

Clergy – ignorant & vicious. The monks were guilty of crimes the most degrading to human nature. Hypocritical sanctity & holy frauds are congenial to every monastic institution and counterfeit relics & artifices to support them are the established trade of religious orders

English Clergy – the monks were lewd, the nuns incontinent; the monks indulged in monstrous lusts, and the nuns procured forcible abortions. These crimes were notorious, nor is their existence doubtful. At the commencement of this period, the monks of St. Albans had begun, in different convents, to displace the nuns, & substitute prostitutes. Yet there was Hospitality & charity among the monks, and they were moderate in their rents.

Mis. 1. 309

When the clergy are vicious, others will be.

Legalized Prostitution. There was a range of buildings in Southwark, on the banks of the Thames, privileged by patent as brothels, regulated by statute, and tolerated as a necessary drain for corruption from Henry II to last year of Henry VIII. The prostitutes were then expelled & the stews were put down by sound of the trumpet. Lewdness continued, however, and Latimer said they had changed the place but not taken away the whoredom, & he had heard say that that there was more whoredom in London than even there was in the Bank.

Mis. 2. 28.

The vices of notorious to clerical censures are not always pernicious to society.

Adultery was prevalent, & Latimer proposed to restrain it by a capital punishment.

p. 65

According to Latimer, statesmen & judges were corrupted by bribery, the people profligate & immersed in vice.

Where government is arbitrary, justice is perverted and partial, and judges under regal influence are not inaccessible to secret corruption.

Perjury was the predominant vice that taints the morals of every rank, including the sovereign. Juries were perjured; their verdicts were generally procured by bribery; their corruptions was notorious and openly encouraged by Henry VIII. in the iniquitous prosecution of his subjects.

p. 65

Princely Perjury – That which is fraud & perfidy in private life is dignified in the transactions of princes by the appellation of policy.

Theft & Robbery were still so prevalent that 72000 criminals were said to have been executed by Henry VIII

Murders & Assassinations were frequent in Scotland.

Reforming principle. Henry says there is in human nature a reforming principle that ultimately corrects & amends degeneracy. The Reformation effected such a change in a partial degree.

The Puritanical spirit at length gave liberty to England and law to kings.

Credulity was still excessive; and the reformers were not entirely free from it.

34 From Henry's England 1485—1547.

Kissing — The mode is still peculiar to Britain, of
M.2.289 saluting (kissing) the ladies. Erasmus avers that whether you visit, depart, or return, whether you meet by concert or accident, you cannot stir in England without an interchange of luscious kisses.

Dress — was costly & subject to frequent fluctuation. Fitzherbert says the wardrobe of the nobility in 50 years had increased to 20 times their former value.

In times of Richard & Henry VII. men & women dressed much alike. Men wore **breeches**, and a petticoat over them; a doublet laced like stays across a stomacher and a gown or mantle with wide sleeves descending over the doublet & petticoat. Commoners, instead of a gown, had a frock shaped like a shirt, fastened by a girdle, to which a dagger was suspended.

After Henry VIII came on, the petticoat was laid aside, and **Trauses** or tight breeches were revived, and the length of the doublet & mantle was diminished. The commoners **frock** is still retained by waggoners, &c. The doublet was stuffed & distended, & the sleeves swelled into large ruffs, & the breeches were bolstered about the hips, and there was an artificial, indecent protuberance, [afterwards] by Shakespeare as "codpiece".

The doublet is now transformed into a **waistcoat** and the **Cloak** or **Mantle**, to which the sleeves of the doublet were transferred, has been contracted gradually into a modern **Coat**. The dress of the age was inconvenient and clumsy. The peasants dress was similar but more convenient, consisting of **Trunkhose**, and a doublet of coarse durable fustian. Rich & expensive materials were employed in dress.

Female Dress was becoming, & similar in fashion to their present dress. The large headdresses of the former age were superseded by coifs & velvet bonnets beneath which the matron gathered her locks into tufts or tussocks. The virgin's head was uncovered and her hair braided & fastened with ribbons

Long **hair** was fashionable among men through Europe till Charles V. cut off his locks; Henry VIII ordered his attendants and courtiers to poll their heads, & cut off their hair. He undertook to regulate the inordinate dress of his subjects. Some things might be worn only by dukes & marquisses; some only by commoners of wealth or those above them;

Cuffs to sleeves & hands & ruffs for the neck invented at this period.

Felt hats were of earlier origin, and were coarser & cheaper than are caps or bonnets. 4 Hen. VII. best hats were to be not over 1/8 & best caps 2/8.

Pockets, unknown to the ancients, are perhaps the latest real
Con.9.321. improvement in dress. Before this there was sometimes a pouch suspended from the girdle.

Scots dress must like the English.

From Henry's History of England. — 1485 — 1547

2.59. **Diet** — The peasantry had rye & barley, sometimes oats for bread corn — wheat was not cheap & abundant, and was usually confined to the tables of the wealthy.
M.18.157 The wealthy had luxurious tables & a variety of delicate viands. — Beef, mutton, geese, hens, partridges, quails, larks, thrushes, Hachipids — various kinds of fish; oysters, &c
Vegetables were sparingly provided; country families lived much on salted meat. In their cooking they used
M.15.111 a profusion of hot spices. The rank of guests was distinguished by their arrangement at table — above & below the salt-cellar.
Churchmen affected great ceremony at meals; the Abbot of St Albans dined with more state than the nobility; he dined alone at the middle of the table with his guests at the ends. Wolsey made great entertainments. The dinner hour was 11. A.M. & supper hour 6 P.M.

The Scots lived more penuriously than the English; the peasants
M.18.157. had oatmeal & cabbage. The more wealthy used but little
" animal food.

Forks are a recent invention, & in England the table
Cun. 9. 285. was only supplied with Knives." In Scotland every gentleman took a knife from his girdle & cut the meat into morsels for himself & the woman. The use of fingers in eating required attention to cleanliness, and washing was customarily at court before & after meals.

Liquors — Ale, Gascony wines were the principal, but
Con. 1. 262 / mead, cider & perry were not uncommon. Hops were scarce & seldom employed in ale. They drank wine from a large cup, one after another.
The English were more sober than the Scotch.

Sports Hunting & Hawking were the principal.
" 9 28 Archery was used. The game laws began.
There were splendid hunts.
To promote archery, bowls, quoits, cales [pins] tennis, cards & dice were prohibited. The amusement of court, next to tournaments were masques & pageants.

The Drama was introduced into schools & colleges by the revival of letters; the church was an established theatre, licensed for a gratuitous display of religious spectacles. The church performers were chiefly choristers; at court minstrels performed. The minstrels disappeared under Henry VIII, & were probably changed into itinerant players.
Bear baiting was a favorite diversion; & many bears used for dancing.
Yule & winter amusements under Elizabeth were cards, tables, dice, shovel board, chess, philosopher's game, small trunks, billiards, music, masks, singing, dancing, ale-games, catches, purposes, questions; tales of errant-knights, kings, queens, lovers, lords, ladies, giants, dwarfs, thieves, fairies, goblins, friars, witches, &c

From Henry's England 1485 – 1547

Necessary & Useful arts.

Agriculture – During the civil wars, population decreased and domestic servitude disappeared. Bondsmen, so numerous formerly, were either consumed in battle, or emancipated for their services, or enabled to gain their freedom by frequent fluctuations of property. Proprietors converted into pasturage those lands formerly cultivated by their slaves & cottagers. Flocks & herds were better adapted to these ravaging times than the produce of agriculture. The conversion of arable land into pasture continued & increased under Henry VII and Henry VIII, and farm houses were demolished. There was a great increase of wool; the woolen manufacture increased in England, but much wool was exported. The consequence of this system was the beggary of the peasants. Villages of 100 families were reduced to 30 and sometimes to 10; some were desolate. Acts of parliament did not remedy the evil. Some had 20,000 sheep.

Fitzherbert – in his treatise on Husbandry under Henry VIII explains the operations of agriculture. The instruments were nearly the same with ours. Directions are given for draining, clearing, inclosing, enriching, &c. No rotation of crops. Fallowing was practised. Increase of wheat yielded 16 to 20 bushels. The prices were low – in a year's scarcity about equal to prices of this day: exportation was restricted. The greatest dearth was in 1486 when wheat sold at 24/. (equal to 37/. of our present money) per quarter; in after years the prices fell to 4/ (6/. of present money) per quarter, sometimes. In 1521 famine & pestilence raised the quarter to 20/. (31/.); in a famine in 1527, the price only rose to 15/, some being imported from Dantzick. Leases were precarious.

Gardening, neglected during the civil wars, was now prosecuted with success; the introduction of many fruits & vegetables is attributed to this period, though they were formerly known & produced in England. Apricots, melons & currants were introduced for the first time under Henry VIII; but sallads, cabbages, turnips, & other roots had been known & cultivated before, though afterwards neglected. Cherries were in England before 1300. The pleasure gardens were reserved for Elizabeth's reign. p. 173.

The parks of the nobility were numerous & extensive – 100 in Kent & Essex alone. The earl of Northumberland had 21 parks & 5771 red & fallow deer.

Hops were introduced, or the culture was revived. Flax did not succeed. p. 58

Care was taken about horses, owing to the passion of the age and the monarch's love of tournaments. Prelates, nobles, and those whose p. 75 parks were velvet bonnets were to have stallions of a certain size.

Artificial grasses for their winter feed were unknown. Asks were afterwards introduced.

Architecture—was Ornamental Gothic—a profusion of ornaments. Henry VII built a chapel at Westminster in this style; the expense was equivalent to 80,000£ of modern coin (though only 14,000£) Query!

The kings used to reside in castles, or in houses with but few conveniences; but Henry VIII had palaces.

The mansions of gentlemen were still sordid, being generally thatched buildings, composed of timber, (or where wood was scarce, of large posts inserted in the earth, filled up in the interstices with rubbish, plastered within, & covered with coarse clay outside.

M.15.402

The huts of the peasantry were poor & wretched—slight frames, prepared in the forests at a small expense & when erected, probably covered with mud.

In Cities the same materials were used, for bricks were too costly for general use. The stories projected forward as they rose in height, keeping air & sunshine from the streets beneath. The apartments were stifling, and lighted by lattices; the floors of clay strewed with rushes, which remained for years, a foul receptacle.

M.15.403

p.68 Chimnies were appropriated to larger mansions; in others, the fire was kindled against a reredosse in the middle of the room, & the smoke escaped through a hole in the roof

p.68/69 Plate—some had great profusion; even citizens had spoons cups & a salt cellar of silver

Pins, such as are now used, were made the latter part of this period.

Clocks were before made in monasteries.

Woollens were manufactured; silks, velvets, cloth of gold coarse fustians &c were imported. Broadcloths were exported.

60 cargoes of wool exported from Southampton in one year

English were prone to war—Erasmus said.—

Soldiers were levied to defend the country by (commissions of array) and for expeditions abroad by indentures; Indentures with principal nobility are numerous; under Henry VIII they furnished archers at 6d a day (equal to 2/6 present money); Cavalry (or gd (4d) a day; men at arms, attendants & horses 1/6 (7/6) a day. Service was commonly a year. These contracts were lucrative to the nobility.

Men at arms were in highest estimation; the strength of the army consisted of archers, who had halberts, the common soldiers had bills & spears.

Gunpowder had been invented 200 years; but portable fire arms were a recent invention.

Hand guns were first introduced; a kind of small culverin without a stock fastened to a tripod, & managed like a swivel; the musket or a stock & discharged from the shoulder was used at siege of Parma 1521. It was clumsy and heavy; it was placed on a rest & discharged by a match lock; the different operations rendered the discharges slow & irregular. Muskets were afterwards reduced in size. The bow was still preferred—armor was used

Cox 9. 274

1500. Great sums of money were obtained in England for indulgences, under pretence that all the money should be expended in an expedition against the Turks, but the pope received the money, & thought no more of the expedition.

Many men & women were burnt as heretics in last years of Henry VII. these were Collar &c. & their persecution continued under Henry VIII. The bishops were most cruel persecutors.

The clergy were vicious & corrupt; the vice they opposed was heresy.

The nobility & principal gentlemen hated the clergy on account of their great power, & riches, pomp & pride, rapacity, luxury & other vices.

Abominations of all kinds practised in the monasteries.

Nobility. The civil wars had cut off many noblemen; and only 28 temporal peers were summoned to 1st parliament of Henry VII. The baronage had lost their power.

Slaves were almost all Irish. It came to be a general opinion that slavery was inconsistent with the spirit of Christianity. Wickliffe & his followers warmly inculcated this doctrine.

Both houses of parliament were servilely submissive to Henry VIII, & assented to his unjust, absurd & cruel laws. Papists sanctioned his acts against property, and protestants sanctioned his acts against protestants.

England was very near an absolute monarchy, with the forms of a limited one.

Laws were perverted in every way. The government was sanguinary, & popish bishops were cruel & blood-thirsty.

Henry VIII spent immense sums. The wasteful profusion of princes is hurtful to themselves, but often beneficial to their subjects.

Charles V. and Francis I were both infected with the venereal disease. & Francis I died of this disorder. Cardinal Wolsey was accused by the peers of having "the foul disease & the great pox."

Hall 2. 137. 45

Sir Thomas More encouraged the clergy in all cruelties against heretics. He was devoted to the pope & clergy in all things, & hated those who disputed their claims or tenets. In a word he was a superstitious bigot.

Money. About 1300 a pound of silver was made into 240 pennies, halfpennies & farthings them formerly & then arose a distinction between the 12 oz tale & 12 oz weight. The difference increased in every succeeding reign. & 1485. the 12 oz tale was but little more than half a lb in weight.

Henry VII's silver coins were shillings, groats, 2 groats, pennies 2 pennies & farthings — of weight & value of his 2 predecessors. Henry VIII adulterated the coins so much that his coins had only 4 oz of silver in a pound.

From "Illustrations of the manners and Expenses of ancient times in England"
London 1797. 1 Vol. Quarto.

m.2. 287. Inventories.

Inventory of the Goods of Sir Peter Frutheville, Knight, dec. late of Stavely, in county of Derby, praised by 3 men, Nov. 25. 1559
He had 5 fat oxen, 8 fat kine, 18 draft oxen, 16 milk kine, 12 young stirs, 22 yearlings, 8 weaning calves, 1 bull } xc £
2 stoned horses, 9 nags & geldings, 7 mares, 4 colts, 5 foal } xxv
Corn in barns & on the ground LIIIIXX £. 12 swine XL shillings
waynes, ploughs, yokes, irons; 1110 sheep XII £
Silver salt, 2 standing bowls, cups, 3 spoons with knobs at top, 7.
12 feather beds 6 £. 12 mattresses 46/8. 11 bolsters 20/. 8 pillows &
6 pr blankets 26/8. 14 coverlets 80/. 4 counterpoynts 40/
Press, folding table, 2 chairs & a coffer 26/8
4 standbeds with testers & hangings 40/.
3 standbeds, trundlebed, ing coffer. 2 chairs, curteyns & testers 20/
9 shelfs, 1 pr cawdirons, 1 gridiron, 1 fleshaxe, 2 dripping pans 30/
1 frying pann, & other things
brass pots & possnets & a chafer (chafing dish). Pans & kettles
Pewter vessels 60/. 10 pr linen sheets & 20 do canvas sheets 5 £
12 candlesticks 20/. 6 plain quishions (cushions 8/. 9 more & do 28/8
carpets & wax cloth 13/4. Tables, chairs, & stools 30/
4 Lanthorns (landirons) & 1 pr tongs 13/4. Hymmer 5/. 2 beds 53/4
Rule &c in the house 5/. 1 fat. 2 tubbs, cups, cans & thurselments. 10/
3 basins & ewers 15/. Money in his purse & in the house 22, 13. 4
His apparel 10 £. Due to him 107 £. 16. 0
Summa totalis hujus CCCCXXXVI £ [illegible]

[illegible] tures — no figures

Inventory of the Goods of Peter Frecheville of Stavely, Esq.
late dec. taken & praised Feb 17. 1581 by 6 men

In the great Chamber Lord in it. a long table, 3 square tables
3 fowrems, 3 cheyres, 1 covered stole, 6 quishings
1 standing bed with vallans & curteyns, 4 other beds, 3 bolsters, 2 blankets
2 coverlets, 2 pr blankets, 2 coverlets 1 arras covering
all in one 10 £

The Hall Chamber has 2 standing beds with vallans & courteyns
3 matteraes, 1 Downbed, 1 white rug, 1 pr blankets, 1 coverlet
1 arras covering, 2 feather beds, 2 coverlets, pr blankets, 3 bolsters,
1 cubbard, 2 chairs, 1 covered stole, Green cubbard cloth
1 long pillow. 2 pillows, 1 chest.
Same things over again in several other [illegible] 4 or 5 rooms.
including cubbards & cubbard cloths, trundle bed, fowrems,
quishings, presses, chests, blankets, rugs, &c
Standbeds & trundle beds — same opposites.

10 bells, 2 caldrons 8 sculleaps & helmets, 1 drum, 3 long pikes
one bent bill, 6 basons & ewer, 2 livery pots. Gilt pots, & jugs } then gilt & then
Salt, pepper box, gilt bowls, white bowls, gilt & roans } 150 £
12 gilt spoons large & 1 dor do small, Sugar box &c
His apparel & cheyne 60 £. Purse dagger & girdle 7. 12. 4
In great Parlor, tables & cloths, fowrems, cubbards & cubbard cloths, } 80/
stoles, chairs, long pillows & quishings
In the Hall, tables, fowrems, 46 pr sheets, 20 long table cloths
12 square table cloths. 12 dor napkins 60/. 12 towels, 12 cubbard cloths
24 pillow bears, pewter, basons & ewers, 7 livery pots, 24 candlesticks
12 chamber pots 10/. 8 pails, pot hooks, mortars & pestles,
13 brass pots, frying pans, racks, pans, leads, wooden vessels
Corn & hay ~~both in barns~~ in barns & stacks, 50 £. Corn on ground 50 £

Inventory of 1581. continued.

3 bulls 4£; 41 steers 48£ 11 more 17£ 24 kine 32£ 10s
18 draught oxen 36£ 11 runt oxen 27£. 13 hogs 8£
145 old sheep 32£. 4 Geldings 16£. 1 stone horse 4£
20 horses & mares 26£ 11 foals & fillys 9£ 27 swine 5£
4 kilks of bacon 7£
Instruments of husbandry as waynes, plowgues, teams, &c 8£
Other implements in the house. 40/.

Exhibited at Lichfield May 11. 1582. (all tellers, in pewter)

Stationers Company — at choice of Master and Wardens July 5. 1558, had a Dinner.
12 capons 26/. 7 geese 9/4. 6 rabbits 4/4. 24 chickens 9/4
2 wombs stuffed 8/. 2 breasts veal 2/8. sirloin of veal 2/2
6 eggs 5d. - 13 lbs butter 3/4. flowers & roses 1/5. 1 ginger 4d
6 marybones 1/4 gooseberries 4d. marygolds 1d. lavender 1d
parsilly 1½. 2 necks mutton 1/. 4 rabbets 1/4. loin veal 1/
6 sacks coles 4/ billets & faggots 3/5 ale 2/. 2 loaf bread 2/
Salt 2d. 66 beer 4/8 wh. cheese 1/8 3 pts white vinegar 6
3 pts verjus 5d. pottle mustard 1/4. 12 Galons wine 16
4 lbs suet 1/ 16 lbs sugar 18/. 1 lb 6 oz cinnamon 16/. Ginger 4½
½ lb pepper 1/4. mace & cloves 1/11 6 lbs currants 2/. 4 lbs dates 1/8
5 lbs prunes 10d ½ lb nutmegs 3/4. water 1/. 3. 5 pecks flour 1/5½
Baking pies 1/10. dressing dinner 5/. butter, cheese & eggs 7
wafers 4/.

Arms &c noticed 1557. on books of Stationers Co
caps, gunpowder, matches, bows & string, sheafs
swords, daggers, arrows, girdles, gorgets, horns of powder
rolls of match, a hand Gun, 6 pynts, rammers head, piece
poynts, white cotton & Sodens coats & green kersey &c
yarde, and dags - making them long & wide
shot, for the guns; bracer & hanging grove
frieze jerkins, for gunners, morrice, sabes, lead & pellets
sack bills, skulls, spents, pikes, swells.
Shaft of arrows.

Other things noticed 1554 to 1557. on Books of Stationers Co - for dinner.
strong beer, double beer, rost salmon, 2 gallons of cream
Pasties of venison, "16 chekyn pyes" mustard,
10 doz trenchers, platters, stone potts, faggots, billets
sacks of coles, flowers, garlands,
a Carver, minstrels, bullies, cook and cook rooks, water bearer,
pastes, 124 eggs 4/. pepper, cloves, dates, currants, prunes
saffron, synamon, ginger, reasons, sugar loaf, 2 white
mace, caraway, baskets, wafers. & rice 4 loaves

1612 Pewter noticed — dishes, great & small, plate trenchers,
sallet dishes, pottingers, bason & ewre, candlesticks, pie plates
chamber pots, baking coffers, salts, hand pieces, ale pot.

1612 Brass Noticed — pots, kettles, skillets, chafing dishes, cullender,
pans, skimmers, candlestick, ladle, frying pans, &c.

1612 Other things. swaping knife, cheese knife, bellows, sucking tubes
fire shovel & tongs, nail, trunks, cookboard, warming pan
carpet of green striped stuff, playing tables, counters
Other things as in 1554. & 1581.

1612 Silver spoons, seales, salts, spoons &c. 10 oz.

42

Inventory of Goods, chattels &c of
Thomas Keble Esq. Sergeant at Law; appraised
July 6. 1500. by 2 Gen. appraisers of Abp. of Canterbury.

In hall in Parlor — hangings of broad Alexander, cushions
feather beds, fustians, bolsters, blankets, flaxen sheets
counterpane, table, forms, chairs, cupboard and
green cupboard cloth.

In Chamber over parlor — such things as above, and
carpets at 5s each, beads, black velvet, tawney satin,
2 or 3 books in French, 1 in Latin

In kitchen 3 garnish of pewter vessels @ 21/ and much
other pewter — many brass articles — hacks, broches
& carving knife & 3 slicing (carving) knives

In Plate — Lead about 1500 ounces at 3/4. 3/8. & 4/ —
basons, ewers, cups, goblets, salts, bowls, pots, spoons, wafers,
chalice,

Wearing Geer. Scarlet gown & hood, russet gown & hood
worsted nightgown — many other gowns & some hoods
violet cloak, red mantle, riding gown.
Some gowns lined with black cotton, some furred with fox skins
Doublets of black velvet, & tawny satin
Jacket furred with martin skins
Womens gowns, kyrtles, 2 complete vestments of broad Alexander.

Stack of wheat — malt, rick of peas 2 quarters
3/4 quarter (3/4 yr. 18 acres barley 1/6 acre
80 loads hewn timber @ 4/ mill stones, pair wind mill 1£
wayne shod with iron, fittings & harness
240 sheep, wethers, @ 1/8 (unshorn). 160 ewes unshorn @ 1/1
160 lambs @ 6d — 27 bullocks @ 7/- 2 oxen 23/4
439 wethers young sold at 9£ for 120
379 fleeces of wool @ 4d 120 sheep, shorn @ 1/
5 3 steers & heifers @ 9/- 18 cows @ 8/ gelding 20/- bullock
1 black hobby 26/8, amblers — one 23/4 & yerk 3/4
Great black hitting gelding 10£ 3 swans 10/. 3 cranes 5/

Painter to James II at Coventry, 1687, cost the city
with the gold cup £434.2.9. They gave him
a gold cup weighing about 3 lbs that cost 171.17.6
Sweetmeats cost 67.17.0 meat 13.14.4, wine 21.12.6
Homage fee 41.6.8. Kings Cook 10.0.0. city Cook 9.8.6
fish, fowl & wine 88.18.2., & various other things

James II touched 300 persons for the Evil at
Coventry at St Michael's Church. cost 2.1.0 1687

Inventory of Sir John Port, a gentleman, about 1524. His
house had a hall, parlor, buttery, kitchen, with 2 chambers
3 garrets and 5 bastebds. Few at that day could boast so much.
His plate was valued at 94£, jewels 23£, funeral expenses £7.3.6.8.
A gentleman's house seldom contained more than 3 or 4 beds
and many probably had but two. The walls were commonly
bare without wainscot or plaster, except some great houses.
10 or 20£ a year was a competent estate for a gentleman.
in 15th century. Fortescue says, 5£ for a yeoman.

Wills. The Bristol Book of Wills, a large thick folio, (Chamberlain Inf
4 pages 12.82 to 1479, in Latin. Latin Wills cease with 1479
Mayor of Bristol.

From Camden's "Brittania" translated into English by Edmund Gibson. London 1695. Folio.

The Pomeroys.

"Just by the town of Tolnes in Devonshire stands Bery-Pomery, denominated from the Pomeries, one of the noblest families in these parts, who somewhat more to the eastward had a very great castle, a little farther off from the Cauk. They derive their pedigree from Reidulph de Pomeroy who in William the conqueror's time held Wich, Cunwinestan, Barkwerwine, Pudyford, Horewood, Toriland, Heleeom, and this Bery, &c."

"Hadley" on this work is on the Breton river, a branch of the Stour in Suffolk — directly west of Ipswich. Camden says in Saxon it is Headleage, & it is famous at this day for making woollen cloths. Ufford went to Guthrum or Gormo, the Dane, who was buried here. By "this day" is meant when Camden wrote — before 1600.

"Hadleigh" was formerly a castle in Essex, a little north of the isle of Canvey; this isle is towards the mouth of the Thames. It was the castle of Hubert de Burgh & afterwards of Thomas de Woodstock, but now (when Camden wrote) a heap of ruins. Leigh is a little S.E. of it and Rayleigh a little N. of it — Rochford N.E. of it.

"Bishop's Hatfield" is near the river Lea, some miles above Hertford in Hertfordshire. The town is on a side hill, on the upper part of which stands a house which now belongs to the king, as it did before to bishops of Ely. King Edgar gave 40 hides in this place to the Church of Ely. Near it is "Hatfield Wood" — a great apparently. The translator says Hatfield belongs to the earl of Salisbury, being a place of great pleasure on account of its parks & other conveniences. Hertford not far from it, on a N.E. direction.

"Hatfield Regis" or "Hatfield Broad Oak" from a broad spread oak is in Essex, N.E. of Harlow and S.W. of Dunmow near Eastern part of Hertfordshire. 3d Earl of Oxford built a priory here.

"Hatfield Chace" is in Yorkshire West Riding. William de Hatfield, 2d son of Edward 3d was born here 1335. It is a place of some note. Thorn is N. of it, Doncaster S. of it.

"Welles" "so called from the wells that spring up in all parts of it" — an ancient place in Somersetshire — a famous well there called St Andrews Well. Has a bishop's palace.

Manor of Welles is in Dorsetshire S. of the Frome near Bindon and Owre. It was given to Richard de Welles, soon after the conquest, by Service of being Butler to be held of by this Service and those after him. of the Barons.

(camden's Remains.

"Wethersfield" in Essex near river Colne — formerly written Weresfield. It is above Colchester, and is in the Nevil family. It is nearer Blackwater River than the Colne, & a few miles above Braintree, and N. E. of Hatfield Broad Oak, N. of Chelmsford & Billericay & Malden, Dedham, Haverhill, Waltham, Springfield &c are in Essex.

Springfield is just E. of Chelmsford, near Chelmer river. Not described by Camden.

Harrington is a village in Gloucestershire, in Cotteswold.

[Some notice of several of these towns in History of Essex — 1768. See Leon. & Mis. Col. No 1. 262.

From Johnes Speed's History of Great Britain 1632

Henry VIII, besides 6 wives, had concubines Elizabeth Blunt or Lady Talbois was one. He had by her Henry Fitzroy — made Earl of Nottingham, at 6 years old — after made Duke of Richmond Somerset, Lord Warden of E. M. & Middle marches, Lt Gen. of England. He married Mary, Dau. of Duke of Norfolk. Died 1536

From Holinshed.

Names of some who came over with Wm. the Conqueror. —Leds— Lords of St John.

Of the roll of Battle Abbeie

Abell, Albeny, Browne, Banastre, Bracy, Bascoun, Burnell, Baudewin, Benill, Barret, Bainard, Bryan, Bellewe, Bushell, Braunch, Burdet, Bagot, Bois, Chauncy, Chambulain, Comin, Corbett, Champney, Charles, Daniel, Delaware, Drury, several beginning with Fitz, as Fitz Alwyn, Fourke, Fursell, Gray, Graunt, Gurley, Hastings, Howell, Hamelin, Hammond, Idy, Latomer, Lovell, Ledel, Lane, Mirfell, Manteine, Malevile, Murres, Mallory, Mountagu, Mainard, Miners, Mountgomerie, Manley, Morton, Norice, Newborough, Neile, Oisant, Olifard, Pery, Perepount, Power, Pinkenie, Pomeray, Pinchard, Percivale, Pinell, Quinci, Ridel, Rushel, Raimond, Richemonde, Sencleve, Sivard, Sanford, Sent John, Say, Sent More, Tracy, Tirkell, Tolettes, Verk, Uschere, Vandy, Valeingwood, Ward, Wake, Wareine, Wate, Welly,

[See Misc. No 3. 206.

Oppression of the Poor by the Rich.
See Blithe. next page or 46.
See Holinshed. page. 59, 69.

"The English Improver Improved or the Survey of Husbandry surveyed" by Wa. Blith, London 1652
[London 1649] / First edition in 1649. No clover nor turnip husbandry in that first edition.

Causes of barrenness of Lands — The causes in men are Ignorance, Idleness, Improvidence, a slavish custom of some old Jorney Husbandry. He complains much of idleness, & its consequences, drunkenness & lasciviousness. He says he knows seven towns where 2 or 3 ale houses devour more malt than all the inhabitants besides. These are secluded towns, not on common roads. Much worse in great towns. The vanity beer & ale is wonderful

Causes in the land — Tilling land till it bear no corn, and mowing land till it yield no grass. Coldness in some lands. Rockiness, Stoniness & gravelliness — sea vapors & frosts. Unsuitable laying down land to grass; sandy land should not be laid in high ridges; wet land should not be laid flat. Standing water in winter — mole hills — bogginess or miriness. Standing water at other seasons —

Means of curing barrenness. Overflowing lands by brooks & rivers — gives many directions for watering & drawing off — next draining or reducing boggy lands to sound pasture — gives directions for drains &c & for tools for trenching &c — next improving by pasture; he would enclose but not depopulate. He takes care of the poor cotter, & means to, and says — "He hath ever been opprest if any, & last or least provided for!" that is, the poor Cottier & day Laborer. He does not believe in tithes. He speaks strongly against the great depopulation that has devoured the poor and the tenant, by keeping land from tillage. He would enclose the land & then have 1/3 tilled, 1/3 mowed, 1/3 pastured. Sometimes he would plough the pasture & rest the other. He comes very near Rotation of Crops. Have his land well manured, viz the tillage land. One acre well manured & husbanded is better than 3 otherwise

Next shows the great profit of tillage. Quotes poetry from Tusser. Would make wastes, heaths & forests productive.
Directions how to plough & corn old pasture land.
How to lay down land — upon wheat "stesden", or rye stubble — says one load of dung on land that is soft & tender & better than 2 or 3 on old sward (sward.).
Quotes scripture frequently. — gives directions for clearing out rushes, mossiness, sow thistle, nettles, weeds &c.
Much land destroyed by overplowing, & overmowing.
Directions for quick set hedges; would have trees in the hedge rows — for firing & timber.
How to destroy flags, mareblabs, moles, ant hills, fern, gass, broom, ling or braking. Fruit trees should be planted in all divisions & hedgerows when they will not hurt the land. The best earth is between clay & sand.
Blasting to be prevented by good husbandry, & looking to Christ for a blessing. Seeds to be soaked in urine, brine, lime water, &c & to be mixed with ashes.

See Holingshed, 58p.

Blith continued.

Scare Birds.

Misc. 2. 209 — He gives directions for keeping off corn corn, the
24. 234. — crows, rooks & daws. — To kill a crow or two
64. — & make holes in the field 2 feet over & 20 inches deep
p. 77. 53. — & stick the longest feathers about the edges of the holes
M. 18. 166. — & lay some of the shorter feathers in the bottom of the
Sa. Markham Misc. No 3. — hole with some part of the cark [carcass] 6 or 8 holes
46, 47 & 45 — in conspicuous places will be enough for 10 or 12
acres. This will keep off all the crows.

Manure. Manure to be put on ploughed land rather than on the turf. Directions for liming land. — 12 or 14 quarters per acre. — for marling land; & putting on muck; sand from seas & rivers & Sea weeds good manure — Urine good; mud in rivers of great use — some is carried 20 miles to enrich lands — mud of pools & ditches; chalk; earth under buttings very fruitfull — pidgeons and poultry dung — Horses dung & swines dung is disliked and not accounted of out of an old tradition, but is the best of all. This manure much undervalued.

How to make hog yards & how to feed swine; [directions are such as are now followed in 19th century] — trough to be so placed that the hog can only get his head & neck in it — a dry place to lodge by itself with straw; all garbage, leaves, weeds, fern, & to be thrown in for hogs to root in, & to make manure — peas & beans will make them fat, without corn. Should not run abroad.

Other manures — rags, coarse wool, marrow bones, fishbones, shavings of horns, & hoofs, or any thing that has any oiliness or fatness.

Sheep dung, cow dung & horse dung are in common use & I shall say little about them. He would not let dung lie on the ground uncovered, but immediately plough it in. Urine very good, also ashes & soot. Leaves of trees, ferns & rushes will make compost.

Raising Wood & timber — planting shrubberies — Directs not to regard the moon in planting trees ~~Days~~ — Trees — ash, willow, elm, sycamore, maple, witch hazel, walnut, oak, asp, beech. He describes the uses of the oak, beech, elm, & trees.

Other Improvements.

p. 80 Sowing Trefoil or clover & Saintfoin. Says there are many sorts of clover — prefers the red — the seed brought from Flanders, but our own seed is most certain to grow — how to clean the seed; time of sowing, &c
Profit of clover — it gets land for corn
Notices Saintfoin & Lucerne.
Abuses of the plough — Gives directions for a good plough — and describes several sorts with & without wheels. Has a plate filled with ploughs much like modern ones

Raising Weld, woad & madder, Hops, Saffron and Liquorish, Rape & colesseed, hemp, flax.
Fruit Trees, Vine, plumb, cherry, pear, apples
Garden Fruits, cabbage, carrot, onion, parsnip, artichoke, turnips.

Walter Blith — continued.

Blith, so far as I have read his work, shows but little more absurdity & superstition than are exhibited in such works at this day. The agriculture of England was better than I had supposed, at the period when he wrote. The book is a small quarto, 275 pages.

His plates represent tools not very different from those now used. His ploughs are drawn by both horses & oxen; that is some by one & some by the other. The horses draw by a sort of hame, not by a collar. [They called the stuffed part of harness, collar, & the crooked pieces of wood, yames.]

m. 2. 226. m. 18 136.

His few laborers that are on the plates, wear hats with low crowns. Their coat & breeches seem to be in one garment; the coat, if separate, only comes down to the hips & is closely buttoned around the body. The breeches are very large, & the ends hang loose just below the knee. Shoes on the feet.

One man, who seems somewhat above a laborer, has breeches, &c. like the others, with a sort of cloak over part of the body, bands at the neck, ruffs or some ornament at ends of the sleeves, on wrists, & some price or ornament at ends of his breeches. He seems to have on boots with great tops, "a world too wide" for his shanks — probably this was the fashion. He wears a hat. No beards.

J. W. is John Worlidge; who wrote the System of Agriculture &c. See p. 52. Also Mss. B. 3146. London writes the name Worlidge.

J. W. S. Pictures — (book on next page — 1688.

The coat or outer garment of men comes down just to the knees — buttoned up from the neck to the bottom — a straight, sack-like garment, with some welt and ornament at the wrists; breeches (except one edge of bottom) and vest not seen; low crowned & rather large brim'd hats with plumes; flowing wig hanging in front of shoulders — bands or large ends of neckcloth falling on the breast.

Ladies with bare heads, though abroad, long waisted dress with close stays; sleeves very full, & dress full below & trailing. Sleeves cut down only just below the elbow; rest of arm bare. Dress'd becomingly, apparently about the neck.

One of J. W. S decorations of a garden is the statue of a naked woman, that at the turning of a private dock, casts water out of her nipples into the spectators faces.

J. W. is J. Worlidge. His name is on one title page.

"Arte of Gardening,"

p. 48. by J. W. Gent. London 1688. 3rd edition
J. Woolridge Gent.

He begins with Gardens of pleasure — the situation, soil, form, enclosing, walks, arbors, places of repose, springs, rivers, waterworks, grottos, statues, obelisks, dials, trees for ornament & shade, flowering trees as roses, lilac, syringa, &c &c — Tulips, daffodils, lillies, peonyes, pinks, poppies, hollyhocks, snapdragons, marigolds, lupins &c &c
Orange, lemons, & various flowers that will not bear the winter; these are to be kept in warm places in a Conservatory

Plants for food

He says not a dish of meat can be served up completely without a share of some vegetable. He says the raising of vegetables for food has very much increased within the memory of men; & in scarce years, they have been meat bread & drink to some. He says they eat Potatoes in Ireland, & here in England Carots, Turnips, cabbages & many other roots & plants; and less corn is consumed than used to be.
He treats of Asparagus: Artichokes; turnips esteemed the best root; carots; parsnips: Skirrets or skirwort, scorsonera; Jerusalem artichokes, beets, Radishes, horseradishes, onions, garlick, eschalots, leeks, sives "a pleasant sawce & good pot herb".
"Potatoes are much used in Ireland & in America as bread, and are of themselves also an usual food".
Beans & Peas, many sorts, cabbages, cauliflowers, Melons, cucumbers, "pompeons", & others "lately brought into request".
Lettuce, purslain, spinage, endive, sorrel, patience, borrage, chervil, alisanders, sceleri, smallage, parsley, cresses, &c, &c.
Mints, marjoram, thyme, savory, hyssop, pennyroyal, tansy, balm, burnet, camomile, lavender &c.

Mushrooms.
How to enrich gardens &c — many kinds of manures &c noticed — dung, blood, urine, soot, skins, hair, flesh, bones, horns, hoofs, fish — mud, salts, straw, ashes, —
How to make hot beds — to destroy ants, caterpillars, mules
Time & manner of sowing

p. 53. Directions for each month in the year.
First things to be sown in March, & planted.
He describes April as a very pleasant month — the bees buz, the birds sing, the nightingale is heard, the air is wholesome, the earth beginning to be clothed in nature's best array &c
May pleasant, but some scorching heat, & some nipping frosts. Long and pleasant mornings & evenings. Nature full & mirth
August & sows fields clothed with corn, orchards laden with cider fruits; delicate garden fruits, kitchen garden productive &c
September the most pleasant of all the year for air — leaves and fruits ripe & ready to fall. In October most trees & plants shed their leaves. November stormy & cold. December the darkest month in the year, but January, when they say it is coldest.

p. 50

"A collection for the improvement of Husbandry & Trade". by John Houghton F.R.S
4 Volumes. New Edition, London 1727
Written at various times from 1681 to 1699-00.
(last to 1703.
It treats of almost every thing.
was a periodical, beginning in 1681.

Mum is made of malt & ground beans, — it is
Misc. 2.292 brewed; when it begins to work, mugwind & top
2.294 of fir tree are put in; also blessed thistle, flowers
3.55 of ros-solis; burnet, betony, marjoram, pennyroyal,
wild thyme, cardamon seeds, barberries &c. To be
kept 2 years before drinking.

April 2. 1692. Snow fell a yard deep between
Derby & Sheffield; one man & Horses perished.

Beer & Ale brewed in England that paid custom from
M. 8.392 June 24. 1684 to June 24 1693. averaged 6,992,684 barrels
a year. this is 7 million barrels for 8 million of people
besides what they brew themselves

Poor.
This writer says the poor are generally very lazy & expensive,
and he wishes to contrive some way to make them work
harder; he wishes necessaries of life were dearer so
Misc. 7.309 that they would have to work harder, & proposes to tax them

1696 there were 90 glass houses in England & Wales, for window
Misc. 5.94 glass, looking glass plates, bottles, &c
" 7.143 [487 cases London glass imported from France. 1686 Misc. 7.143

In 1694. about 17000 tuns of wine were imported into England
(252 gallons a tun) — this about half as much as in
some years of peace imported, for 31000 tuns have
been imported in a year (Chamberlayne told) or 7,812,000 gallons
or about a gallon for every person in England. All
this imported into London; other places not known.

p. 51.
Paper in 1699 was made from flaxen & hempen cloth
Misc. 2.154. Rags. 250 tuns of linen rags collected yearly within
Misc. 2.187. London bills of mortality, or might be. In 1685 these
Misc. 4.269. rags were worth 70£ a tun; in 1699 were worth 9£ a tun.
M. 18.85

p. 53 Potatoes — 1699. He says they have long been in Lancashire
Misc. 2.173. "and now begin to spread all the Kingdom over."
Nat. Hist. 2.170 "They are a pleasant food, boiled or roasted, and eaten
M. 2.154. with butter & sugar." There is a longer root brought from
Spain more luscious than ours, sold for 6s 8d per pound.
"These roots may be cut in pieces each piece will grow. He
thinks it would be well to plant many, & feed cattle
and poultry.

Chocolate, made from Cocoa has been in use in
Com. 9.214 Guatimala &c. beyond all knowledge — and hath spread
over Europe.

Coffee brought from Arabia - There was a coffee house at Leghorn in 1651. Mr Daniel Edwards, a merchant from Smyrna (where coffee is in much use and immoderately) came to England in 1652 and had been used immoderately) a Greek servant who made his coffee, & first brought the use of it into England; though some say Dr. Harvey introduced the circulation of blood often used it. Edwards set up his Greek servant Pasqua for a coffee man in a shed in London. He had great custom as the Aldermen frequented it. Pasqua got a partner Mr Bowman who was free of the City & then joined him. They were together in 1654. Pasqua for some reason was forced to flee, & Bowman continued the business & turned the shed into a house. This is the beginning of coffee & coffee houses in England.

Sundries No 2. 9 Vol 4. 325. Com. 9. 224. Misc. 2. 245. see below.

In 1700 about 1,700,000 lbs of coffee were used in England, and much re-exported to other countries. He says the use of coffee increased the trade in tobacco & pipes, earthen dishes, tin-ware, newspapers, coals, candles, sugar, tea, chocolate, and what not. Few traders in London employ more hands or pay greater rents. Coffee houses make all sorts of people sociable; the rich & poor, learned & unlearned here meet together. (This said 1701)

Cotton - imported from W Indies sold in England at 5d to 6d a lb and sometimes at 10 d. or more. Is manufactured into wicks, dimities, fustians, often mixed with flax, one warp & the other woof — made into calicoes of all sorts, muslins, threads, &c.

Sawmills. He speaks as if there were no such mills then in 1700; deal boards &c all imported from Norway.

p 171 He says there is no law against sawmills but people are afraid of a mob.

Fir boards are of so easy workmanship that it is cheaper to build a house with them, & with fir timber, though imported, than with oak and elm that grows in our own grounds.

Customs paid in England in 1687 — 882,586 £ 11. 7. 9 which is just about 2/3 was paid in London.

Sour river in Leicestershire has on it 26 corn & fulling mills before it enters the Trent. Several of them about Leicester.

Taxes. In 1691. the counties of England & Wales paid at rate of 137,641. 18. 2 per month. He gives the proportion of each county.

---

p 50 Paper & Printing

Shakspeare makes Jack Cade say, after the grammar school. — "Whereas before our fathers had no other books but the score and the tally, thou hast caused printing to be used, and, contrary to the King, his crown and dignity, thou hast built a paper mill".

There was no printing in England in Jack C's day, and no paper mill for a century after.

Coffee See Howel's account of it 1634 - Misc. 7. 381
He spells it Caupha.

Coffee House at Oxford opened 1650 - Misc. 9. 69. [illegible]
Coffee Houses suppressed by Charles II " 9. 62

52 "Systema Agriculturae, or
M. 13. 346 The Mystery of Husbandry discovered"
by J. W. Gent. 3d edition, London 1681. [first edition 1668.

Treats of almost every thing — all sorts of plants
used in agriculture — all the processes of agriculture
* [J. Worlidge. 3d London 47p.

He speaks of the immoderate use of drinks
Com. 9. 261. M. 13. 350 made out of barley, calls it a hoggish vice
and the incentive to most other detestable vils.
— the bane of ingenuity, by injury to mechanics

Rye was raised to a considerable extent.

Clover was much cultivated — also St Foin, lucerne &c

M. 3. 350 Wheat — used for bread — for starch, — a little in malt
Barley, used for beer. — good for fattening swine
Rye — used for bread — sometimes mixed with wheat.
It yields, so reported, great store of aqua vitae.

Oats — used for horses chiefly — in Scotland for bread, cake &c

Flaxseed, rape & colesead, used for oil.

Timber — see M. Acad. 3. 43. Misc. Acad. 2. 183. Phil. Trans. p. 74. Misc. Acad. 2. 211. 179. See Phil. Trans. 6. 3049

Oak tree — used for buildings & other mechanic
M. Ac. 3. 43 " 2. 179 " 3. 186 uses, too many to enumerate — good for pales
shingles, posts, rails, boards, &c. Bark for tanning.

Elm — used by wheelwrights, millwrights, Good to
M. Ac. 3. 43 " 2. 179 " 3. 186 make dressers, planks to chop on, — for fuel &c.
Misc. 2. 160.
Pleasant for avenues & walks — "spreads its
branches but little" to the hurt of corn & pasturage

Beech — used by turners, joiners, upholsterers — wood fine
Misc. 3. 44 2. 180. 13. 108 and clean — good for fuel & charcoal — the mast
feeds swine, deer, pheasants — so the mast
of the Oak is good for swine, deer, hares &c

Ash — used by carpenters, plowwrights, wheelwrights,
M. Ac. 3. 43 " 2. 179. " 13. 186 coopers, turners, ladders, hop poles, utensils of
husbandry — oars, hewd spikes &c — for fuel &c.

Walnut — Timber of great use, also the fruit
Misc. 3. 43 " 2. 180 " 13. 108 Timber used by joiners, upholsterers, gunsmiths
cabinet makers, — "of a more curious brown
color than the beech"

Chestnut — used for poles for gardens, hops, &c. also bears fruit.
Misc. 2. 180 " 3. 108 Timber sought after (next to the oak) by carpenters
& joiners & lasts very long — many ancient houses
and barns of it in Kent.

M. Ac. 2. 158 Birch — used for turners & some rustic utensils — for fuel & charcoal

M. Ac. 3. 43 Com. 9. 240. Maple — used by turners & joiners — has fine diapered knots

Hornbeam, Hazel, Poplar, alder, osiers, willows, &c

M. 3. 43 Osiers used by basket makers, gardeners, fishermen, &c

M. Ac. 2. 180 Sycamore, a kind of maple — a pleasant shade, &c

M. Ac. 2. 181 Lime tree — beautiful for walks — fragrant blossoms

M. Ac. 2. 181 Horsechestnut, has clammy buds in Spring, — curious hanging leaves,
beautiful clusters of flowers — pleasant for walks &c

Fir & spruce — used by shipwrights, carpenters & mechanics
M. Ac. 13. 187 near the sea coast.

Many more noticed — also vines & shrubs for fencing &c

All sorts of fruit trees described —
Apples, pears, cherries, walnuts, filberts,
Quinces, mulberries, plums, medlars, barberries
almonds, service tree, gooseberries, currants,
raspberries, vines, peaches, figs & Apricots, & Tarts
Directions for inoculating & grafting, pruning &
making cider, perry, wine, &c
All sorts of garden plants noticed & directions given
p. 50 Misc 2. 173. Potatoes, he says, are usual in foreign parts
"and are planted in several places in this
country to good advantage". easily increased
by cutting the root into several pieces — will
grow in most all soils. "are commonly eaten
either buttered or in milk". He does not
know whether it has been tried to raise
them in any quantities for swine & cattle.
p. 75. Animals, &c
Horses, used for saddle, plough, cart, & pack.
Asses — not much set by, though commonly kept.
They often bark trees. Mules used.
Ox for cart & plough, &c
Cow for milk, butter &c
Sheep, Swine, goats, dogs, coneys, poultry &c
Bees, and metheglin & mead. Honey & wax.
Silkworms
p. 47. Directions against mischievous Animals, birds,
and insects.
M. 13. 346 Tools of all sorts — Fowling & fishing
p. 49. The Months, (see months, Misc. 3. 48 B. Com. g. 30.)
January. The rich merry & poor are
miserly. Trees & fields & meadows naked, or
white with snow. A cup of good cider
or other liquor is now pleasant. Directions
to plough & do many things in January.
February, he calls a principal seed month,
— usually subject to much rain or snow.
Misc. Rest. 2. 286. much sowing & planting done
March — the beginning of this month usually concludes
the nipping winter; the end initiates the welcome
Spring. "March comes in like a lion & goes out
Misc. II. 44. II 2. 294 like a lamb" is a proverb. A dry March is
ominous of a good year for corn.
Sowing & planting & other work continue.
April. Mornings pleasant — Days long. Much to be done
May — the most welcome season of the year.
Zephyrs blow; birds sing, every thing is green, &c
a cold May is an omen of good health & a full barn.
June — Sunshine & showers make every thing pleasant.
grain fruits show themselves; the trees in pride
array; the farmer smiles on his hopeful crops.

Systema continued.

July. — thirsty & dry. Showers refresh & revive the scorched vegetables. Tempests injure the laden fruit trees & standing corn.

N Hist 2. 302. Now is the Universal time for hay making, & Corn harvest in a forward year begins at latter end of this month.

August. The sun is retiring to the South. The earth now yields her fruits; if it be dry, warm, & free from high winds, the countryman's heart is rejoiced. This is the principal

N Hist 2. 311. harvest month, for most sorts of grain. After-grass is mown at latter end of August.

September — The equinoctial bids adieu to summer & summons us to prepare for winter; the beauty of the earth is decaying; wheat is sown, &c. make cider & perry; gather some winter fruits.

October — if it be windy, it finishes the fall of the leaves, & blows down mast & fruits, leaving neither leaf nor fruits. Gather the rest of winter fruits. Sow wheat, &c.

November — generally a dirty month, the earth & trees wholly unclothed. The countryman forsakes the fields & spends his time at the barn & market. A good fire begins to be welcome. Some sowing done this month. Fat swine are ready to slaughter.

December. Shortest days & longest nights. The sun begins his annual returns. There is a lengthening of the day & an increase of the cold. The earth generally fast locked in snow. The husbandman has leisure to sit and spend what he has before provided. Some plowing & many other kinds of work may be done.

The Equinox in March was on the 10th.
Summer Solstice — " June 11th
The Equinox in September " on the 13th
Winter Solstice — " Dec 12th

Christmas Dec 25th. Candlemas Feb. 2. Valentine Feb. 14.
Twelfth tide Jan 6. Pauls day Jan 25. John Baptist June 24
Michaelmas Sept 29.
[All in Old Style.

M. 12. 162 [Six Seasons. p. 191. Each began with Equinox or Sol Stice. That was leap year, viz. 684. & differs a little from above — one day. & one two days.
Seasons in E. by Howit, London. &c. Nat. Hist 2 270 319
Comparison of Seasons in O.E. & N.E. " " " 2. 273.

Systems — continued.

Prognostics [of the weather & other things. See Omens p 341 342

m. 2. 146. p. 341. 343. From appearances of the sun, moon &c.

Sun. If the sun rise red & pale & go into a black cloud rain follows. If the beams appear before it rises. m. 3. 34. " 3. 134 2. 192 2. 196. If a watery circle appear about it, rain follows. The setting clear & red, indicates a fair day to follow. A very red sun indicates wind. Redness in the air indicates wind.

Moon. m. 13. 349. A circle about the moon portends rain; if several circles, winds & tempests may follow. If the moons horns are blunt & short, rain may follow. The hanging of the horns this way or that is nothing. Two or 3 moons at a time are signs of great rains & winds.

Comets. m. 2. p. 1. m. 2. p. 246. m. 13. p. 349 m. 4. p. 31. Sometimes great rains succeed comets — and sometimes great heat & drought. as in 1472: also scarcenes followed. The comet that appeared in England 1664 Dec? was followed by great drought, heat, want of rain, & the great plague of 1665; the heat, Drought & plague of 1666; & 1667 the fire of London. In beginning of March 1672 another comet appeared which portended the French king's entering Holland, and the drought that followed (the comet.)

Stars & shooting stars: flashes of fire — portend tempests &c.

Clouds — many prognostics from them —
Small black clouds in a clear evening just before rain.
Sky dappled with white clouds, called a Mackerel sky, predicts rain.
If clouds move one way & wind another, the wind usually turneth. Clouds like flocks of sheep bring wind.

Mists. Winds. &c. Rainbows. Lightning

N. W. wind makes men cheerful & gives good appetite
Eastern wind is drier & more biting.
West wind is moist, mild, calm, friendly to Vegetation.
South wind is worst for mens bodies.

Moisture in the air makes Sounds become audible m. 13. 349 at a much greater distance. When you hear in the night, bells, waters, beasts, &c more plainly than at other times, rain commonly comes.

When moist places send forth extraordinary scents or smells, it presageth rain.

Dews — when they lie long in the morning predict fair weather but if they quickly vanish, rain follows.

Animals

If cattle eat more than ordinary, or lick their hoofs, rain follows. If they run to & fro flinging & kicking with tails up, tempests follow. If sheep eat more than usual, rain follows. If dogs howl, dig holes in the earth, &c more than usual, tempests follow. The cat washing her face & spitting her foot over her ear foreshews rain. Swine usually shake straw in their mouths before rain.

System — continued.

Prognostics

Fowls — Geese & ducks picking their wings, washing themselves much, cackling much, signifies rain
Small birds gathering in large flocks, portends cold, hard weather
Birds seeking shelter in buildings " — Do — Do
Rooks, owls or Jays, more frequent than usual " sickness.
Rooks or crows gathering in flocks " rain
Crow creeking & clean & repeating her note " fair weather
Bats flying abroad after sunset " Do — Do
Owls whooping at night " Do — Do
Swallows flying low & near waters " rain
Cocks crowing late evening more than usual & poultry going early to roost " rain

Fishes, Frogs, &c

Great quantities of frogs appearing at unusual times " {dearth of corn / & great sickness}
Frogs croaking in evening more than usual " rain
Bees not going far, but hovering about home " Do
Gnats, flies & fleas biting more keenly than usual " Do
Gnats & flies swarming in great numbers before sunset " fair weather
More flies or locusts than usual signifies sickness (or dearth of corn
Early appearance of flies in summer presages hot & sickly summer
Spiders falling from their webs or from walls " rain
Spiders webs appearing in the air like strings " Wind
Spiders spinning & weaving their nets much " Do
Leaves, chaff, wool of thistles, &c moving about without any apparent wind " wind or rain
If Trefoil close its leaves — " rain
If Oak bear much mast — " hard winter
If nuts be plenty, signifies that harvest will be plenty.
In 1673 & 1674 there were few nuts & cold wet harvests.
In 1675 & 1676 there was plenty of nuts & heavy, dry harvests.
Fire in chimneys whirls more than usual, and makes a murmuring noise " {tempest}
Flame of fire or candle waving to & fro, signifies " wind
Bunches growing on wick of candle or lamp " rain
If fires burn blue & burn more than usual " cold
If wood crackles & flames sparkle " wind
If oil in lamps sparkle " rain
If after rain a cold wind comes " more rain

Dry autumn precedes a windy winter.
Windy winter Do — a rainy Spring
Rainy Spring Do — a dry Summer
Dry Summer Do — a windy autumn
The harder the ground is frozen in winter, the more will it be warmed by Summer's sun.

Merry he says think the moon is to be considered in rural affairs. He does not seem to regard it much himself.

M. 2. 263. # King's Evil.

Rennetts. History of England, says James I knew the curing the King's Evil to be a device, yet wished to aggrandize the virtue of Kings when miracles were in fashion; he let the world believe it tho, he smiled at it in his own reason, finding the strength of imagination more powerful than plasters of chirurgeons.

Com. P. 244 see below. Twice.

The reign of James I in this volume was written by Arthur Wilson. Esq.

M. 7. 386 M. 9. 61 Thomas Fuller born 1608 died 1661 the religious wit and punster, was less prejudiced than most men of his age, yet, as it is impossible to be wholly beyond one's age, he shared in many of the prejudices of his contemporaries. "He believed in witches; and he was a resolute stickler for the royal prerogative of curing the King's Evil." This might have proceeded from love of philosophy. Ed. Review 1842

see above.

Quaintness & Pedantry

Fuller may be considered the master of the quaint school of the 17th century; yet he was much less pedantic than others. Vain pedantry & affectation in fact characterize Jeremy Taylor, Donne, Browne, Jeremy Taylor's works exhibit much curious mosaic work; different tongues are put into common place morals which he has taken from quotations from different writers. E. R.

Revolutions in Habits

Great revolutions in the habits of men are not very gradual operations; their beginning would cannot be traced, as one state of things gradually melts into another. The change however becomes peculiarly prominent at certain periods.

---

above. King's Evil.

"Charles II began to touch for the Evil. July 6. 1660. according to custom, thus: Sitting under his state in the Banqueting House, the chirurgeons cause the sick to be brought up to the throne, where they kneeling, the king strokes their faces or cheeks with both his hands at once" Evelyn.

"Edward the Confessor, was the first that touched for the King's Evil; the opinion of his sanctity procured belief to this cure among the people; his successors regarded it as a part of their state and grandeur to uphold the same opinion." Hume's History of E.

58 "Holinshed's Chronicles of England, Scotland and Ireland."

6 Volumes in-folio. London. 1807

Holinshed's Chronicles in 1577 were published with Harrison's description of Britain. Ed. Review.

[See Misc. 7. 381. "Description of Britain & its Inhabitants" by Harrison. Pickering 1843. "Holinshed's picture prefixed to Holinshed's Chronicles" "It seems that (Raphael Holinshed, Wm Harrison and others first collected & published these Chronicles (1577. it is said then John Hooker, alias Vowell, Gent. augmented and continued them to 1586 [The following was by Harrison.

The Air of England, he says, is reputed to be worse by reason of clouds; but he thinks it as good as that of the continent.

The Soil is very fruitful, but more inclined to feeding & grazing than profitable to tillage & bearing of corn; & great abundance of cattle every where; not 1/4th part used to grain.

Manures. He speaks of compost-yards, husbandmen's yards, dovehouses, cities & towns — also marle, lime

The winds are strong & fierce, which inforceth the nobility
Wm. 16. 336 gentry & commonalty to build their houses in the valleys, leaving the high grounds for corn & cattle.

Husbandry has improved in our days, & the soil is more fruitfull. & our countrymen are more painfull, skilfull & careful, through recompense of gain, than in times past & less living idly & dissolutely, especially in Wales & Scotland.

The Pasture is fine, & fatteth cattle, or produceth abundance of milk & cream, whereof the yellowest butter & finest cheese are made.

Our Meadows are either "Bottomes", where[of] we have great store, or such as we call land meads borrowed from the fattest pastures. The first are often overflown; the
See Bottoms 46 p. Misc. 2. 235 2. 161. cattle seldom or never. The bottoms yield 2 or 3 waine loads of hay and the higher lands not much over 1 load, yet the latter shorter, finer & better than the other.
Some lands are twice mown, but the latter-math is
Misc. 2. 297 not so wholesome for cattle as the first (Rowen See Choice Parcels)

Superstition. He says our husbandmen's heads are full of
Misc. 2. 109 p. 24 superstions, and if he should set down half of the we would require a larger volume than is convenient.

Corn yields commonly when well tilled & dressed, as
Wm. 18. 144. follows: — rye & wheat 16 to 20 bushels an acre — barley 36 bushels, oats & such like 32 to 40 bushels. sometimes less at the north, & more at the South

Mixed corn, as peas & beans sown together, tares and oats,
Wm. 18. 142 rye & wheat named miscelin, yield much like the preceding.

p. 36 p. 73 Misc. 3. 40 Hops a great business these years. Most farmers have hops growing — they do well on mossy land.

p. 75 Cattle. — larger & heavier oxen than any other nation.

p. 75 Sheep — for size & fineness of fleece, give no place to any

Goats, deer, & conies equal to any.

Vine — not produced in England — but once was thought to grow

Woad, Madder & Rape have been grown in England but now cannot be, or are neglected.

Wm. 15 p. 117 Flax is the same — ought to be sown in every county — but not much is sown, though there is a law for it.

Sandy soils, sledgie or clay soils, loamie soils, gravelly, chalky, &c

Valleys, & fenns, he describes – especially the fenns about the Ile of Elie.

p 357 Commons – formerly laid out by the lords of the soil for
Misc. 7. 308 the benefit of the poor of the manor. The intent of the givers is in most places defrauded, so that not the poor tenents, but the landlords have a " " convenience & gain

4 Ancient Ways – the Fosse, the Gwethe in or Watling the Ermine, & the Mereild.

Britons have good complexion, are tall & slender, strong in body, white of color, & have great boldness & courage for war. Our good men care not to live long but to live well; yet some do live 100 years, and very many 80 years. A man is not said to wax old in Britain till he draw unto 60; then we begin to grow towards our journeys end. Comeliness of our bodies, especially of men, continues for the most part from middle age to the last gasp. Our women after 40 begin to wrinkle apace but are not so hard to look upon in their age as women of other countries. Our women excell in beauty & good proportion of limbs most of them of the Maine.

The poor use only one woman are careless in bringing up their children, & many times are left, neither fearing God &

p. 35 Food & Diet of the English.
m. 1. 57

m. 16. 109. "White meats, milk, butter & cheese were never
Misc. 3. 56. so dear as in my time, & used to be accounted
" 3. 110 chief stays throughout the Island; yet now they are reputed as belonging only to the inferior sort, and the wealthy do eat flesh of all kinds of cattle accustomed to be eaten, all sorts of fish, and great diversity of wild & tame fowls

Our nobility (who have for the most part French cooks or other strangers for cooks) do every day nearly, have on their tables beef, mutton, veal, lamb, kid, pork, conie capon, pig, & so many of them as the season yieldeth – also deer, fish and wild fowl, & other delicate things. Every dish is by the waiters brought to the greatest personage at the table & from him it descendeth to the lower end of the table, whereby every one may taste thereof. Serv dutz are numerous & consume much.

The chief part of the daily provision is brought in (on silver vessels if they be of the degree of Barons, Bishops or upwards) & placed on the table, when they have taken what they please, the rest is cast down to the serving men & waiters, who feed thereon, and then the rest is given to the poor who lie ready at their gate to receive the same – There are other tables in the hall, where the chief officers of household servants and inferior guests do feed, who are not of a calling to associate with the nobleman himself at the principal table. From 40 to 60 are commonly fed in these halls daily, according to the resort of strangers, &c

Drink is served in pots, goblets, jugs, bowls of silver –
Misc. 4. 220 also in fine Venice Glasses & all forms – and for want of these in pots of earth of sundry colors, some garnished with silver – and some in perfect

Drink. Their various drinking vessels are not all set on the table, but each calls for such a cup of drink as he liketh, & when he has drunken he hands it back again

This order is not used in the halls, nor in the houses of those under a Knight or Esquire.

In our day, when gold & silver abounds, our gentility, as disliking their own metals on account of their plenty, generally choose Venice glasses both for wine & beer. This Venice glass in great estimation.

The wealthy commonalty also desire to own this
Com. 3. 224. Venice glass. The poorest will have a glass, but not being able to buy the Venice, use that made at home of fern & burnt stone; but all break and go one day at last

Gentlemen & Merchants content themselves with 4, 5 or 6 dishes, when they but few strangers; and perhaps with 1. 2 or 3 at most when they have no company The servants have their ordinary diet assigned besides such as is left at their masters boards; but some is brought to the masters table the second time, as venison, lamb & some other dishes, that are liked cold.

When the merchants make a feast, they have meats from all parts of the country, & are comparable to the nobility. They have gelliffes of all colors in shapes of flowers, herbs, trees, beasts, birds, fish, fowls, fruits, & mouldpaine thereunto wrought — various tarts, — conserves of home & foreign fruits, sucketts, codinacs, marmilats, marchpaine, sugarbread, & ginebread, florentines, wild fowl, venison, outlandish confections, and infinite other devices, not possible for me to remember.

Potatoes & such venerous roots brought from Spain Portugal & the Indies, I speak not, our Mures also begin to have place. Sweet potatoes.

The meat which is obtained with most difficulty & cost is commonly taken for the most delicate. All estates seek after strange & costly dishes; also the same in wine, 20,000 to 30,000 tuns of wine are yearly brought to us. The stronger the wine, the more it is desired. There was also artificial wine.

Beer. Noblemen commonly have it a year old, sometimes more but the household have it only a month old, or not under that; all like old beer (if not sour) & new bread (if not hot)

Artificers & husbandmen } Their food consisteth principally in beef, mutton, veal, lamb, pork, &c which the butcher selleth; also souse, brawne, bacon, fruit, pies of fruit, fowls, cheese, butter, eggs. The husbandmen less nicely than at home. The companies of every trade in London meet on quarter days, and have a feast not inferior to the nobility. The husbandman also have great feasts at bridals, purification of women, such odd meetings, when an incredible quantity of meat is consumed. At these meetings, each one bringeth such dishes
M. 18. 157

as he & his wife agree upon. The goodman of the house is commonly only charged with bread, drink, sauce, housroom & fire.

Both artificers & husbandmen are liberal & friendly at their tables, & when they meet they are merry without malice, & plain without craft; "it would do a man good to be in company with them". The inferior sort sometimes talk so as to savor of scurrility & ribaldry, at their meetings — a thing incident to castes & clowns. If they at their meetings tumble on a piece of venison and a cup of wine or very strong beer, they think they have fared as well as the lord Mayor of London.

Quiet silence is used at tables of the honorable & wiser sort, generally over all the realm — & so is it wisdom & discretion moderately. Some of the meaner sort of husbandmen & country inhabitants are given to babbling & ribaldry, now & then to surfeiting & drunkenness. Perhaps this is because some of them live short at home. They account it no small disgrace however to be cupshotten.

Bread — the gentility commonly have sufficient wheat; others use such as the soil yieldeth. The households of the gentility & their poor neighbors in some shires can only get rye, or barley; & in times of dearth, they bread is made of beans, pease, oats, for many; & some of the poorest have acorns mixed with the other things. Some have such bread in times of plenty. More grain is sown than used to be, by reason of the price of corn is so high that the artificer & poor laboring man cannot reach it, & has to content himself with horse-corn, I mean, beans, pease, oats, tares & lintels. "If the world last a while after this rate, wheat & rye will be no grain for poor men to feed on"; & some can say as much already.

Musc. 2. 236
" 3. 31.
Grab Hist. 2. 274.
M. 18. 157.

He mentions several sorts of wheat bread. 1 one kind is made of the bran & flour as they come from the mill. 2 another kind has part of the bran taken out; another has all the bran taken out, called white bread. 4 an inferior kind has all the bran & only part of the flour. Some bread is made of wheat & rye mingled, named miscelin.

M. 8. 410.

Rye & barley bread is eaten. There is very little summer wheat in England, & winter barley, & summer rye.

Drink — is made of barley, water, hops mingled & sodden together; the barley is first made into malt

Musc. 3. p 56. 111.
" 4. p 229.

He describes the making of Malt & brewing of beer.

"In some places of England, there is a kind of drink made of apples which they call cider or pomage"; that of pears is named perrie — both are ground and pressed in presses. They are common in some countries.

Com. 9. 261
Mus. 3. 30.
M. 16. 285

Melheglin—made in Wales & much used there.
Con. 9. 262 Also in Essex & other places there is a
Swishswash made with honey ants & water,
which the country wives, having put in spice & pepper, call
M2/43 Mead; "it differeth as much from true methe glin
Con. 9. 262 as chalk from cheese." He calls it Hydromel.

Type of eating & drinking is not so much
Meals] now as it was of old. He says each one (with
M. 18 & 305. exceptions) contenteth himself with dinner
and supper only. [Apparently no breakfast
Misc. 8. 387 except "some young stomachs that cannot fast till
dinner time"] Heretofore or of old there was
a breakfast, dinner, nuntion after dinner, supper
or rabbis an after supper — he refers some of them to
Hardicanute or Hardy Canute. Here were
4 meals a day. The Normans began modestly,
but "long" ordered Canute, and spread their cloths
5 or 6 times a day. The Normans brought in
long sitting at meat; this custom has not
yet left us; it is very hospitable for physicians,
Mis. 2. 214 who most abound when excess & misgovernment
of our bodies appears most. The Nobility Gentle-
men & Merchants at great meetings commonly
sit till 2 or 3 of the clock P.M.: so that with many
it is a tend matter to rise from the table & go to
evening prayer, & return in time for supper.
The Normans at first ordered that the table should
be covered but once a day. Some of the ancient
nations had but one meal in a day — others
had two meals, &c.
The Nobility, Gentry & Students ordinarily go to
Misc 8. 387 dinner at 11 before noon; & to supper at 5 or
between 5 and 6. The Merchants seldom dine
before 12, and sup seldom before 6, especially
in London. Husbandmen dine at high noon
as they call it & sup at 7 or 8. Out of the term
in our Universities the scholars dine at 10 A.M.
The poorest sort dine & sup when they may;
it is needless to talk of their ordinary repast.
[Evidently no breakfast all over England]
We commonly begin with the most gross food and
finish with the most delicate. The Scot
begins with the best & leaves the worst.

[See Meat, hours of eating. Misc. 2. 204
See Supper Con. 9. 273 from State of England 1691. 1 meal a day, Mis 3. 110
See Dinners Misc. 4. 253. 254.
See Breakfast Misc. 4. 254 — Con. & Lit. 2. 342. Misc. 2. 236. see above.
Northumberland Book — see Misc. 8. 387
Modern meals in E. M. E. 343.

"He dined and supped upon the best
and frequent breakfasts ate." Golden Hab. 5. R. Dic.
[meals continued in M. 16. 304.

English Apparel & attire

M. 3. 57
" 3. 111
" 9. 42

Such is the folly of our nation, that from the courtier to the carter, no form of apparel liketh us longer than the first garment is in the wearing; if so long, some being laid aside to receive something newly devised by the fickle headed tailors. — (He inveighs against their frequent changes — the excess & the vanity, the pomp & bravery, the fickleness & folly of all degrees; "nothing is more constant in England than inconstancy of attire!" "How much cost is bestowed on our bodies & how little upon our souls!" He describes the great trouble tailors have to suit peop[le].

M. 9. 56.

Women far exceed the lightness of men, & sure — in staring attire as the times past — was supposed not a stone but light housewives. "What should I say of their doublets with pendant cod-pieces on the breast full of jags & cuts, & sleeves of sundry colors? their galligaskins to bear out their bums & make their attire to sit plum round (as they term it) about them? their farthingals & diversely colored nether stocks of silk, jerdosie, and such like whereby their bodies are rather deformed than commended? I have met some of them trulles in London so disguised that it hath passed my skill to discern whether they were men or women".

Men's apparel he does not attempt to describe; it is changed so often. He speaks of Spanish guise, French togs, Almain jerkin, Turkish mandilion, Morisco gowns, Barbarian sleeves, the mandillion, the short & full breeches; men look like a dog in a doublet.

Formerly the Englishman contented himself with "fine carsie hosen", his own cloth, & a mean slop. His coat, gown & cloak were of brown, blue or puke, and some lusty furnitures of velvet or fur, and a doublet of said tawny or black velvet or other comely silk, without such cuts & garnish as are now worn, brought in by the French.

Merchants, attire their chief wear is of any. They wear fine & costly, but in form & color represents the ancient gravity of citizens & burgesses. Their younger wives, however, cannot tell when to make an end of costly attire & housekeeping.

He speaks of "hews devised for the nonce to please fantastical heads, as gooseturd green, pease-porridge tawny, popinjay-blue, lusty-gallant, the devil in the head, and such like".

Lawyers.

{ Forbush. Don. 9. 270 · Heylin Misc. 3. 115. 117
Misc. 2. 285 (Junius) Misc. 5. 159 (time of Shakspeare
Commissa. 1. 324.

p. 74. m. 7. 66. m. 2. 192 " 7. 330 " 8. 361 " 7. 15. " 3. 294 " 2. 100 " 9. 42 " 9. 43 " 7. 54. 11. 37. 169 11. 311. 14329.

He says the lawyers charge outrageously and are all getting rich. "All the wealth of the land doth flow to our common lawyers!" Poor men cannot pay them; and there are great murmurings on all sides against their excessive taking of money. The time has been when they sat upon stools against the pillars & walls in Powles to get clients. [Judges were no better. See p. 310 a murderer bought off for 240 £. Misc. 9. 55

Poor men, he says are contentious, and will bring their cases to London rather than have them tried near home. He refers to varlets who go about the country, as brokers between the pettifoggers & the common people, only to kindle & stir up contention.

[Morse's Remark about lawyers Ed. 1805. Page 503.

POOR in England. 3 sorts.

III. 7. 307.

1 Poor by impotency, as the aged, blind, lame, sick
2 Poor by Casualty, as the wounded soldier, decayd householder,
3. Thriftless poor, as the rioter who hath consumed all, the vagabond, the rogue & strumpet, who run to & fro over all the realm.

Weekly collections are made in every parish for two first sorts, or should be, to prevent their begging. Many make beggars, to increase their private gains. Their idle, wandering beggars are supposed to be p 345 10,000 of both sexes; yet this trade began not quite 70 years ago. They in imitation of the Egyptian rogues, have devised a language among themselves, which they call Canting. A gentleman hath described 23 sorts of them, viz 14 of men and 9 of women. The punishment ordered for them is severe, yet it does not restrain their gadding.

Punishments for Crimes. [Misc. 7. 332. Misc. 9. 405.

III. 15 230. For felony, manslaughter, robbery, murder, rape piracy &c. — hanging.

Treason — or offence against the State — "they are drawn from prison to place of execution on a hurdle or sled, where they are hanged till they be half dead, then taken down & quartered alive, after that their members & bowels are cut from their bodies & thrown into a fire prepared near hand within their own sight". When the crime is less heinous, they hang till dead. The Nobility, however, for treason, lose their heads only.

Common. 1. 154

[illegible] and suitable robbery in the same

Wilful Murder done with malice, or in a notable robbery; he is hanged alive in chains neath the place where the fact was committed (or upon compassion first strangled with a rope) & so continueth till his bones consume to nothing. When wilful manslaughter is perpetrated, besides hanging, he has his right hand stricken off near where the offence was committed, & then is led to execution.

M. 15. 231.

If a woman poison her husband, she is burned alive; he that poisoneth a man is to be boiled to death in water or lead.

M. 2. 234.

Felony — includes breach of prison, disfiguring of the people, hunting by night with faint to face, rape or stealing of women, conspiracy against the prince, embezzling goods of his master over 40/- by the servant, carrying horse or mares into Scotland, sodomy, buggery, stealing hawks eggs, conjuring, sorcery, witchcraft, digging up crosses, prophesying upon arms, cognizances, names & badges, casting slanderous bills, killing by poison, departure of a soldier from the field, diminution of coin, embezzling of records, stealing of cattle, robbing by highway, on the sea or of dwelling houses, letting out ponds, cutting purses, stealing deer by night; counterfeiting coin, evidences, charters & writings; & many more.

p 31. Perjury is punished by the pillory, burning left B in the forehead, revealing of the trees & loss of the moveables of the offender. Many trespasses are punished by cutting off one or both ears, as allaying seditious words, inquisitors, praisemakers, petty tabbers, &c. Forgers are burned through the ears, carriers of sheep out of the land by the loss of their hands; poisoners shot till they be boiled or stabbed to death in lead or boiling water; Heretics are burned quick; harlots and their mates by carting, ducking, &c. open penance in sheets, in churches and market steds are often put to shame. I wish

Hunting, Harlots.

Adultery, &c. p. 33.

adultery & fornication had some sharper law, for what great shame is it to be burned only in the forehead with a cold iron & after a little washing, to be let loose to the former boldness? Some of them are dragged over the Thames to Lambeth & Westminster at the tail of a boat, which punishment terrifieth them. But this is inflicted only by the Knight marshall & within his limits only. In former times the adulteress forfeited all her goods, & the adulterer was to lose his eyes or nose or both, if the case were more than common; but Canute gave the liberty of power to punish whoredom, who was more favourable to the offenders, shooting at punishment of the enormities of priests & clerks, rather than the reformation of adultery & fornication, wherein there is no example of any severity except when laymen had defiled nuns. He would punish adultery & whoredom with bondage to the injured to sell and give when they pleased, or would send them to the gallows — thanks to Knox's hanging & then standing in a sheet, two great punishments.

Suicides are buried in the field with a stake driven
Manual 5.152 through their bodies.

Witches are hanged & sometimes burned.

Thieves are hanged generally on the gibbet or gallows
except at Halifax they are beheaded.
At Halifax the man who has stolen to the sum of
1/1½ is beheaded the next market Day (there are 3 in a
week. (He describes the instrument for beheading
at Halifax, just like a modern guillotine.)

"Rogues & Vagabonds are often stocked or whipped."

G.g. 330 & Bolds are ducked upon cucking-stools in the water.

(Fellons that stand mute & speak not when arraigned
Press to death } are pressed to death by huge weights laid upon
M. 5. 155 a board that lieth over them breast and sharp
M. 8. 307 stone under their backs; these hold their peace
to save their goods for their wives & children, which
would be confiscated if they were condemned.

Thieves are saved by their books & clergy, for the first offence
if they have only stolen oxen, sheep, money, or such like,
which are not like highway robberies, or assailing
men's house in the night; but are burned upon the
brawn of the left-thumb with a hot-iron, so that
if they steal again, the mark bewrayeth them, and
they have no mercy.

Pirates & sea robbers are hanged on the shore at low water
Manual 2.196 mark, when they are left till 3 tides have overwashed
them.

Seawalls; those who suffer these to decay, so the water comes
in and drowns the country are staked in the breach
to remain forever as part of the new wall.

Not many horrible murders in England, he says, but
some manslaughters, & bloody robberies. Young
M. 10. 8. 371 shifting gentlemen & serving men, who spend more
than they are able, commit the robberies.

(Rogues, he says are turned up apace; hardly a year
(but 300 or 400 of them are eaten up by the gallows.
Henry VIII hung up 72,000; & for a while terrified the
rest, but since his death the number of thieves
& rogues has greatly increased.

He speaks in one place as if thieves were made
slaves.

Torment seems not to be used in common cases as
a punishment.

"Our Churches (he says,) bells & times of morning & evening prayer
remain as in times past, saving that images, shrines, tabernacles
rood lofts & monuments of idolatry are removed" — only the stories
in glass windows are excepted because of the charge & new stuff
& by altering them into white panes!! They gradually decay.

M. 8. 79. 386 / " 267

Houses & furniture

Most buildings in cities & good towns of E. are of timber only; few houses of the communalty are made of stone. In woody soils our houses are well timbered, so that in many places there are only 4. 6. 8 inches between stud & stud. In the open country, they lay sure studs, "but only principal posts, raisins, beames, prickposts, groundsels, summers or dormants, transoms, & such principals, with here & there a winding wherein to thy fasten splints or riddels, and then cast it all over with thick clay to keep out the wind." These rude buildings made the Spaniards wonder in Queen Mary's days, chiefly when they saw what large diet was used in them. They said, their English lay houses of sticks & dirt but fare as well as the king — Every country house is divided into sundry rooms above & beneath: when wood is plenty they are covered with tiles, otherwise with straw, sedge &c. reed, except a slate quarry be near.

Mus. 3. 55. 2. 163. " 182

Con. q. 223.

Our houses are "impanelled" with clay, which is white red or blue. Of chalk we make white lime to strike over our clay works & stone walls in cities & good towns; & lime is made of oyster, Some make floors and perget of fine alabaster burned which they call Plaster of Paris.

Plastering.

In plastering our best houses overhead, we use first to lay a laying or two of white mortar tempered with hair upon laths nailed one by another (or sometimes upon reed or wicker), & made fast here and there with saplaths) and finally cover all with aforesaid plaster very white & smooth.

M. 3. 110

Hangings.

Our inside walls are hanged with tapistry, arras work or painted cloths, wherein are divers histories, herbs, beasts, knots, stained imagery: else they are

M. 3. 55. 4. 31.

Con. q. 355.* sceled with oak of our own, or wainscot from eastern countries, whereby rooms are made warm & more close than else they would otherwise be.

Stoves. We begin to use them in houses of the country and wealthy citizens, who build them not to cook and feed in but now & then to sweat in.

Mus. 2. 209. 223

Our houses, are many of them, plain & simple without but within will receive & lodge a duke & his train. Other nations have fairer outsides

Glass. ... Of old in country houses they used for windows wicker lattice made of wicker or rifts of oak in checker wise. Our lattices have now grown into less use because glass hers come to be so plentiful, and almost as cheap as the other.

P. 37.

Mus. 3. 55 " 2. 141 " 8. 387

Dairy, stable & brew house are not with us under one roof with the house, as in other countries, & sometimes in our north parts, but all are separate.

---

* "Sieling planking or boarding" Barrett. "To sile, is to wainscot" Hutchinson. Mus. 2. 240. In Act in Bibles, 1551-1561 the words sile, syled, sylynges; in later ones "Ceiling" not used, applied to sides as well as roof. Wood lin, "cedar good to seel" &c.

& ouses -

Muscal. MS 3, p. 55 Ancient manors and houses of gentlemen are yet for the most part of strong timber;
Long. 341. but such as are lately built are commonly of brick or stone or both; their rooms large and comely, & houses of office further from their lodgings. Those of the nobility are also wrought with brick & stone as provision may best be made; but so magnificent & stately that the basest house of a baron doth stir with a prince's house in old time. Our workmen excel; But they are so greedy that many strangers are employed.

Furniture - has grown to great delicacy -
Noblemen's houses have abundance of Arras, rich
Harg. 42 tapestry; silver vessel, & much other plate so as to furnish sundry cupboards, to the sum often of 1000 or 2000 pounds. Likewise in
& barons' knights, gentlemen, merchants, (excuse of Lyons)
& other wealthy citizens, is great provision of tapestry, Turkey work, pewter, brass, fine linen, costly cupboards of plate worth 500 or 1000 pounds. Costly furniture used not to
go lower, but now is descended to inferior officers and many farmers, who by virtue of their old (not their new) leases, have garnished their cupboards with plate, their joined beds with tapestry & silk hangings, and their tables with carpets and fine napperie (He blesses God for these things - but says "every thing has grown to most excessive prices!"

Old men in his village have noted 3 things
marvellously altered within their remembrance;
1. The multitude of chimneys lately erected, whereas
p. 167, 37. Harr. & 386. 389 in their young days there were not over 2 or 3 in most uplandish towns of the realm, (religious houses & manor places of the Lords and some great personages excepted) but each made his fire against a reredosse in the hall, where he dined & dressed his meat.
Harr. 2. 297
2. Great amendment of lodging; they say our fathers,
p. 342 and we ourselves also, have lain full oft upon straw pallets, on rough mats covered only with a sheet, under coverlets made of dagswain or hopharlots (their own terms) and a good round log under their head instead of a pillow or bolster.
If our fathers within 7 years after marriage, could
purchase a mattress or flockbed, & a sack of chaff to rest his head on, he thought himself as well lodged as the lord of the town who seldom lay in a bed of down or feathers.

Beds - continued.

Things are not now much amended in some parts of Bedfordshire, & elsewhere farther from our southern parts. The old men say that pillows were only thought meet for women in childbed. As for servants, if they had a mat & sheet above them it was well, for seldom had they any under their bodies, to keep them from the pricking straws that ran often through the canvas of the pallet & raised their hardened hides.

3. Exchange of vessel, as of treene* platters into pewter, & wooden spoons into silver or tine. So common were all sorts of treene stuff in old time that a mean could hardly find 4 pieces of pewter (one a salt perhaps) in a good farmer's house; & yet with all this quality they could hardly live & pay their rents without selling a cow or a horse or more, though they paid but 4 pound at most by the year. They went much to the alehouse; but seldom could one show 6s. in his purse. Now in my time the 4th has increased to 40. 50 or 100£, & of a farmer at the end of his term will have for 7 years rent lying by him & sometimes a new lease besides a fair furnished pewter in his cupboard and odd vessel going about the house, 3 or 4 feather beds, so many coverlids & carpets of tapestry, silver salt, a bowl (a wine, if not a whole nest) and a dozen spoons to furnish up the suite

See Miscel. No. 2. 156. No. 2. 148. Lon. 9. 268 " 9. 335

No. 2. 148 p. 37

They speak of 3 things grown grievous to them.

1st the enhancing of rents.

2 the daily oppression of copyholders, whose lords seek to bring their tenants to servitude & misery. Daily devising new means, doubling, trebling & 7 times increasing their fines, &c.

3 Usury, a trade brought in by the Jews, now practised by almost every Christian, & he is accounted a fool that lends his money for nothing. In times past, only the principal was paid; then one per cent; then 2 per cent, then to 3. 4. 5. 6. & 12 per cent.

He complains of the wealthy for their hard course towards the commonalty — the poor.

Lon. 9. 308

---

* Treene or Treen - plural & adjective of Tree. R. "Treen & earthen dishes" Puritaine. "Treen cups". Bp. Taylor, - Essays. "Then when no wars when men drinked in a treen cup" "Treen gods" Joye. "24 treen platters and 24 treen spoons" Fabyan. The Will.

See the exchange from wood to pewter. Miscel. 7. 142

Harrison's account of farmers may be found in Lond. & Review No. 7. p. 395. more particular than above. See No. 2. 148.

Court of England — is one of the most
Lon. ed. 1583. magnificent in Europe. He speaks of the
grave counsellors & noble personages that
attend upon the queen's majesty; the beau-
tiful virtues of ladies & gentlewomen that
wait on the queen; refers to furniture,
attire, &c. He says the ancient ladies
of the court use the needle, & spin silk;
some read the bible & other books; some write
or translate; the younger use the lute,
citharne, pricksong and all kinds of music
for recreation. Lond. ed. 1584. 2. 711
Female surgeons &c. Some of the elder are skilful
in surgery & distillation of waters; they
can devise delicate dishes, &c.
He alludes to the vast quantities of gold and
silver plate, enough to serve all the household.
He speaks of great princes' courts beyond
C. C. 1583. seas, where is lewdness, whoredom,
swearing, idolatry, atheism, dicing,
carding, carousing, drunkenness, glut-
tony, quarreling &c. These enormities
he says are seen only England, & so modified
as to be seldom seen.
Trains & troops of serving men in livery
who attend the nobility — he alludes to.
Goodly sight to see the nobility muster in Court
when being filled with them & with the servants
in livery it offers a variety, like the show of a
peacock's tail in full beauty. The liveries
of each nobleman's servants and different;
the difference being in the sleeves.
The discipline of the palace is severe; every
one who strikes there has his right hand
cut off, without the least hope of mercy.
He gives a detailed description of the ceremony
of cutting off the hand of one who has struck
within the prince's palace.
There are severe punishments for those who strike
in churches, or churchyards. If he striketh with the
fist he is suspended "ab ingressu ecclesiae" till absolved.
If he smite with a staff or dagger, he is excommuni-
cated & loses one ear; the next time the other ear; the
third time the letter F is burnt into the cheek deeply, and
he remains excommunicate. To strike a clerk (min-
ister) is excommunication.
The Excommunicate can give no testimony in law; can
make no bargain available in law, nor sue his action
pleadable; he lives an outlaw, & altogether out of the
prince's protection, though it is not lawful to kill him,

Armour—

Long bows—was formerly the chief force—now given up mostly, except for pastime.
Now we shoot small pieces, the caliver, and handle the pike.

Armor—consisteth of corslets, almaine rivets, shirts of mail, jacks quilted & covered over with leather, fustian or canvas, over thick plates of iron; every town & village has a store of such armor. —also murries & caps.

In 1574 & 1574 we had 1,172,674 able men for service

Names of our ordinance

1 lb.	Robinet	weighs 200 pounds	is 1¼ inch within mouth	
2 "	Falconet	" 500 "	" 2 " " "	
2½ "	Falcon	" 800 "	" 2½ " " "	
4½	Minion	" 1100 "	" 3¼ " " "	
5	Sacre	" 1500 "	" 3½ " " "	
9	Demi-culverin	" 3000 "	" 4½ " " "	
18	Culverin	" 4000 "	" 5½ " " "	
30	Demi-cannon	" 6000 "	" 6½ " " "	
60	Cannon	" 7000 "	" 8 " " "	
42	E. Cannan	" 8000 "	" 7 " " "	
60	Basilisk	" 9000 "	" 8¾ " " "	

The nobility have in their armories, corslets, calivers, hand-guns, bows, sheffs of arrows, pikes, bills, poleaxes, flasks, touchboxes, targets, &c

Private arms. Seldom will you see any of my countrymen above 18 or 20 years old, without a dagger at his back or side. Aged men wear them. The Nobility wear commonly swords & rapiers with their daggers, as doth every serving man that follows his lord. Some carry 2 daggers or 2 rapiers and in a drunken fray work much mischief.
Some that travel carry staves 12 or 13 feet long or their shoulders besides the pike of 12 inches (at the end?)
No man travelleth by the way with us without his sword or some such weapon; except the minister who commonly weareth none at all unless it be a dagger or hanger at his side.
Seldom are men robbed on the way without the consent of the chamberlain, tapster or ostler where they bait and lie. They examine their capcases & bed-straws to see if they are heavy, & give intimation to others standby, who inquire thereafter according, and rob him on the way.

M. S. 144
" " 2106.
2. 496.

c 16 c. 4 / 371

See note to Shakespeare misc. No 2. 140, about [illegible] Corners 16 Reigns
See Brand, Misc. No 4. 227 about " " "
See Prosbroke. Gen. c No 9. 267 about " " "
See Constables. 1. 2 3/. London Apprentices to wear only a knife.
Shakespeare mentions sword worn by dancers in music.
M. S. 411. Sword worn in Dances in Elizabeth.

Fairs – most great towns have weekly markets, in which all manner provision is sold, see below.

Drinking. Great ale & beer drinking on these days.
ton. q. 261 They call this liquor huffcap, mad dog, father whoreson, angels food, dragon's milk, go by the wall, stride wide, lift-leg &c. Our malt boys lug at this liquor like pigs lugging at their dams teats, till they be still &c. – way.

Much cheating on market days. – poor men are tricked. He again alludes to the superstitious observations of the farmers & others and names several.

He speaks of purveyors who buy up eggs, butter cheese, pigs, capons, hens, chickens, hogs, bacon &c in one place, & at people's houses, & their wives or others sell them at an enhanced price – every thing has risen in consequence. We have to maintain a superfluous numbers dealers in most trades, tillage always excepted, and one outbids another & prices are raised.

Clerks of the market in many cases, contrive to leave
ii. 164. the measures too big or too little, in order to have
" 9. 56 another fee for repairing. "Divers dealers have one measure to sell by & another to buy by. The like is also in ~~measure~~ weights, & yet all sealed and branded." One general measure is not in use throughout England, but every market town has its own bushel, as it was. Poor tenants that pay rent in corn to their landlords are often dealt with very hardly, and in various ways. "We see how subtil a one of us endeavoreth to fleece & eat up another".

Fairs occur in a town only once or twice
iii. 2. 264. in a year: Markets once a week or more.
see above

Parks in England are in every shire. About
1000 belong to the Prince: the rest to nobility and gentlemen.

iii. 3. 4. Warrens in Forests are almost innumerable.

Parks. The enclosures of our parks are generally a strong pale of oak, of which wood there is great store in the woodland countries. Where no wood is, they enclose with piles of slate. These parks are some of them very extensive & bring no profit to the owner as they commonly give away the flesh, only certain parts some money go to the Keeper. These parks diminish tillage & the number of people & do no good

[Park signifies an enclosure. used by R. Brunne & other old writers. R.D.

Holinsheds Chronicles.

Parks & selling Venison.

"One lady in England sells her husbands venison (and another rides to market to see her butter sold)
the country peasants scoff at the woman who sells venison & butter, as they do at a carl who sells his oxen, sheep & lambs to see if they be ready for the butcher, or who sells his wool, or keeps a butchers
Notions about Nobility same p. 262. shop or deals with such like affairs as belong not to men of honor but rather to farmers or graziers."
Holinshed speaks of these "as degenerating from true nobility" as harmony comments on this strain.

He says England was never less furnished with people than at present. He says cities & towns have decayed; many houses have disappeared from many; some towns have been pulled down for sheep walks &c He says the Normans added the calamity of Parks to the servitude of the nation

He complains of privileges & exemption which do much mischief

Frank Chase is another grievance.

Gardens

p. 36. Herbs, fruits & roots that grow yearly, were more
M. 2. 271 plentiful in time of Edward 4. & after, but they grew neglected from Henry 6 to the
end of Henry 8 & beginning of Henry 8 there was little use of them in England,
but they remained in Gardens, or were used for hogs. In my time the use of them is
resumed among the poor commonly as well as by the merchants, Gentry & nobility, as
Garden Vegetables Vol. 1. p. 51. melons, pompions, gourds, cucumbers, radishes
skirrets, parsnips, carrots, cabbages, nareows
turnips and all kinds of salad herbs.

p. 58 Hops were once plentiful, then neglected, now resumed
He says the same of madder.

Strange herbs, plants & fruits are daily brought from
the Indies, Armenia, Tripoli, Canary Isles,
&c. Noblemen, gentlemen & merchants have great
store of flowers, brought from abroad. Many medi-
cinal herbs are brought, but some are exalted too
To Cacoa. high as Tobacco (Con. 9. 277.

He censures the rage for foreign drugs & medicinal
Drugs. herbs - says the physician & apothecary only have
the benefit

Orchards - were never so good with us as now. We
Misc. 3. 39. have delicate apples, plums, pears, walnuts,
filberts &c; also strange fruit as apricots
almonds, peaches, figs, cornelles. I have
seen capers, oranges & lemons growing here.
We have mens skill in grafting.

Woods, Timber.

He speaks of woods as greatly diminished from ancient times — says a man may often ride 10 or 20 miles and find no wood or grove except near towns and gentlemen's houses where a few elms, oaks, hazels, &c have been planted about their dwellings for defence against the winds. Yet now there is a store of wood & timber in some places.

He says much more timber is put in houses now than formerly. In past times men builded with sallow, willow, plumtree, hardbeam & elm and oak was reserved for churches, religious houses, princes palaces, noblemen's lodgings and navigation. Now nothing but oak is regarded; the others are rejected. Formerly the frames were slight & slender, so that one mean building of our days has more timber than many of them.

When our houses were builded of willow we had oaken men; now we have oaken houses and willow men. Then a man had only courage to serve him, now he has timber, double doors, locks and bolts. Now we have many chimnies, yet our tenderlings complain of rheums! catarrhs M.2.2.97 M.2.2.97 & p.64 & pose. Then we had only tenedons and our heads did not ache. The smoke was then reputed a good medicine to keep the good man and his family from the quacke or pose.

He speaks of the rage for building, pulling down, enlarging, adding, &c

He names of trees in our woods, forests, parks and hedgerows. Innumerable swine are fed on oak mast, also deer eat them. The bark used by tanners, who hasten the tanning too much.

Elm much in highways & elsewhere, but not much in forests.

Beech & hazel. I have seen great woods

Ash, Plane, chestnut, Lime, fir, &c we have also asp, poplar, alder,

He speaks of the lascity of laws & evasion of laws p.64. for private gain every where.

He wishes to see 4 things reformed

1 Want of discipline in the church

2 Cooling dealing of merchants, preferring commodities of other countries & hindering our own.

3 Holding fairs & markets on Sunday, the abolishing did reference to Wednesday

4 That whosoever enjoys 40 acres of land should plant one acre with oak, hazel, beech &c

He thinks if he lives till these be done, he shall have a cry of the world & the world of him.

Marshes & Fenny bogs many in England.

Coins.

Henry VIII debased the silver coins, & Gresham in copper & brass monies. Elizabeth both utterly abolished the use of copper & brass coin, & reduced it into ordinance; she restored coins of pure silver, as (farding) halfpennie, penny, 3halfpence, 3pence, 4pence, 6pence, 12pence, 24pence, 6s. 1l.

Our gold pieces are 10s. 5s. 1l. & lately 20s. & 40s. stamped & named, as half sovereign, quarter sovereign, called crowns, & halfcrowns — also angels & half & ¼ angels.

Henry VIII first stamped silver pieces of 1s. Edward VI added pieces of 5s. 2/6. & 6d. Elizabeth added Henry 4d & under, base to a farthing, & made pence & twopences of the 3rd time.

Sur Misc. 301. No 4: 300. 301.

Mis. 5. 157. 5. 155

Cattle. Page 53.

Our oxen the greatest & sweetest flesh of Europe. Known by seeing & feeling an ox will "give a gyhes" their weight, hide & tallow.

Misc. 3.2. p. 58.

M. 16. 44

Our oxen have large horns; some are 3 feet between the tips, & they as tall as a mean & indifferent many.

Cows have risen in price of late 4 nobles to 26/8 & 53/4 - they yield much milk from which our butter & cheese are made, & in divers places are occupied in the plough as horses & oxen. The gain gotten by a cow is in a year, all charges born, (can be valued at 20s; but no land has to nurse, the profit is less.

M. 16. 43

p. 36. Horses. Our horses are not the greatest but they have very

Misc. 3.1 Our land yields no mares, & until of late days were made by horses. Our carts or ploughs horses

Fenny Roads Misc. 2.211 2.210c

M. 11. 83 M. 14. 318.

are so strong that 5 or 6 will draw 3000 weight with ease for a long journey; there is a common load in carts by 1000 weight, or 50 feet of the best 40 bushels of white salt & 36 of beans & 5 quarters of wheat. Three kine bear a burden with

40 cwt. 56 lb = 2240 lb

carry 400 weight. "Our princes use rather to have their carriage conveyed by wagons & carts whereby it cometh to pass that the queen's majesty, & the nobility when they remove from one place to another, have commonly 400 carriages, which amount to the number of 2400 horses, appointed out of the adjoining counties, whereby her carriage is conveyed safely to the appointed place".

Saddle horses are chiefly used. Our jennets & light nags are excellent "passers". That is not hurtful to the rider. He speaks of the horse dealers in Fenny & Heathy ground.

M. 14. 318

Sheep. Small but of sweet flesh. Our wools also excellent. He speaks of the fall of beyond sea & the [illegible] & made home. Various matters of mockadoes, dozens, velluets, grograms & sarcenets much increased in England by Strangers settled there by persecution.

Misc. 3.2 p. 58.

Some men have 10,000 sheep. Not fully many

Goats are plenty - some kept for milk which misc 3.3 / " 9.375
is judged good for sundry maladies.

Swine plenty & good. Some we eat green for misc 3 / p 3.
pork, some is dried into bacon. Lard we
m. 18.178 make but little, because it is changeable, nor
have we much use thereof as in Spain &
other countries, since we do either
bake our meat with sweet suet of beef or
mutton, and baste all our fine bak with
sweet salt butter, or suffer the fattest to baste
itself by leisure!!

m. 16.112 "Of Boars in this country we kept no herds, nor have
any thereof. "In some places women do scour
m. 15.173. wet their clothes with their dung, as others do with
hemlock & nettles, but such as the savor of the clothes
touched withall that I cannot abide to wear
them on my body, more than such as are
scoured with the refuse soap. Then the Spanish
(or mine opinion) there is none more unkindly savor.
M. 2. 236 / see below Our tame boars we make brawne - a
great dish with us, especially at Christmas.
With the same we begin our dinners. It is
made of the fore part of a tame boar, which has
been kept on peas & oats till his fat is laid on.
Brawne is made of the former parts; the rest is
M. 2. 208 not so fat and called bowse, & reserved for serving
men and hind; the hinder parts being cut
off, they are drawn with hard & then soddenly
next soused in claret wine & vinegar, & then
baked in pasties & eaten of many (This is
done when the owner bakes the hind part, instead
of giving it to the servants.) The neck pieces
& the forequarters are called brawne; the shoulders
are called shields; the ribs are called by the former
denomination, so that the aforesaid pieces bear the
name of brawne.

"The stones were thrown away till a foolish fancy of late
m. 16 / 112 came up among some delicate dames, who
have found means to dress them with great cost
for a dainty dish, and bring them to the boar
in a service among other like sort, though not
without note of their desire to be proved for tame
& fleshly lust, which by this their fond curiosity
is not a little revealed!"

He describes how the brawnes are made; first boiled to
a jelly almost; then cooled, then pickled closely
with ale & beer, verjuice & salt. Some make
brawne of a whole barrow hog; bowse the
whole, as they do the brawn of the boar.

Misc. 2. 268 " 3. 4. " 8. 357.

Game fowl — we have cocks, hens, geese, ducks, peacocks of India, pigeons many numbers, cocks & India peacocks. Turkeys are gelded; also he has seen of 40 and 50 in a gelded. Great flocks of geese are kept, & sometimes are led about by a goose herd. When 3 dwell they are kept mostly for their feathers.

Fruitful Fowls p. 47 Arch. 15. 329 Misc 8. 158 " 18. 166

We have unclean & ravenous fowls as crows, rooks, pies, choughs, ravens, kites, &c. There are sundry acts of parliament for destroying these birds. A reward is given for killing them — the head. We have an act to [illegible] and to the destruction thereof.

Great abundance of wild fowls.

Fish very numerous. He names many kinds. Mis. 3. 6. — also oysters, muscles, cockles, oysters in their season. 12. 309 — months that have not letter R. viz. May, June, July, August.

Wild beasts. — no some beasts we are void of. M. 8. 359 Wolves are not found here, except they are brought m. 9. 282. here from beyond seas, for greediness of gain to make money by people giving great rewards. Foxes, we have few — not many. Badgers a few — Polecats, weasels, squirrels & otters & hares a few. Very many deer.

Hawks many sorts — eagles, tanner, tassell, gossehawk, bussard, kite, ringtail, & hobbie

Misc. 3. 5. M. 15. 329 M. 15. 329 snakes, Toads, frogs. Efts, swifts, horns, wasps, flies.

Bees are very plenty in these evergreen, dark hives Misc. 3. 5. 6. " 18. 180 are made of rye straw; bits on one side & plaster them over with clay. We set by hives the warmest side the house & there they may be clay & without danger from moth or mouse.

M. 15. 329 Beetles, horseflies, [illegible] locusts, grasshoppers, &c.

M. 3. 7. 8. 355 Dogs, a great variety. He describes them.

Saffron — much cultivated. Many descriptions

M. 2. 44. 2. 298 Goodly used — in the kitchen & pastry, meats at bridals, & thanksgivings of women — Has uses as a medicine in diseases of the breast, lungs, loins, bladder — good for [illegible] for the pitsie, for sore eyes, good to kill worms, for inflammations, for deafness, for ripening botches, to provoke urine, to expel gravel, &c.

Minerals & metals. Coals.

Misc. 8. 409. Plenty of Coal mines N. & W. parts of the Island, for all England — they must suffice for all [illegible] & are not but cheerful. The trade now begins to grow from the fire to the kitchen & hall in most towns about the coast, where they have little of the fuel except turf & sea coke.

Misc. 11. 96.

Tin and Lead we have great plenty.

Con. q. 335 All kinds of vessels are made by our pewterers.

Misc 2. 213 Furniture of this metal is called **vessel**,

Im. 3. 135 and is sold by the garnish — which contains 12 platters, 12 dishes, 12 sawcers, at 6, 7, or 8 a pound also cups, salts, bowls, goblets, porringers, pots &c.

Brass — unused, places, therefore. Some made into brass.

Time. He says the day of 24 hours begins at mid-

Misc. 3. 54. night. 60 minutes an hour. He refers to clocks,

" 3. 109. 110 Con. q. 282. dials, & astronomical instruments, of which there is a great variety in England — some very costly. Besides the day of 24 hours, we use the word day for the time the sun is up, and night for the time it is below the horizon. Also we have the divisions of forenoon & afternoon

Of the 7 days of the week, Friday is called by

M. 2. 264 all, either the fairest or foulest. I cannot "gheese" any reason for this.

The beginning of the year is not uniform.

p. 184. Most of our records bear date the 25th. March and our calendars the first of January. He says this breeds confusion, & he wishes all would refer to the first of January.

{"It is stoutly maintained by the learned that the year begin-neth in March" Spenser's Shepherds Calender. but he began his poetry with January.

Inns.

Con. q. 272 Towns called thoroughfares have great

Misc 2. 7 p 138 & 11. 393. Drapery. Inns. Our inns are well furnished with napery, bedding & tapisserie; especially napery, for besides the linen used at tables, which is commonly washed daily, as much as belongeth to the estate & calling of the guest each comer is sure to have clean sheets. If a traveller have a horse, his bed costs him nothing but if he be on foot he pays a penny for the bed. The horses are watched, dressed & looked to by hostlers or hired servants. Inns have plenty of ale, beer, wine, &c.

Misc. 8. 177 & 393 Inn-keeping hostlers, tapsters & chamberlains all inns are dishonest and aid in robbing the traveller.

He gives the distances from town to town all over England.

Colleges, Schools &c. Eton, Westminster &c. Besides these, he says there is a grammar school and almost every corporate town, with sufficient Con. q. 269. living for a teacher & usher. He says nothing of the schools below Grammar Schools.

Thos. Smith. Chron. 5.137 138. &c. Degrees of people in England,

Sorts —

1. Gentlemen of the greater sort as prince, duke, marquess, earl, viscount & baron; called in Latin Nobilemen. Bishops are also called Lords & have their room in parliament with barons.

Misc. 3. 61.

Misc 3. 62 Next are Knights & esquires. Though all these be simply called gentlemen, esquires were at first only the bearers of the armour of barons or knights, Lawyers, students, physicians often in the wars, & have coat armour, are called Masters, but is the title given to Esquires & Gentlemen, & are reputed for Gentlemen in law, after the Chaplain must be called to bear without mainteinor.

2 Citizens & Burgesses are worth gentlemen. They are next the cities of some likely substance & bear office in the same. Merchants are here placed, greatly to wear a gown & also in consideration they increase the price of foreign wares; but are usually cheaper than every nation bringeth in her own commodities,

Misc 9.42. M. 18.318

M. 9.42. Prices now formerly

Sugar is now worth 6d lb. — formerly 4d
Raisins & currants 6d " 1d

M. 15 p. 111 Wax & Pepper 2/ or 2/6 per lb — then 3 sorts, 1 Cinnamon 4 of Nutmegs 2 of Ginger 1/4 lb.

M. 9.42 The Merchants carry out beer, cloth, cantons, cottons, frieze, mystlin, veil, bever, buckram, plushes, mockadoes, rash, Cordelles, fells &c

* 3 Yeomen are born to bear arms at their own expense & the realm Misc. 3.62 free born in yearly revenue 40l. or 60l. money worth " 2.163. there have a freehold — above common artificers Chron. 5.139. and labourers. They are not called Masters nor, but only John Thomas, &c.

4th sort are day labourers, poor husbandmen, artificers Chron. 5.140. some retailers, copyholders, & great graziers as butchers, shoemakers, carpenters, bricklayers, masons, &c. Slaves to bondmen are here no more.

"This 4th sort have no voice nor authority in the commonwealth but are bare in bail & must be ruled others!" Yet in parliament Charlemain & our swarm of idle monks, men belong to this sort — their swarms are profitable to no body, of native cherished but abhorred of them as in England many millions, whereof spring &c

The third sort (specially 4th & 5th) are called Goodmen. Misc. 3.33. Goodman Smith, Goodman Cornel, Goodman Mason, " 2.174. also in matters of law, Edward Mountford, Yeoman, Giles Fenwick, yeoman, &c

(He refers to Thomas Smith since his language & the copies from him; but Smith does not directly place merchants above yeomen.

Holinshed in the early part of his history & elsewhere has heaped together a world of fictions, & fables. There is no end to his credulity on some points. He does not always express himself clearly — often ambiguous — very careless at times in his composition

* Yeoman a freeholder is said to be the Franklin of former days. Misc. 3.38 Fortescue calls franklins substantial householders, below a knight & esq Mis. 2.268

CLOVER — see p. 47. Misc. I. 244: M. 3. 33. Misc. 2. 156, 162, 154.

"Improvement of Lands by clover" is a pamphlet published in England in 1663 — by Andrew Yarranton.

The 4 great obstructions to Good Husbandry are these says

1. Ignorance of the soil, of the seed proper for it, of the best time for plowing, sowing, &c
2. Stiff adhering to old customs — he refers to the Irish & Welsh — & the English in many things as bad as they. Their doctrine is: "Our fathers worshipped in this mountain" — "our husbandry was thus manag'd before we were born". He thinks in many instances we have little reason to imitate our fathers as to Husbandry. Cont. p. 385.

His direction is: "Learn all with nothing merely because it is new; esteem no thing [illegible] merely because it is old." "Let thy reason judge; when there is like reason for both prefer the old." Cont. p. 385.

3 Timorous withholding of expense; penny-wise and pound-foolish. Some afraid to adventure 12 lbs of Clover seed on an Acre,

4 Men undertake more than they can well manage. Many thrive better on a small, than others on a large farm.

He has a poetic encomium on clover: —

He gives directions about sowing, mowing & drying clover; feeding it out — about seed, the lands to sow it on; how it improves the land, &c

He had written before on clover; — represents it as but recently come into more extensive use, and then was still much opposition.

He says about 13 years since (he wrote 1662 — so he refers to about 1649) Sir Richard Weston found by observation & discourse with merchants & others, in his travels in Flanders & Brabant &elsewhere, that there was great profit by sowing clover; so he set on foot this husbandry in England, & it spread so much that some was sowed in most counties of England; and it continued in repute for a time, but shortly some became discouraged; ~~that~~ at last it was in a great measure laid aside; this was unavoidable, for it was a new thing & they suspected; the seed was dear 4 d.; almost all were ignorant how to manage it, & sowed only 5 or 6 lbs to an acre — then must be miscarriages in all trials; some sowed it on wet land, & on binding clay, some sowed it on poor land that had not strength to bear it: much of the seed was bad, &c

That clover is an improver — he quotes Walter Blith and Sir Richard Weston

"Brief History of the Controversy in Hanover" was printed in Boston 1728 — Mostly prose — some poetry. 58 pages. It seems to have been directed against the practices & opinions of that age, under names like those of Pilgrim's Progress.

Remarks on "A fair narrative of the proceedings of the Presbytery of Boston against the Rev. Rob. Abercrombie, late minister of the Gospel at Pelham" &c. in a letter to the Committee of said Presbytery. Boston 1757. 4 pages by Mr Abercrombie himself.

He thinks they have abused him, & he censures them with much severity.

The Presbytery had suspended him from the ministry — for his injurious treatment of his ministerial brethren, & his rejecting the authority of the Presbytery — or something similar to this. — It seems these things took place after they had begun to deal with him for other things — They thought him deficient in the duty of ministerial visitation, both as to the frequency & manner. — They accuse him of having excommunicated practically the whole congregation by depriving them of both Sacraments in an arbitrary manner.

He replies to these charges with some show of reason & with much energy. — Mr A. & the Pelhamites, it is evident, had quarrelled. — & Presbytery thought his usefulness there at an end. The people had matters of grievance & complaint against Mr A. — It does not appear what they were, except above.

Mr A. writes with ability — dated Pelham June 30. 1757.

There is a new Letter from Mr Abercrombie giving an account of the proceedings of the Presbytery against him, &c. 42 pages — 1755. Before there had been contentions & quarrels in Pelham, & Presbytery had dealt with him — Selectmen had shut the pulpit against him or rather the meeting house; — others had preached there.

In May 1755 the Presbytery dissolved the connexion between Mr A. & the church at Pelham, & forbid him to exercise any part of the ministerial office there; & also suspended him from the ministerial office. This was May 14. 1755. His letter is dated May 30.

[See Mass. Nos. 92 pages. Mass. 2. 325

82

Illust. 7:284

Gurdon Saltonstall's Sermon
before the General Assembly of
Connecticut, at Hartford. May 13. 1697
was printed at Boston —

Text Exek. XIX. 14

He treats of the advantages of civil government,
& the submission given to the powers placed over
them — says there are some who are mortal
enemies to the nation & being of civil government
whom he says the Apostle calls "natural brute beasts" &
Civil government is the great buckler of religion
& property, when rightly managed: the want of this
authority brings ruin upon a people. He refers to
Judges when there was no King in Israel
yet bad government may become intolerable,
& ruin by the abuse of authority is more frequent
than ruin by anarchy, or want of government.

2 things to be considered: —
1st. the lamentable state of a people who have not
yet to hold the reins of authority with a strong and
impartial hand —
2 The happiness of a people who have strong rods
for sceptres to rule them (referring to text.)

He explains the words rod, sceptre &c. the state of the
Jews &c. & uses the whole as a lesson for us.

Doctrine — Civil Rulers able for & faithful in their
places are rich blessings to their people; and
the want of such is fatal.

A good ruler is wise, prudent, just, upright, pious —
a man of courage & resolution, that brings
the rich & powerful to order when they offend
as well as the poor.
— must be pious & godly — though temporal Dominion
is not founded in Grace: he speaks not of right
to govern, but of qualifications for it.
— must make diligent inquiry into all causes
depending before him, & be an upright & impartial
judge, without respect to the wealthy & great.
— must regulate themselves by the laws:
Such rulers are rich blessings — will promote
the weal of their people & keep off evil, &c

Application
Directions to those choosing rulers; seek after
men of wisdom & understanding, &c
Exhortation to those that are or may be this
Day elected.

Mr Sallonstall — continued.

He speaks of the palpable declensions from the day of the Lord, among a people who have been so highly favored — calls them degenerate plants — whose zeal for God, esteem of Gospel privileges, improvement of sacred ordinances, &c are very different from what they once were —

"And Oh! what irreligion, lukewarmness, profaneness, and immoralities have usurped their room?"

He says its obvious God has a controversy with us — & is humbling us & bringing us low, though we have yet many good & pleasant things — he refers to the bloody war, devastations, and languishing state of the whole country (N.E.) — he refers to blastings, mildews, droughts, unseasonable frosts of late, sickness & the sword — so often noticed in orders for public humiliation.

He alludes to King William as a most gracious sovereign, whom Divine Providence hath raised up & preserved to be the bulwark of religion & liberty to the English Israel; we are a little branch of that vine: our civil life & liberty is bound up in theirs.

Finally exhorts, to let the Interest of religion and holiness be your principal care.

2 to express a high veneration for and regard to God's holy ordinances

3 Labor to settle prudent methods for transmitting the gospel worship to the rising generation —

4 Be a cautious witness against the sins & abominations of the land. Let the wicked be punished.

He notices as iniquities — Idleness, Pride, falsehood, Contention, backbiting & slander, profanation of God's name & holy day, uncleanness, unrighteousness in our dealings either by land or sea, drunkenness, & prophaneness that is among the heathen — "are not these some of our crying sins"?

Mass. 4 233.

5 In matters of Justice, be not easy in crediting reports

6 Be impartially just to all who seek for justice.

7 Hold a steady course of punishment against offenders

8 Remove all deceit & falsehood from administration of Justice

9 Consult the honor of Government & maintain it

10. See that inferior officers do their duty

11 Have courage

12 Be prudent in providing against threatened evil (this relates to the war, &c

13 Use efforts to Unity in councils & proceedings —

14 Look to God for aid.

He next exhorts the people — to honor rulers, to be obedient — maintain them suitably; beware of murmuring and faction — pray for rulers — live in fear of God.

"O pages —

84

Rev Samuel Whitman's [of Hammonton] Election Sermon at Hartford. May 13. 1714 before General Assembly &c.
Printed by T. Green. New London

Text Proverbs XIV. 34

Doctrine: that as the welfare & peace of a people is promoted by religion; So their misery & ruin are produced by sin.

He dwells upon these 2 propositions — quotes much from Scripture

Use I. — to those concerned in Electing rulers: their duty — & the cause for lamentation when religion declineth.

He contrasts former days with these; suggests as a fact that there is a decay in the power of godliness; religion is degenerated into an empty form! an outside religion satisfies too many the love to ordinances of God has grown cold in many. Sin & iniquity abound: Pride in apparel; and haughtiness of spirit shows itself in contempt of their betters — children behave proudly to parents; hand against the honorable; strife & contention — neglect of God &c are fruits of pride — there are great profanations of the name of God — horrid oaths great profanations of the Sabbath — great worldliness & have forgotten the commands of our fathers who came for religion; now the world is the great diana that many worship — there is intemperance and sensuality — drunkenness — unbelief.

Use II. To endeavor the flourishing of religion among us — our rulers should attend to this — also ministers also the body of the people.

44 pages.

[Miscl. 7. p. 284.

p. 254 / 375 Ordination Sermon — by Increase Mather D.D. at ordination of his grandson, Mr. Thomas Walter, at Roxbury, Oct. 29. 1718. Text. Heb. XIII. 18. Pray for us.
Paul needed the prayers of Gods people & all ministers need the same. It was reported of Abp. Usher that he sometimes slept into the houses of poor men & requested their prayers. Ministers have a great work & need prayers. Ministers are subject to the like infirmities with other men: sure are they free from moral infirmities; the best men are but men. "Ministers are more exposed to temptation than any other men in the world." The prayers of their people may deliver them from many evils. Lord's people should pray for ministers & ministers should desire their prayers. — Ministers are men of like passions with their brethren.

p. 256 Ordination Sermon at Weymouth, by Thomas Paine, at his own Ordination, Aug. 19. 1719. Text. 1 Tim. IV. 15. A minister must be learned, studious, judicious, Orthodox & very Prayerful. must be prayerful & serious in the performance & delivery of Sermons. they must be composed with judgment, Sermons should be methodical, strong & rational.

M 2.292.c. "The Complete Soldier." a book giving instruction in military exercises. 96 pages, was printed in Boston 1701 — being collected from Colonels Elton, Blaiss and others, by Nicholas Boone. It seems to have been the first work of the kind printed in New England. (Boone was a printer & seller of books.)

Exercise of the Musket:-

Lay your right hand on your musket. (then the motion is described, and so in every case after the command.)
Poise your musket.
Rest your musket.
Cock your musket
Guard your musket
Present — Fire
Recover your arms
Half bend your musket
Clean your pan — handle your primer
Prime — Shut your pan —
Blow off all your loose corns
Cast about to charge — handle your charger
Handle it with your teeth.
Charge with powder.
Draw forth your scowrer
Shorten it to an inch
Charge with bullet
Ram down powder & ball
Withdraw your scowrer
Poise your musket.
Shoulder your musket
Order — Lay down your arms
Quit your arms —
Face to the right about & March.

They now dismiss & come together again upon beat of drum with a huzza.
Then is drawing & returning sword —
— Handle your arms
Order your arms
Poise your musket
Shoulder your musket —

Some of these terms have a different meaning from the same words as now used.

The complete Soldier — continued

Next comes the exercise of the Grenadiers — here the word Firelock is used instead of Musket most of the words of command are like those on preceding page.

These grenadiers had something in the room of the modern bayonet, called a dagger; the words are —

Draw your dagger
Screw it into the muzzle of your firelock —
They charge with the dagger on —
Withdraw your dagger (after recovering arms
Return your dagger.

The Drum is the only instrument for the soldier to take notice of — the notes 8 beats.

Next treats of the several distances of soldiers — close order, open order, &c

Next facings — as face to the right, to the left, to the right about, &c.

Next doublings to the front —
Next Files sinking or ranks filing
" Countermarches, Wheelings
Firings, &c

He gives the duties of a captain, Lieutenant Ensign, Sergeant, corporal, Clerk drummers, & Soldiers.

Military Watches are noted —

The ordering of a company on a funeral occasion — After the corps is brought into the Street, they perform the funeral postures with their muskets & the Capt & Lieut with their half-pikes. The Ensign strips the colors from the staff & ties them to his waist, putting a black ribbon to the end of the staff, or else throws them with a black veil. So they march, the drum covered with black. When the body is laid in the Grave they give 3 volleys altogether; the Ensign hoists his colors, & they march off to the place of lodging the colors, when they fire a volley and are dismissed.

A poem, & military laws follow.

The Complete Soldier — continued

A 2d Edition of the work was printed in Boston 1706, with additions — 124 pages — by N. Boone.

He says, Soldiers should appear with clean arms, clean linen, clean shoes & stockings, and clothes unspotted — "their hair or periwigs tied up in bags, their hats brushed & cocked" &c — should stand erect & hold up their heads, tread firm, &c.

The exercise of the musket varies some from that of 1701 — not much —

There is added the Duke of Monmouth's exercise of the musket — varies but little from the other.

The same General words of command for the Evolutions — & facings, Doublings &c as before.

The Exercise of a Troop of horse is added the words of command refer to swords pistols & Carbeines — as

Draw your sword — put your swords into your bridle hands — draw your pistols — cock your pistols, hold up your pistols — Give fire — return your pistols — advance your carbine or carabine — cock your carbine — present your C. Fire — let fall your C. order your C. sink your C. into your bridle hand — lead your cock — guard your cock — prime — shut your pan — cast about your C. guard your flask: load your C. — draw your rammer — shorten your rammer — load with bullet & ram home — withdraw your rammer — shorten your rammer return your rammer, recover your C. take your sword from your bridle hands Return your swords ——

Directions for Salutes —

Otherwise as in first Edition —

By the Law of 1693, Soldiers [illegible] twenty [illegible] a fenlock musket [illegible] barrel, 3 ft long at least clothing good fire arms — snaphsack, a Collar with 12 bandaliers or cartouch box. 16 pounds of bullets, 12 flints, a sword or cutlass, a worm & priming wire —

Ellis's Hist. Military Controllis. No 1. 235

In an expedition 1684. flints ordered — no mention of Cartouch boxes & [illegible] no Bandeliers

The Compleat Soldier — continued

Militia Law of 1693 [See Mass 2. p. 214 See Conn Rules. No 1. 44. Misc. 4. 55. 56

Troopers to have a horse of 5 £ value & not less than 14 hands high with a good saddle bit, bridle, holsters, pectoral & crooper — & to have a carbine, barrel not less than 2½ feet long, with a belt swivel, a case of pistols, a sword or cuttass — a flask or cartouch box — 1 pound of powder — 3 pound of bullets = 20 flints — boots & spurs —

all males from 16 to 60 included, except Council, Representatives for time being — Secretary, Justices of Peace, President, Fellows, students Servants of H. College (Exempt by charter) masters of Arts; ministers. Elders and deacons, Sheriffs, allowed physicians or chirurgeons — professed school masters — those who have had Commission — Coroners Treasurer, attorney-General. Dep. Sheriffs. Clerks of Courts. Constables Constant Ferrymen — one Miller to a grist mill; Revenue officers — masters of vessels, constant headsmen, lame persons or otherwise disabled — Indians, negroes.
The escempts to be provided with arms and ammunition.

Escempts from Military Watchings & Wardings — Council, Rep. Sec. Pres. &c of H. College Governors Guard (troopers) — ministers & elders — Physicians & Chirurgeons — constables — ferrymen Millers —

Trainings 4 days a year
Regimental Musters once in three years
Military Watches in towns — ordered by Mil. officers
Alarms — to be given by firing at at the castle 2 guns & putting out 2 flags there:
11.11.1649. Alarms at other places — by firing 3 guns or firing a beacon, the drums beating an alarm; soldiers to assemble — horsemen to carry the alarm from town to town.

Soldiers levied by "detaching or impressing".
A man impressed must go or pay 10 £ or 6 mo. prison
Drums, trumpets, colors, banners, halberts were used.

2m 17-2. The Boston soldiers were ordered to have "good new fixed bayonets" instead of a sword or cuttass. The order did not apply to others.
See Bayonets. Mass. 2. 215. Mass. 2. 161. Mass. 2. 214

Mr Peter Tilton's Letter to his wife at Hadley, dated, Boston 18. 3mo 1672
[This is in Stiles's Judges]

Deare wife,

This opportunity gives occasion of these lines. We have had a quiett & peaceable election, no alteration or addition. O what a price doth divine patience yett betrust us with, when he is drawing out the sword and arraying himself with the garments of vengeance as to other kingdoms, and when it is more than probable many garments are tumbling in blood. As to the news from England, all men, both wise & others of more ordinary capasities, looke on the effect or produce there of will bear as black a day as in the world, as the world hath known. The late actions in England in commissionating their fleet to seise & fall on the Hollander, of which I wrote to you in my last, breaking their league, joyning with the French, assisting them with Soldiers out of England & with their prince & full harbours to receive a numerous army, and shutting up the exchequer, whereby many are outed of their estate contrary to all lawe, are things that both in England & here, by men of all sorts, are looked upon as strange, horrid and ominous. There is another ship expected, one Jones Clarke (if not stopped by the embargo or otherwise) in which one Dr Hoarde, a minister, is expected. Remember me to mine & thine, with my love to all with you. I cannot forget you before the father of Spirits, night & day. The good will of him that dwelt in the bush be with you, cause his face to shine upon you all, & give you peace. So prayeth still, yours unfainedly to love

Peter Tilton.

This day the Generall Court hath appointed the fourth day of the weeke ensueing (for thensdon) a day of solemne fasting & humiliation to fall down upon their knees before Almighty God, for & in behalfe of his cause, name people and interest, that in this day are so deeply designed against by the serpent and his seede, and that by this black

Mr Allen's Letter — continued

cloud of tumult & commotion now amongst the nations, the Lord would bring forth the accomplishment of those promises of his, that his people are so earnestly looking after and waiting for; allsoe they have ordered six ministers as helps to carry on the daye, viz. Mr. Oxenbridge, Mr. Mather, Mr. Oakes, Mr. Elliot, Mr. Whiting, Mr. Cobbett; Further they have ordered the 13th Day of the next month to bee observed & kept as a solemne day of fast and humiliation by all the people of this jurisdiction, on the account aforesaid.

This last fifth day was the younge man that killed Mr. Daveys maid tryed for his life and condemned to die.

I have binn ill this 2 or 3 days of an aguish, feverish distemper, with afflicting paines in my head and teeth. My dear ones, forgett not him w.ch hath you allon his heart, & who is sure it is to leave himselfe & his all with that mercifull high priest who hath the keys of life & death. Farewell. Farewell.

Letter to Col. Goffe from his wife under the name of Fortunes Goldsmith, is dated April 27 1672, and is published in the "Collection of Original Papers" relative to the History of Massachusetts; by Hutchinson

A very religious letter.

Also a Letter from Whalley to Goffe, to his wife — No date — very long — refers to hers of the 29th of March 1674. which he received July 23, with the enclosed that should have come last year. — hope you have received mine of 21st of May last. & previous letter. He says Mr. C. (meaning Whalley) is in a weak condition as he had before written "He is scarce capable of any rational discourse: his understanding, memory & speech do so much fail him, & seems not to take much notice of any thing that is done or said, but patiently bears all things & never complains of any thing."

Letter from Sir Edmund Andross to Gov. & Council of Massachusetts Dated in Newyork Jan. 24. 1675-6 He had seen a printed paper from them of Dec 7. 1675. in which it is stated that Philip & his crew were recruited with ammunition at Albany. Says he had published severe orders against selling ammunition to them; and wishes to know what persons in Albany are guilty that they may be proceeded against, &c.

E. Randolph's Narrative concerning the State of New England — Sept & Oct. 1676.

Says Massachusetts Bay is the most powerful & flourishing colony — describes legislative & Executive powers —

The Gov. & Magistrates have a public table kept at all courts & meetings, & their ordinary expenses borne by the Colony.

Coined Money 1652 — of Standard fineness of England but the shillings weigh only 3 penny weights troy, & are worth 9¼ in English money.

Freemen or church members about ⅙ of the whole.

"The most wealthy persons of all professions are men of good principles & well affected to his Majesty."

Inhabitants of Mass. N.H. & Maine. 150,000. [much too large.

Merchants are principally at Boston, Salem Charlestown & Portsmouth, & wealthy retailers as shopkeepers in most towns — and good estates. These are rich men of all callings, & all mechanical arts thrive well. "The farmers are numerous and wealthy, live in good houses, are given to hospitality, & make good advantage by their corn, cattle, poultry, butter, cheese."

M. 3. 176 About 30 merchants are esteemed worth from 10 to 20,000£ Most have considerable estates & very great trades and are an industrious & thriving people.

M. 7. 182 "There are no servants but upon hired wages, except some few who serve 4 years with the charge of being transported thither by their masters,

M. 3. 175 and not above 200 Slaves in the colony, and those are brought from Guinea & Madagascar.

Between 30 & 40,000 men able to bear arms [three or 4 times too many] & in Boston 4000. [much too large

Trained bands are 12 troops of horse and 6000 foot. Troop is 60 men besides officers, all armed with back, breast & head piece, buffcoat, sword, carbine and pistols; each troop distinguished by their coats. Foot have swords muskets & bandeliers. No pikemen —

Mass. 4. 55. 56 This No p. 87. 88 M. 3. 173

92

E Randolph's Narative,

to the Committee for Trade & Plantations

Continued — as to Massachusetts.

In time of war they pay to a captain of horse 6£ per month, to a captain of foot 4£ — to a common soldier 1/. a day besides his victuals; In time of peace officers have an allowance for expenses on muster days.

Gov Leverett is an old Soldier, having served under Cromwell, as a captain of horse. The late war has made the infantry good firemen.

Castle of stone lately built 3 miles from Boston on an Island, with 4 bastions, mounted with 38 guns, 16 whole culverin, on a rising ground 60 paces from the ~~water~~ & towards it which is a small stone battery of 6 guns.

Commander is Capt. Clapp, an old man, salary 50£ per ann. There belong to it 6 gunners, each 10£ per ann. No soldiers there, seldom any but the captain and one gunner.

Small brick fort at South End of Boston lately made with two tier of guns, 6 in each. No officers or soldiers there. One platform at N. side of the town, commanding the river to Charlestown, made of loose stones & turf mounted with 6 demi-culverins, 2 small guns; No officers.

Small fort at Marblehead — one on an island at mouth of Piscataqua.

Commonly 1000 barrels of powder in public stores, & other ammunition & arms, besides 6000 small arms lately come from England [Great exaggeration]

A good powder mill at Dorchester; the master is one Everden formerly of Surrey. There is plenty of saltpetre, especially in islands where pigeons frequent, & in swamps where pigeons roost. Cast guns have been cast in the country but none at present.

Plenty of iron ore & good iron made. Forges for making iron in Mass.

Boston — a peninsula — near 100 rods at low water, 20 rods at high water. Contains about 2000 houses, mostly built with timber and covered with shingles of cedar, as are most of the houses in the country. A few are of brick & covered with tile.

& Randolph's narrative.

Continued.

Loss by the war — 600 men & 12 captains have been slain. Loss of property in all the colonies 150,000 £. 1200 houses burned, 8000 head of cattle killed, many thousand bushels of wheat peas & other grain burned; 3000 Indians destroyed.

Commodities of N.E. Good timber for masts, &c.; pitch, tar, hemp, iron, clapboards, staves planks, dealboards.

M 3. 174.

It abounds with horses, beefes, sheep, hogs, goats, & wild beasts, as beaver, otter, moose, deer, stags foxes, musquash &c.

— Wheat, rye, barley, oats peas, fruits of most kinds, especially apples, & great quantities of good cider.

Fishes all sorts.

Exports — beef, pork, peas, flour, biscuit, malt, codfish, mackerel, horses, dealboards pipestaves, & houses ready framed to N.I.

M. 3. 174. 176. M 9. 110.

do To England, masts & yards for ships, fir & oak planks and all sorts of pelting.

Imports. Tobacco, sugar, Indigo, cotton wool ginger, logwood, fustic, cocoa, rum, & sometimes Negroes & other goods. — Thereupon British Manufactures —

From Europe — Wines, brandy, bullion, salt fruits, oils, silks, laces, linen, cloth, serges kayes, kersies, stockings, &c.

They trade to most parts of Europe; some ships are fitted out to Guinea, Madagascar, & Scanderoons. Many vessels built here, & sold to English &c. from 10 to 250 tons or 300. About 30 master builders of ships — Places of ship building, Boston Charlestown, Salem, Ipswich, Salisbury and Portsmouth. Good ships are built for 4 £ a ton.

Taxes — Every male over 16 pays 1/8 a head: and estates pay 1d for every 20/. value

Fitch Salem 2. 239

Magistrates ministers & schoolmasters not taxed.

Customs. Wines per ton 10/ to 20/ — Brandy 40/ — tun

Mass 2. 128. 129

Vessels 6/8 & 10/ each. Strangers vessels & tun 6d

Goods, Wines, cattle & provisions 10/. on 100 £ value

Excise on public houses — cider, beer & ale 2/6 hhd

Mum 5/. hhd. Wine 5 £ per ton.

Brandy & strong liquors 8d. gallon.

Arms & ammunition sold to Indians pay for

Misc 1. 63.

gun 3/. Or swords 3/. & powder 6d. 16 lb shot 6d

M. C. 85. Horses exported pay 6d — no other export duty.

Randolph makes gross misrepresentations and some downright falsehoods.

He pretends that the people generally were well inclined to the king's government, & desirous of a general Governor of New England; not only theirs but the other colonies. [Hutchinson remarks that not one in a hundred desired this.

He says the clergy are for the most part inclining to his majesty's government, being held in subjection by the ruling elders, who govern all affairs of the church

3 Colleges at Cambridge — one of timber which bears the name of Harvard; a small brick building called the Indian College, where some Indians did study; now a printing house; a new college built of brick & covered with tiles, & by reason of the war, not finished. It has 20 chambers for students, 2 in a room; hall for a chapel, a library. No formalities or distinction of habits, or other decencies as in England. President 100£ per annum & a house.

Edward Randolph 1686 represents in a letter to the abp. of Canterbury, "that the three meeting houses in Boston brought per 20l. a week, apiece, out of their contributions towards the defraying our church charges." That is, to support the new Episcopal Church.

He proposes to take the money out over to Evangelize the Indians, to support the Episcopal church.

Boston News-Letter — [Misc. 4.70.f.118

No 1. dated Monday April 17 to Monday April 24. 1704
half sheet. about 7 by 12 inches. Not a single
advertisement. Pub. Publ by B. Green
No 2 is a whole sheet. but only ¾ printed.
April 15 Nath[l] Header of Dover shot & scalped. a man
killed at Sampsons Creek.
most of the papers missing.

1704 May 18. Day of Fasting & Prayer. (Consideration
m.4.69 troublesome state of Country by wars, hostilities of Indians
among us — To pray for "her majesty's sacred person"
her enemies, our forces, seedtime & harvest &c.
April 28. Indians took a girl (servant) of Richard Waldron's
at Cocheco. struck her down — she revived.
In writing it is said the above is a feigned story of the girl
who lead stand away two days with a young man.
May 15 as yet an unseasonable backward spring —
m.10.138 great rains, & cold easterly winds
Letter from Albany says those who did mischief
at Deerfield. got safe home to Canada with their
prisoners, and "notwithstanding the negligence of
our people" they acknowledge the loss of 2 French
officers and 50 French & Indians. Letter was to
Gov Dudley.
May 24 Proclamation against Capt John Quelch
See Lechford and his company of 40 men — by Gov. Povey
1704. May 27 An expedition of about 600 men sailed
from Piscataqua, eastward, with 2 royal ships
& Province Galley. Hunters are covered by 950
men in garrisons, from Wood stock to Wells. — Report
of the Enemy settling on Con. River. (Gov. Dudley's speech.
June 5. 2 negro men & 1 negro woman & child advertised
m.15.340 for sale by John Colman, merchant.
June 12. Report from St. John of 500 French & Indians
marching from Canada to attack N. England.
June 26. On Wednesday 21, came an express from Hatfield
Misc. 3 2.p.5. of one Englishman & 4 Indians going up Con. River 7 days:
surprizing & killing 5 Indians & took a squaw
alive — who told them they were building a fort
50 miles higher up. "After further examination
of said squaw, they killed her also, and brought the
6 scalps to Northampton". 2 Indians escaped.
Letters from (J.) Church, commander of East. Escp — had
burnt all French settlements about Passamaquoddy —
killed & captured 35 enemies, since last account. They
tore up the corn. Considerable pur. household stuff &c
brought from the settlements.
p.111 6 Pirates, (Quelch & others) executed on Boston side of
m.4.70 Charles River June 30. 1704 — walked to Scarlet's
m. 8.125 Wharf, then by water to place of Execution — were
Mass.3.375 executed on the water. Prayer of one of the ministers
Misc. 9.154. and behaviour of the 6 pirates, published on a
Graham III. 86 separate sheet. — Their Trial published.
Most of these died impenitently.
[See Hutchinson. p 244. Some sent to England. Mass. 3. 377

96 Boston News Letter

Boston Mortality — of whites only, viz
1701. 146 — 1702. 441 — 1703. 159.

1702 was a mental year, small pox there, see p. 31, and about 60 negroes & Indians died, — making the deaths 500. Those who die at sea not included. — (about 1 in 50 supposed to die yearly in time of health.

1704. July 14. Great Thunder Shower with great hail stones
m. 15.43
Letters from Eastward, Col. Church, state that he and
N. Letter Aug. 7] burnt & destroyed every thing at Minas —
killed cattle, sheep & hogs, cut down dams
corn & gardens. About 6 leagues from there
at Pejagit, burnt 40 houses, destroyed corn and
cattle — also burnt 40 houses at Syconec to
and killed 200 head of cattle & many sheep & hogs.

Lancaster assaulted July 31 by 400 enemies — attacked
6 garrisons at once — assistance arrived & they were
beaten off.

Gov. Dudley's Speech Oct 25. 1704. Speaks well of Eastern
Expedition, repulse of enemy at Lancaster —
says we must expect winter attacks proposes
more forces, of whom 100 to Hampshire, to be join
by 100 from Connecticut.

Oct 27 Rev. Mr. Gardner of Lancaster shot by a sentinel (Mass 3.376
Nov 27 News from Albany that Indians are preparing
for a winter attack.

1704-5 March 1. Fasting & Prayer. — (considerate
p. 3. m. 4.] troubles in Europe; our troubles with French & Indians
to pray for Queen, her armies; our arms; for
return of captives, for health, fruits of earth, &c

No papers of 1705. nor 1706. but few of 1707

Up to 1708 very few advertisements — in many papers
none. No goods advertised. No deaths notice
except those of distinguished persons. No marriages
noticed m. 15.82 Paper only ½ sheet.

News Letter enlarged 1708 about 14 by 8 or 9 inches
m. 15. 390 Negro slaves advertised as often as anything
Oct 4. 170[illegible] is a whole sheet.
Indians at Casco & Haverhill noticed. Oct 4.
m 15 390 } An Indian woman 30 years old, to be sold.
3 negroes for sale. Also Indian woman & her child.

Nov 25. 1708. Thanksgiving — Causes — life of Queen,
m. 4. 20 Union maintained, victory in Flanders — coming
us from French & Indian enemies — Haverhill not
given up for a prey — health, harvest, latter rain —

Several whole sheets were issued in Oct. Nov. & Dec.
after fall fleet arrived with news from Europe
Dec 20. ½ sheet began again. Printed by John Allen.

1708 Dec. 9. A great snow fell; 10 & 11 high winds.
M/10·140 The three days very cold.
M. 12. 364 There were Southern, Western & Eastern Posts.

No papers 1709 & 1710

1711 July 26. Fast. — Considerations; war in Europe
M. 4. 20 Expedition pon by land & that provinces under Gen. Hill & Admiral Walker; and Gen Nicholson. Pray for prosperity to the arms, &c. Date July 16. 1711

July 23. paper says 5000 British troops have arrived with 12 men of war & 40 transports. All the men on Noddles Island. Marines reviewed by Gen. Hill July 5.; the whole reviewed under arms July 10. "They made a very fine and extraordinary appearance, the like whereof was never seen in these parts."

2 Regiments from New England will soon embark. Commanded by Col. Vetch — all sailed July 30.

Aug 10. Alarm in Boston of a French fleet being near. Boston troops were out, and those of the other near counties were on their march, & 500 or 600 men sent to the castle. About 10 o'clock, found out that the vessels were English merchant ships. Forces dismissed.

Some goods advertised, but more slaves than
M. 15. 184 any thing else. Several runaway slaves.

1711 Aug 30. Fast again — pon same Proclamation —
M. 4. 20 It was to be the last Thursday of Every month during the Expedition.

1711 Oct 11. Fast. (instead of Sept 27.)
M. 4. 20.

No papers pon Dec 17. 1711 to Oct 6 1712

1712 Oct 27. Suspension of arms published here — between France & England. Great Joy & parade.

1712 Nov 20. Thanksgiving — Many divine favors —
M 4. 20. near view of Peace; frustrating our enemies, — General health — plentiful harvest.

1712 Nov. 13. a great Snow here, & 16th another. [illegible]
M. 12. 364 Western Post in Connecticut. N. York. &c goes once a fortnight — pon Dec 1.

1712 Nov 20. Very high Tide Damage in cellars & warehouses
M. 15. 390 Negro advertisements plenty. But few others.
M. 12. 204 There was Southern, Eastern & Western Posts.
The S. & E. went once a week.

Paper printed by John Campbell. Postmaster

No papers 1713 till Janry 1713–14

Boston News Letter

1713-14 Jany 14. Fasting & Prayer — reasons
m.15.31 m.2.291 m.4.20 "General sickness in several parts" — "great
m.2.290 scarcity of corn & grain of all sorts", whereby
s. low many are reduced to extreme want, & suffer
greatly. Proc. Dec 22.

Jan. 25. Boston has been afflicted with measels
m.16.31 & fever for some months. Health now restored.

March 8. After this, all three frosts went once a week
m.12.364 N.E. snow storms noticed.

Burials in Boston for 1713 (ie. to March 1. 1713-14.
380 whites. 100 Indians & negroes, for a year.

1714 April 16. Fast. [illegible] Proc. ma. April 16 is Friday. [illegible] May 13
— to ask for protection of sacred
person" of the Queen, & her Dominions & people; for
m.2.290 s. low this province; for health, fruits of the earth, &c
was then a Fast in Engd & they after? sub m.4.20.

April 7. Thanksgiving in Boston for restoring health
after epidemic sickness in winter past, and
supply of corn received in time of great scarcity

April 1. Snow sold at Philadelphia. Blossoms destroyed
and after Same Storm at Newyork — great damage to
m.10 m.11 gardens Trees in blossom. Wind N.W.

April 1. 2. 3. Wind, rain, hard frost, at Boston: Wind N.E.

Dr. Mather published a sermon after passing through
m.15.132 "a very Sickly Winter. m.2.291. see above

April Boarding School advertised in Cambridge Street
m.12.12 Boston — where will be taught "Flourishing,
Embroidery, all sorts of needle work, also filigrew,
painting upon glass, writing, arithmetic, and
Singing Psalm Tunes".

m.15.290 Indians & negroes for sale almost every week
m.15.216 Goods at Vendue — advertised — very few otherwise,

1714 May 13. Fasting & Prayer — — refers to late
m.4.20 Scarcity of corn & seasonable supplies —
m.2.290 — to pray for Queen, spread of Gospel, health, harvest &c

May. "Tradesmen of all sorts & very likely boys, whose
time is to be disposed of by Mr Thos. Moffat. Merchants
m.15.388 Row, Boston."

June. A forger of bills of credit had one ear cut off, and
m.15.307 branded on right cheek, F. at Boston according
to sentence.

His American news was from Philadelphia, Newyork,
m.12.364 Rhode Island (Newport) and Piscataqua. The
3 frosts went to those places.

July 4 to July 11 Sunday — extremely hot.
Prices of servants was often sold — till 21. &c Dm.15:388
July 26 Meeting with Eastern Indians at Piscataqua

Sept 2. Fasting & Prayer — Causes, scorching
m.2.350 drought in many places in Mass. threatening great
h.94 (c) in destruction of corn, fruits, & destruction of after feed — to
m.4.20. pray for Rain, &c "God seeth Queen".

1714 Sept 15. News of death of Queen Anne

23. The death of Queen Anne was observed by firing guns, &c at Portsmouth, Salem, Boston, &c: 88 guns fired at Castle, a minute between each.

P.M. George I proclaimed with great parade &c In evening the streets were "illuminated beyond whatever was known in English America". (A long description of the ceremonies) Mutt does not Newport.

(Plentiful rain night of 23d & morning of 24 after severe drought of several months.

M.9.350

M.15.390 7 negroes offered for sale by one man.

M.15.388 Tradesmen & servants from Bristol, to be disposed of.

Jona. Belcher was a merchant in Boston — adv. goods.

Sept 23. Evening, he gave a splendid entertainment at his house in Hanover Street, to Gov. Council, & many other Gent. when they drank the healths of the King, Prince, royal family, &c.

Nov. 13. 1714 Snowed

Nov. Treasurer's office was on long Wharf below King Street — he attended from 9 to 12 and 2 to 5.

After Dec. 6. Western Post to New York &c went only once in 2 weeks for the 3 winter months — every other time, he would meet the New York rider at Saybrook, & every other time at Hartford.

M.12.364.

M.12.168 "Monthly clocks" from London, advertised. 1715–16

1715 Missing, to Jan 2. 1715–16. See below

1715–16 Jan 9. "good Bohe-Tea" advertised — with pepper, nutmegs, cloves, &c

M.14.268. Gabdiel Boylston advertised "Bohea Tea" at his Apothecaries shop. April 6. 1713.

Fulsome adulations of George I. from London Papers

News of Pretender's movements, & his party.

M.10 140 { Jan. 16 & 15 } At New York, "coldest Days we ever felt" says New York article. Rivers full of ice.

Jan. 15. & 16. Mentioned as very cold in Boston. also 17th.

Jan. 29 to Feb. 5. also very cold at Boston with snow, & movements in, no posts in Feb. 6. since last paper. Same days cold & windy at Newport, Portsmouth &c

Feb 5 to 12th also very cold. 11 & 12 thawy. Mavens arrived.

1715 March 24 night and 25th. Deep Snow at Boston, Portsmouth

1715 March 31 Great parade in Boston — on publishing King's Proclamation for continuance of Officers, &c. Gov. came in attended by 4 Troops of horse, & met Council, &c. &c. in Boston.

1715 — April 11. March & April thus far blustering — worse than Jany & Feb.

1715 April 15. Aman was executed at Newport and "hung up in Gibbet" Jer. Meacham for murder of wife & sister.

See p. 116. M.15.265

M.15.388 North British mariners time for 7 years to be disposed of.

M.15.390 Negro men & women at reasonable rates.

Boston News Letter.

1715. Peter Sargent's (dec'd) brick mansion House
May advertised for sale

May 28. King's birth day - a great firing & ringing.
"The Assembly, civil & military officers, Gentlemen,
merchants & others, were entertained at the
Townhouse with all sorts of wine", expressd
great joy &c. Nothing said about the people.

M.15.390 "Lusty negroes" often advertised.

July. Indian war in South Carolina

"Sundry Servants, as husbandmen & tradesmen
M.15.388 lately come from England, whose time is to be
disposed of".

July 25. 13 Negroes & children advertised [M.15.390

July 29. Ministers of Massachusetts Bay & N. H.
- their address presented to King by Jer.h Dummer.
M.1.15.60 Dated Boston April 13. 1715. Signed Increase Mather
moderator, in name of the ministers of the 2 Provinces.
Speak of joy here at his accession, & hope of his favor,
refer to King Wm. whose name is dear to us beyond
expression - joy at protestant succession in house
of Hanover, - we shall continue to pray for the
life of the king and his son, & to inculcate principles
of loyalty and subjection, &c. Expect the protection
of civil & religious liberties granted by Charter -
- will treat the few members of Ch. of England among
us with christian & brotherly respect - may
you be the instrument of maintaining true
religion, & long sway the sceptre in righteousness
- may the Lord build you a sure house, &c

Oct Rebellion in Highlands. Scotland

1715 Nov 17. Thanksgiving.

Almost every thing imported from England;
M.1.5.222 Furniture, shoes, ready made clothes, hats
M.9.281
also beef from Ireland, cheese from Cheshire,

Nov 27. & 28. Deep Snow fell.

1716 May 29. An auction of many books in Boston | M15.386

May 28 Kings birth day celebrated at the
Council chamber. Boston Regt. under arms.
Firing, ringing, &c "Extraordinary illuminations".

June All sorts of men & women servants a-wind from
M.15.388 Ireland. Protestants - to be disposed of - most of them
mechanics of some sort

July 16 Hailstorm, which broke windows. [M.9.269

Augt. King's accession celebrated as usual

1716 Aug 23. Thanksgiving for suppression
M.4.20. of rebellion in Gt Britain; Peace restored;
Protestant succession, &c - chiefly - the
success of King's arms against rebels.

716 Light House built. Light first kindled Sept. 14 [D. 13;
burnt. p. 105

p.102 m.16.390. 1716. Carolina Indians were here as slaves. Three of them had run away. Sept.

Oct 4. Gov Shute arrived — landed Oct 5, when there was a great parade — a great collection of people — firing at castle, batteries & ships — Regiment under arms — Great demonstration — Also Gov. of New Hampshire. Proclamation to continue all civil & mil. offices in Mass. Oct. 5.

Oct 15 Stage Coach m.g.252 Notice that a stage coach will go from Boston to Newport & back again once a fortnight, while the ways are passable. [m.g.252.

Beef at 4of. 6d, & butter at 5, both from Ireland. [m.g. 229/233.

15. Gov. Shute went to Cambridge, Lynn & Salem.
16 — continued on to Ipswich & Newbury
17 " Co — " to Salisbury & New Hampshire
Troops there escorted him all the way, and "splendid entertainments" were given.

Oct 20. King's Coronation Day — Firing, &c. Entertainment in Council chamber — Drank health of King, prince of Wales, royal family, &c

m.12.364 The Western post had for a long time gone by way of Saybrook every other time, & Hartford the other trip

Oct 24. Gov Shute escorted back from N.H. to Boston

Nov. 7. His speech to Gen. Court — mentions "universal want of money" — fulsome praise of the king — governor's salary — spoils of trees wanted for the navy — rebuilding of fort at Pemaquid

Dec. m.12.364 Western post but once a fortnight 3 winter months.

1716 Dec. 6. Thanksgiving — considerations — m.4.20. King George preserve his crown & dignity, and Protestant religion. — arrival of Governor here — health, plentiful harvest, &c.

m.15. Boheä Tea for sale, clock; "a lion from Barbary" m.g.282 to be seen, & many other rarities. —

The Paper printed by B. Green for John Campbell postmaster

Dec 17. Paper says the Western post has been for 2 years alternately by Seabrook & Hartford, to favor Connecticut — but no great advantage is found, hereafter the post is to go by Saybrook only — still called Western Post.

Post. m.12.364 Dec 30 to Jan 6. Spring weather. Same Jany 6. to 13.

Dec 26. Delaware frozen over at Phila. & boats out

1716-17 Jan 14. Story of a negro in Boston vomiting up a worm 28 feet long almost as big as one's little finger with a snake's head, & would receive a man's little finger in its mouth

Jan. 15. Ice gone at New York & Rivers open. Frost out of ground. Spring weather for 3 weeks past. Some have planted peas, beans, &c at N.Y. The like weather not known at this season

26 to 26 Snow here.

Jan 28. Weather still moderate in New York — Spring weather

Boston News Letter.

1716–17. Feby. 18. An article to prevent wheat being smutty, taken from a London paper – "seed time drawing near". The pistle agricultural articles in the paper. Gives directions about washing, steeping, &c

M. 12. 366

Feb 25 { Month of January past was "most like to Spring weather"
February has been cold, thus verifying the old proverb.
"February fill dyke, with either black or else white"

Snow – there was a great one Feb 18. Monday: on 20th began again about noon & continued till the 22d. "Snow lies in some parts of the streets about 6 feet deep". Saturday 23d. a clear day, not a cloud. Sunday 24, deep snow fell. No vessels arrived None of the posts in (Feb. 25.) – roads are impassable.

p. 25, Mass. Archives p. 35 M. 10. 140

March 4. February ended with snow & March begins with it Snow so deep, there is no travelling. None of the posts yet in

March Above Snows in February very heavy at Newport.
" Piscataqua article, March 1, says the snow is 5 feet deep on a level up the country.
3 posts should have come in Saturday Feb. 23d – but none come till the Southern came on foot with great difficulty March 6. (no travelling for horses) and brought also the western posts mail. These two sent out March 7.
The Eastern post – came on snow shoes March 8th: he says the snow is 5 feet deep in the woods and in some places 6 to 14 feet. He sets out again on 11th. – above in paper of March 11

Screwed Hay from Long Island – offered for sale – to all be kept. Mass. 9. 243.

March 18. Eastern & western posts not in.
Sup. Court at Plymouth, March 26, adjourned to April 23. by reason difficulty & danger of the road, by vast body of snow still remaining.

" 25. March 18. Deep snow yet. Eastern post came in 18th at night – not since [June March 26]

1717 April 4 Fasting & Prayer – tokens of God's displeasure – excessive snows & tempests, whereby are great losses at sea, great numbers of cattle destroyed on shore, many families reduced to a distressed condition – Prayer for peace, the king, for his triumphs over his enemies – for the persecuted, health, harvest, &c.

M. 4. 20

March 25 Notices of the great storms of wind & snow at New London & New York, latter part of February.

25 Deep snow still on the ground. The Southern post of March 23d brought also the western mail, as Eastern of 30th did not arrive till April 2d [return for that last March 7]
Apr. 1 Western of 30th not in. April 8. all in.

[illegible] Carolina Indians for sale; also other Indians & Negroes always for sale. M. 15. 391.

Boston News Letter.

Burials in Boston 1716. (year ends March 1.
Whites 284. Indians & negroes 71.

1717 April 10. Gov Shutes speech — about "the intolerable discount on paper money" Rents must fall, ministers salaries will become low in value, &c.

White Servants' time — 3. 4 or 5 years often offered
M. 15. 388 for sale

No more of 1717 till

Jan 6. 1717-18 (dated as we now date, 1718. — 1717 was so also.

Jan 14. Snow 3½ feet deep on a level about Piscataqua
M. 10. 140 and 5 feet at Black Point. (Piscataqua article

Col. Benj. Gillam was thrown from his horse & killed Jan 17. at Little Compton. in 78th year.
Capt Ebenr Billings of Dorchester died Jan 25. in 63d year
Rev. Richard Billings of Little Compton, his son.
Capt Roger Billings of Dorchester (brother of the above) died Jan. 27. in 61st year. Left 14 children.
Timo. Dwight Esq. died at Dedham Jany 31 in 88th year
His wife Bathiah died Feb. 6.

1717-18 Feb 27. Fasting & Prayer — considerations: several
M. 4. 80 parts of this land have been visited with a mortal
M. 16, 31. fever, & great numbers have died, many
note; Prayer for things as usual; for King,
health, peace, plentiful harvest, success of Gospel
among Eastern & other Indians, &c. Sickness
was in all removed.

M. 9. 25 "Coffee & other public houses" noticed. Feb 24

March 7. Snow still 2 feet at Dover. N.H.

10. Burials in Boston for year ending Feb 28. 1717-18
Whites 371. Indians & negroes 80.

The editor as somebody for him says, that reckoning
M. 11. 391. the Indians & negroes at 30£ the loss 2400£, whereas
11. 390. if they had been White servants at 15£ a head, the
15. 391 town would have saved 1200£. So White servants
15. 389 are better than negroes. A man can procure
12 or 15£ to purchase a White servant — that cannot
advance 30. 40 or 50£ to purchase a negro or Indian
The White strengthens the country; the other do not.

March 13. Entertainment at Town House, Firing &c. because
of the birth of a prince. Geo. Wm.

April 7. Lion still here M. 9. 284 Eclipse — is to be sent to London
Chocolate advertised. Bohea Tea. Negroes as usual
M. 9. 287 "Mr Selby's Coffee house in King Street."

May 28. Gov Shutes message — burden of it is the sinking
of bills of credit — wants encouragement for naval stores, &c. Rum sold to Indians Eastward.

M. 4. 172 Penalties were tried in Boston in Oct. 1717

M. 12. 364 John Campbell was removed from Post Office Sept. 1718

Boston News Letter

June 24. 1718. Gov. Shutes proclamation against all Vice, profaneness, debauchery & immorality - against gaming, Sabbath-breaking, drinking to excess, lewdness, &c. & for encouragement of piety and virtue. This was an imitation of Proclamation of George I in first year of his reign

Aug 1. Accession of Geo. I celebrated

Many reps to of Pirates

Imported servants bound by Indenture, &c
m 15:389 4 or 5 years & some 5 years — to be disposed of — are on board the ship Anne.

m 15:389 "Sundry boys times for years by indentures" — to be disposed of

Capt. Bohea & servt a adv'tised [m. 14:268

m.g. 383. Distil house for sale

m. 16:389 Servant maid's time 4 years to be disposed of.

Dec. 11. Thanksgiving. Proclamation not here.

m. 15:389 5 men & 6 women servants from England — their time for years to be disposed of.

m. 15:216 15:388 Men & women servants lately come from England, to be sold at vendue or outcry.

1718-19 Jan. 12. A whole sheet — none noticed before for years

Connecticut peas at 8/6. bushel [m. 12:196.

All sorts of garden seeds from London m.g. 240

Aug 16. Grievous Rain for a month before this.

1719 This Sunday, ministers gave notice that Thursday's lecture
12:10:138 would be turned into Fasting & Prayer for fair weather to ripen & gather the fruits. That evening it cleared off & the sun shone ever since.

Jan 1719. many whole sheets were printed (half & all) by which the foreign news was brought up. The editor says Dec 28. 1719, that in printing only 1/2 sheet a week, the foreign news used to get behind hand 10, 12, 014 months. He says they now often print news from London within 2, 3, or 4 months.

m 15: 391 Indian & Negro slaves always for sale

John Campbell says Jan. 4. 1719-20 that he began the News Letter April 24. 1704, to give an account of public affairs in Europe, & in this & neighboring provinces. Others of town and country, to prevent many false reports, last Monday of Dec. 1719, there came forth here the new Postmaster. Some rivalship between the 2 papers.

Paper now about 14 inches by 9. — about 3/4 of its foreign news from London papers, or a little less; and 1/4 or 3/8 domestic articles & advertisements. The domestic articles are little else but arrivals, clearances, — the deaths & some memorable men — &c. No marriages.

2.25 1719-20. Jan 7. 8. 9. 10. very cold. Thursday 7th thought
m.10.Jan 11th. to be coldest day for 20 years. Harbor (Jan 11) is frozen
up to Winnisimmet & the cattle & men & horses
pass over to Charlestown on the ice.
The next week, viz 11th, 12th, 13th &c. was moderate, and
18th. harbor riven & open again. Before this, people were
going & coming on the ice to & from Nantasket.
p 100 Light-house burnt Jan. 13.
25. Preceding week moderate. Wheat 7/ bushel M.12.196
30. A severe N.E. storm. Ships injured. Wind, snow, rain
(Delaware was closed Jany 12. & many horses & sleighs on
it about Philadelphia.
At New York city, people passed over to Jersey on the
ice, Jan. 9. 10. 11. & 12. - After this spring weather.
M.2.244 People who lend money to lend often gave notice of it. p.115
M.4.243 Price of News Letter now stated - but Feb 15. 1719-20 -
it is said the last year's may be had for 8/.
Feb. 12 & 13, 14th were extremely cold, & river & harbor were
again frozen over. Three extreme days.
Feb 15. Mr Jos. Parsons in Merchants Row, offers W.I. Goods &c.
M.12.366. Method of preparing Tar in Russia, inserted.
At Rumney Marsh 2 sheep were buried in the snow
Jany 30. & found alive under the snow Feb. 18.
[This a very severe winter.
1720 March 31. FAST. considerations - state of things
abroad & at home - Tokens of God's displeasure visible
among us - calamities threaten us - to pray
for King & his arms, prince of wales & princess & their
issue, seedtime & harvest - new settlements in the
province, health, return of captives, the remainder -
for reformation, for propagation of Gospel - for persecuted
reformed churches in Europe, for Jews &c.
Appearance in the heavens Dec 11. 1719. at Boston
& p. 301. and elsewhere. A pamphlet describing it advertised.
M.2.p.39 Said to have been noticed through the country. At
Harwich it was seen at 3 times, 8. 12 & 1 o'clock
in evening, & again towards morning. It was very
awful to some -
(This was Northern lights - evidently a new thing
to all then living. In title of the pamphlet published
soon after, was "A Voice from Heaven".
Deaths in Boston for year to March 1. 1719-20:
253 whites; 51 Indians & negroes.
March 14. 1719-20. "New fashioned Linen Wheels"
p.220. M.9.116. offered for sale by James Moor & Robert Boys (Boies)
Boston.
March Rules for raising & making hemp - published. [M.12.366
Last Winter coldest ever known in Virginia: & very sickly then
Indian woman's time for 11 years for sale. [M.15.391.
M.15.79 Extraordinary occurrences in this & other provinces
invited to be sent here - but to be certified by a magistrate or
minister, sent to some noted person here, to prevent imposition
4.101 April. A stage coach ran from Boston to Bristol Ferry R.I. once
Stage Coach. M. 4.135 a fortnight & back again - to begin April 12 from 6 mo.
& 11.252 Price set at present - in summer 25/- each person with 14 lbs baggage

Boston News Letter.

1720 April Distressed State of Boston — a pamphlet. noticed — a reply of a countryman to it is published.
M. 13. 163 The reply attributes the distress in Boston to their "sumptuous buildings"; "gallant furniture"; "costly clothing"; "profuse tables"; "great & scandalous expense at taverns"; & says the bills of credit have driven off the silver & gold; & that the public loans & bank would not have been consented to by the country, had assembly, if it had not been for the pressing importunity of the traders. They refer to Boston project to build a bridge to Charlestown; think private persons had better do it if it be so profitable as reputed — say some think it impracticable.

There had been war between England & Spain

Capt John Kent died in Boston May 2. 1720. in 40th year of Bunc May 5.

Whole sheets in May & June + July — after arrivals from Europe

May 28. Kings birth day celebrated.

Quarrels between Gov. Shute & House about Speaker House met May 25 — was dissolved May 30. Met July 13 prorogued July 24

June 11. Great Storm of rain thunder & lightning, M. 15. 73

M. 15. 386, Books often advertised — Troubles in Europe

July 13. Gov Shute's message — about bills of credit — Conspirators in S. Carolina by bills of credit — some troubles eastward.

July 27. Notice from Rutland. This town 2 years since had only one family & was without housing — now it has 58 houses & their owners dwelling in them and others are building; we expect 65 houses & families in 2 or 3 months. Meeting house frame 50 by 40 was p. 109. erected last week — prospect of considerable corn — good meadows; soil rich; road through here to Hadley (only 28½ miles to Hadley) from Boston shorter than any other.

Aug. — news of Pirates. Accidents by lightning, &c M. 15. 73

Sept 5 Proclamation of Gov. Shute against counterfeiters of province bills

Attack of French & Indians at Canso. Aug. 7.

M. 4. 47 256 Dancing Master advertised — in Boston Gazette Oct 3 — also Ladies taught needlework, music & dancing.

Oct Quack Doctors & Medicines advertised. M. 9. 226

M. 9. 82 Lion still here — Coronation Day as usual

Nov. 3. Speech of Gov. Shute — Eastern troubles — counterfeiting P. Bills

M. 12. 365. Western post to go once in 2 weeks in the winter.

1720-21. Jan. "Accomplished Singer" advertised — a Singing book M. 11. 61

Negro child to be given away. M. 15. 301

1721. April. The paper says for about 6 months, viz from Oct 1 to

M. 13. 220. April 1. we usually have no arrivals from England and know not what is doing in Europe; the other 6 months there is an arrival almost every week.

Many Whole Sheets last year & this [Gordon Hist. supplies says

81 Art "Introduction to the art of singing by note" advertised.

1721. May. 29. 8 persons sick with Small pox in Boston. m.12.313
May 28. Kings Birth Day as usual.
m.14.248 June 5. Windmill on the neck in good order inside
m.15.391. 19 negroes to be sold at auction at Newport June 14.
June 8. Gen. Court adjourned to Cambridge
Gov. Speech about bills of credit, &c
Commencement at Cambridge to be private on account of small pox.

1721 July 13. Fast. — causes, Boston visited with
about Small pox & the hand of God thereby against the
m.14.136 whole province.
below Boston Courts (Suffolk) to be held in Roxbury next
p 104. November.
Aug 1. Kings accession — guns fired, &c.
Provisions at Eastward.

Aug 7. Third Newspaper, New England Courant, began.
A warfare between this & News Letter. The latter accused of being "low, flat & dull."

Aug 23. G. Court met at Gouge Tavern, Roxbury —
24 Speech Gov Shute — Indians marching at Eastward
— forces sent Eastward.
The Courant said to be full of nonsense, railery, profaneness, immorality, calumny, lies, &c — and the authors of its articles said to be the physicians who oppose inoculation.

m.9.524 A new canned goods & passengers in a "road
Waggon. waggon" once a week, between Boston, Bristol & Rhode Island.
Also sold goods & had a public house — had horses to let with side saddles, &c. Peter Bolton.

Sept. Persons deserting Eastern & Western frontiers — Proclamation of Gov against it requiring all able to bear arms to return

Oct 26. Thanksgiving Proclamation not here.
170 houses said to be burnt at Montreal.

Nov 16 Proclamation on account of a grenado shell
about loaded with combustible matter with a lighted
m.12.313 fuse to it, being thrown into the house of Rev. Dr Cotton Mather, through the window of one of his chambers, 50£ reward offered by Gov. &c &c &c

It was thrown in about 3 o'clock A.M. Nov. 14. into a chamber when a minister was sick under inoculation; it struck the iron in the casement, in going through the window, & in falling on the floor the fire in the fuse was shaken out some distance from the shell & burnt out on the floor.

"Sea Coal & men m.15.389. & women servants & other goods"
m.9.283. from Glasgow, advertised Nov 27.

In Aug. 1721 5 men executed at Derby, England, for counterfeiting the coin of England

Many papers in 1721 on whole sheets

108 Boston News Letter.

1721–22 Feb 26.

p107. Small Pox from April last to this date 5889 persons had the disease, & 844 died, of which 761 died in Sept. Oct & Nov. None died in Feby. this year and only one now sick — Every man ordered to pay the charge of carrying away the dirt of hay that stood before his house & land.

Good coach and good sleigh for 2 horses, advertised (m/2 349.

Burials in Boston 1721. ye ending Aug. 1. 1721–22
Whites 968. Blacks 134. total 1102.
Of other distempers than small pox 258. — of Small pox 844

Burials in 1720 were 329.

March 6 Gen Court met at Cambridge. Gov Shute relates attempt to take Mons. Rallee, the French Jesuit at Norridgewock — took his papers &c but he escaped

1722 April 14. 3 persons have small pox
m. 15. 137. May. Map of Boston advertised.
m. 15. 386. Libraries of Books often advertised.

Aug 9. Fast. (m/Thursday) paper missing

Sept 15. Congregational Meeting house raised
m. 15. 255 at Providence — collections had been made in Mass. for this object. There was before a cong. meeting house at Newport, but none at P.

Sept. Sermon against Bad Company keeping, adv., m. 13. 386

Nov 8 (Thursday) Thanksgiving — wherein — life of King and royal family — end of the small pox —
m. 9. 353. (2 wright unusual has much diminished some fruits of the earth, yet in general restores there is a plentiful harvest. — success against Eastern savages — seacoasts guarded from pirates

m. 11. 150 Medicine adv. that cures the "dry belly ache".

Eclipse seen in November 1722

m. 2. 40 T. Robie of Harvard College says it will be larger than any since July 2. 1684, seen here — that was a central eclipse in some places & almost so at the College. This will be 11½ digits eclipsed — & he thinks there be a full ring of light about the moon at Portsmouth & Cape Cod

Nov 15. Speech by Gov. Shute about Vaudreuils letters found at Norridgewock sent to England &c. Delegates of 6 nations arrived — Present Col. Taylor Secy Willard & Col. Stoddard to Eastward with them who were ordered to carry all our treaties with the Eastern Indians, & deeds of our purchased lands, that all things might be explained. They went to Casco from delegate went up to Norridgewock but found no one there — an insolent letter Rallé found there The delegates are returned to Boston. Speaks of our forces deserting in numbers.

Imports from Glasgow "sundry Servants time of Service". also Salt & Cotton Goods. m. 11. 15. 389

Nov 25. Great Snow

1722. Nov 28. — Some men shingling Rutland Meeting
house; a shower of barley fell on the roof
p. 106 on them, like hail — lasted 2 minutes and
M. 15. 75 about a peck fell & some rye — several saw it.
some was picked up to sow. It snowed after it.
~~To be continued~~.

Next paper (Dec 31) says the account is confirmed by
several. (and by ...)

After Dec 31. Campbell gave up the News Letter
& Bartholomew Green, who had printed it 18
years took the management of it.

The Conversions to Episcopacy about New Haven
made much noise, the latter part of 1722

1722-3 Jan 1. Gov Shute sailed for England.
Lt Gov Wm Dummer took the charge of affairs.

Jan. 14. Committee appointed to consider the
N.E Courant, reported that its tendency
is to mock religion; & abuse the Scriptures
& reflects injuriously on faithful ministers —
Com. propose that James Franklin the printer
& publisher be forbidden to print any thing, till it
be supervised by Sec. & the Province & he to
give bonds for his good behavior for 12 months.
Wm Bailey reports for the committee — and the
report was accepted by both houses and Lt Gov. Dummer
Jan 16. 1722-3.

Green published weekly an article on the state of
religion in Europe.

He altered the publication day from Monday
M. 16. 210 (which had been the day from the first) to Thursday
to accommodate people from the country who
come in to the public Thursday Lecture.
Change made from Feb 4. to 7 — 2 papers in one week.

Feb 14. Wheat 8/6. bushel | M. 12. 146

1-23. March 14 Fasting & Prayer — by W. Dummer.
to pray for King, Prince of Wales, &c. for this
province, for success against enemies; seasonable
harvest, health, spread of Gospel, &c

Feb 24 Higher tides in Boston than ever known — 20
inches higher — Water flowed over wharves into
the streets — much damage done in cellars &c
(a violent storm ending March 1)

Burials in Boston in year 1722
Whites 240 Blacks 33.

Deerfield, Feb. 22. Some Indians came lately into
Lower town (in Hampshire) & say — winter has
M. 10. 135. been so favorable the bears have not dozed —
— they are very fat on chack & beech nuts & easily
caught. The deer are said to look well, and
the wolves cannot catch them as usual, the ground
being bare. There is a late discovery of Iron ore &
and Limestone, which may be advantageous to
this towns.

March 15. Some Eastern movements noticed; Capt Harmon
and Col. Westbrook &c.

[... 16. "There has been nothing like winter yet." "Jany was never so ... from" Feb 4. "for good ... Feb 14. good ...

Boston News Letter.

1722.23

March 21. paper contains Proclamation of Gov.r of Connecticut for Fast, April 10. Considering the afflicted state of Protestant Churches in Europe, Conspiracies against King George — Distress in our land the past year, &c

Mrs Martha Dassett — died in Boston March 17. aet 70 She diligently writ[e] the Sermons preached on the Sabbath; the last she writ were those preached at Old South, Fast Day, March 14.

Editor had desired articles on Natural History.

1723 March 28, is an article on the late Inundation

April 4. Lime kiln, Limehouse &c in Boston for sale (m. 247

April 5 Wm Pitkin Esq. died at Hartford. in 57th year — buried the 8th — had been a Magistrate 26 years. &c. A good character given. He was "Learning in the law"

Several fires in Boston. Proclamation against Incendiaries.

m. 15. 324

m. 9. 384 Stills advertised, of Copper. — one 305 gallons

Ap 26. Proclamation against Deserters, eastward. Indians killed & taken Persons at Small Point

May 2 Servants & tradesmen arrived — their time to be

m. 15. 349 disposed of.

May 9. Bohea & Green tea at 25/. d. advertised } m. 4. 79
May 23. Bohea tea at 20/. advertised } m. 4. 268

m. 15. 384 Collection of books from London, at auction. Catalogue

m. 9. 235 Cheshire Cheese frequently advertised.

Newport R.I. May 22. Samuel & Abel Chapin of Springfield were taken up at N. & examined & imprisoned for passing a 5£ counterfeit bill on Mass. 19 more counterfeit bills all 5£ were found on Abel Chapin some in pocketbook in his pocket & some in a pocket book between his shirt & skin.

See next page

Sewall Mss 123

m. & N. 2. 196

Mss 15. 307

Samuel C. testified in behalf of the King. That when Rushbrook was put into Springfield Jail, he Samuel C. found his 2 plates, and on one of them he & Abel printed 20. 5£ bills in a swamp at Springfield, & Abel signed them or got them signed.

They seem to have been brought to Boston. — Hist. Mass. 2. 196

Kings birth day as usual

2 men killed by Indians between York & Wells

Speech L. Gov Dummer. May 29

Indian War. Our forces visited with great sickness. Eight houses & shares & Castle much injured by Oct. many Storm — Convs at Albany with 5 Nations

June 17. Rev Waitstan Williams ordained at Westerly precinct in Watertown. Sermon by Rev Wm Williams of Hatfield from 2 Tim. 1. 14

Mss 15. 367

1723 Boston News Letter

June 20. The News Letter was taken by many in Connecticut. Ebenezer Fitch of Windsor resented the inserting some verses by James Fitch Esq of Canterbury, in March, & the comments thereon. He says J. F. was 80 years old & superannuated — speaks of him as a near relation — is indignant against the N. E. Courant when the poetry appeared.

Windsor June 11. 1723.

Another printed article from Mr Fitch against the Courant. June 27.

see below. Many Pirates taken, & in jail at Newport. Three or 4 born in New England — Thomas Powell aged 21. born in Wethersfield. Most all born in England.

July 2. A woman over 50 years old, had her ear cut off in Boston for aiding in counterfeiting small bills. m. 15. 307

Collection of Psalm Tunes advertised.

July 4 Negro executed for firing a house in the night. m. 15. 265

Indians doing damage Eastward.

July 11 & 12. 36 men tried for piracy at Newport; they were taken in Sloop Ranger by Commander of a British Ship. 26 found guilty & ordered executed July 19. — Thomas Powell, one. 2 more found guilty but recommended to mercy. 8 acquitted

July 19. Between 12 and 2, the 26 pirates were executed at Newport under their own blue flag, hoisted upon the gallows, having pourtrayed on it an anatomy with an hourglass in one hand and a dart in the heart & 3 drops of blood, in the other. They had taken 45 vessels. Scrip 112 See page 116. m. 13. 318.

m. 12. 324 All sorts of colors for painting; also linseed oil — from m. 30. 57. London.

m. 15. 391 "Indian Girl, Clock & sundry utensils" for sale.

Aug. 7. Lt Gov Dummer — message about Indians. His proclamation against Counterfeiters [m. 15. 307]

Aug. night of 7–8. Capt Clinkeys house burnt in Shrewsbury & 5 persons in it. 3 sons of Capt. and 2 Carpenters at work there 9 m. 15. 325

Aug. 13 Indians killed 2 men at Northfield. D. Brad. 14. 4 sons of Gov. Stevens of Rutland killed or taken and Rev. Joseph Willard, killed. Dunfield. 100 & Hadley 304

Aug 21. 63 Indian Chiefs of 6 Nations arrived here. They were met at some distance from the town by several gentlemen & others & conducted to the house provided for them. Mass 1. 362 361 1. 372 Mass 2. 196. 197

Sept. 11 (or 4) they had an ox given them, which they killed with bow and arrows. An evening fire was made on the common & a kettle hung over it in which part of the ox was boiled. & there they danced after their manner in presence of thousands of Spectators

Sept 11. Samuel & Abel Chapin tried at Newport & convicted. Sentence — to be set in pillory, Aug 26. have both ears cropped, & pay Double damages to those aggrieved by their bills — if they do not pay, to be sold by the Sheriff for time enough to pay the same, with costs. see page 110. m. 15. 307

Sentence not executed

112

Sept 14 Delegats from the Eastern Indians entertained here
Sept 19 Delegates of Eastern Indians set out for home, except
1723 those who are gone eastward.

Congo Bohea Tea for sale at 20/. Dr. [m.4.79 – m.14.268

1723. Oct. 17. Fasting & Prayer — considering rebukes
Thursday of Heaven upon this province, difficulties of
public affairs, distressing war with Indian rebels —
our little success against them — many plantations visited with sickness.

m.8.73 100 Palatines arrived at Philadelphia — more expected.

m.15.386. Books imported, for sale. Folios 154. Quartos 596 Octavos 712.

Mohawks that went east had a war dance at Fort
Richmond; they & 16 men had an encounter with
the Indians. 1 of the 16 killed & 2 wounded.
Oct 9. the 6 Indians returned to Boston
more pirates.
Oct 9. about 20 Indians attacked the Lower fort
(Deerfield 100 Hadley 304) at Northfield, — wounded 2 men, one of
them as he was passing from middle to lower fort;
soon after this, some men going from one fort to another
were attacked by about 30 Indians, 3 of whom
are missing. Col. Stoddard went the same
day to their relief with 50 men. Unhappily
50 men from Connecticut were drawn off
from the frontier the day before

Connecticut Thanksgiving Nov. 6th Wednesday — for goodness
in midst of tokens of divs displeasure. — He mentions
Indian war, sickness in many places, storms and
tempests — yet health in many places, good
increase of fruits of the earth, &c

Massachusetts Thanksgiving Nov 28. Thursday
Same like the other but mentions King, prince
& princess of Wales, & their offspring, & increase —
& lays more stress on these than any thing else.
— health restored, plenty of fruits of the earth, &c
bloody pirates delivered into hands of Justice.

1724
March 26. Fasting & Prayer. — consideration of the
Thursday various & awful rebukes of God; our dependence
on him for all things. &c. Indian war. &c

Burials in Boston, 1723. ending Feb 28.
Whites 342, Blacks 71. — all 413.

April 25. 3 men killed at Kennebunk
Pirates brought in — had robbed 34 vessels
Lev. p 111 116. 13 persons acquitted. 2 to be executed June 2
Sew. 15. 218 and 2 recommended to mercy.
June. Capt Richard Pomeroy of Eagle Galley, mentioned.
Indian mischief at Londonderry, sometimes scarce
May 10 Capt Josiah Winslow, & 10 whites & 3 Indians slain
near Fort St George
June 24. We hear of one man killed & 2 taken at Hatfield last week
June 27. We hear of 8 or 10 men were killed by Indians (Mass 2 100
between Northfield & Deerfield. June 27. widow Sheldon,
m.16.301 Colton & Indian that used to be D. at Lambs & Roxbury also
Sew 2.78. killed then horses. Six men pursued the Indians & killed 4
[illegible] New York three years past.

July 9. Springfield. Col. Stoddard not returned from Albany. We in this county are much afraid of Indians hearing the many are out in companies, & may be up to come upon our frontiers. Tracks of about 30 men discovered west of the blockhouse above Northfield a few days ago. Yesterday morning or the night before, a company plundered 3 or 4 houses at Deerfield which were deserted by the people, & stood about a mile from the town on the road to Hatfield. They took away, 'tis said, 40 gallons rum, 12 bushels meal, 40 skins, some meat & some durable clothing, amounting in all to as they think.

Mass. 2. 118

25 men from Connecticut went up by us for the upper part of the County, the beginning of this week, 80 more yesterday, & we expect 30 more this day.

Mass. 2. 118

Groton - 5 Indians killed 1 man there - 1 Indian killed. Eastward. Indians have taken 11 vessels (fishing craft) & 45 men. they killed 22. captured 23 of whom some are wounded. Pirates doing mischief. Indians also have privateers. Above results taken by Indians.

Aug 1. King's accession celebrated as usual

Aug 3. Indians killed 3 men at Rutland, took one and wounded one who escaped. [Mass. 2: 18. Pub. at Boston: Partly in Mass. 2: 8, 69

Mass. 9. 253 & 256 Chaise, Slay, clock & books for sale. m. 12. 348 m. 12. 548

Aug 6. Indians attempted a house at Oxford, on the roof. A woman shot one, & the other 3 carried him off.

Aug 16 At Berwick 1 man killed, 1 wounded, 1 missing.

Aug 26. A narrative of Capt Johnson Harman's march & action at Norridgewock. He set out from Richmond [illegible] Aug. 8 with 205 men

Mass. 2 18. Mass. 7. 3. and 3 Mohawks - had 17 whale boats - reached Norridgewock the 12 at 3 P.M. when were 60 men & 100 women & children - they fled, we pursued attacked them on the river, & passed over after them - about 50 only, we judge, escaped of them all. We had some hunt. Returned to town, found Ralle in one of the Indian houses who had been continually firing upon & wounded our men in the town, & wounded one; Lt Jaques stove open the door. Ralle was loading & said he would neither give nor take quarter. Jaques shot him through the head. He had with him - an English boy 14 years old, who had his head scarcely wounded in the engagement. Rest stove in the houses. Capt Moggs an Indian, who had been firing on us, & had killed one Indian & wounded another; our men killed him, his wife & 2 children. We then destroyed all the corn about 40 canoes; took 3 barrels of powder, 25 small arms, blankets, kettles, &c. We lodged that night in the Indian houses. In the morning we found 26 enemies bodies, whom our men had scalped together with the Jesuit. Killed 6 or 8 chiefs. Took alive one woman & 3 children. After we moved Christian town back & burnt all to ashes, - reached Richmond 16th. & to Falmouth. & Capt Johnson came to Boston - made oath to his account Aug 25. Capt. Harman made a Lt Col. as a token of favor.

Sept. 2. A number of Indians, we hear, lately came over the Lake.

Aug 26. We hear one man was killed at Northampton on 26th, another wounded; also a man lately killed at Westfield.

Hadley 304

[July 23. R. to T. S. King's [illegible] King's [illegible] every thing burnt up. Mr Webb's letter to [illegible]

Boston News Letter.

1724
Aug 27. John Handson, a Quaker at Dover — he being at meeting, the Indians took his family, killed & scalped 2 children, & carried captive his wife, maid, & 4 children.

Weighly breed in Boston Sept 2.

Penny white loaf — to weigh 4ˢ 3 10dr
Wheaten do — to — 6ˢ. 15 —
Household do — — — 9. 4 —
6 penny wheaten — — 2 lbs. 9ˢ. 11dr.

Powers indicate that wheat was about 7/6 bushel but was 8/6. 10 Sept.

M.H.S. 50. M.H. 139

3 Stalls & a stall house at South end for sale

Dunstable Sept 7. 8 of Mrs — in Mr Lawrence's orchard last week were found, brought to the town, & buried in one capacious grave.

Gov. Gurdon Saltonstall died at New London on Sept. 20 — born at Haverhill, Mass. 1666. The family flourished several ages at Killing by in Yorkshire, this Gt Grandfather Sir Richard S. was knighted by Queen Elizabeth, & was Lord Mayor of London, & one of patentees of Massachusetts.

His remarks, Com. Tables CNo 2 3446

Gurdon S. was first a minister at N.L. — (a long obituary notice of him) "He was very much fixed in the Established Religion of New England" but full of kindness & candor. He first married a daughter of James Richards, Esq. of Hartford — 2ᵈ a daughter of Wm Rosewell, Esq. of N. Haven, — 3ᵈ to Mrs. Clark, relict of Wm Clarke Esq & daughter of Wm Whittingham Esq. both of Boston. He left 3 sons & 4 daughters & each a plentiful fortune.

Thanksgiving Nov. 5. Thursday 1724. — favors of God — preserving K. G. P. of Wales & restly Royal family — (this always the first) — good means of health & in many places, a plentiful harvest. — hath protected us from pirates, & some have been taken; given us a signal victory at Norridgewock. continue our privileges, &c.

Oct 22 Thursday
Mass 15 oz
Story from Philadelphia of two New England men arrived at Jamaica — they were taken by Indians & carried to Canada 15 years ago — escaped & crossed over to California — coasted down to Panama, & over to the East Sea. One has kept a Journal.

1724
Nov 11 Speech of Lt Gov Dummer — about expedition to Norridgewock — one by Col. Westbrook across from Kennebec to Penobscot — & the 3ᵈ Norridgewock & up Androscoggin. — Enemies have been beaten Western frontiers, but this success has not equalled their expectation. Have applied to Connecticut & R Island for aid. 30 men wanted for Annapolis.

Mass 340 Great evils of the bills of credit — ministers suffer much oppression & discouragement from them.

Nov 23. Violent storm at Boston — much damage by wind.

News Letter mostly single this year — no increase of advertisements — Negro slaves and runaways advertised as before. — No deaths of [illegible] men; no marriages. No increase of domestic news, except the Indian war.

Boston News Letter.

(J. Franklin, in Courant, offered 1½ a lb. for Rags in 1724. [see 142 page] & a paper mill built 1716 Mass Misc. 4. 250. At Milton?
Mass 4. 85 v. 9. 104. Much said in Courant about the enormous use
Mass. 9. 211 of tobacco, — chewing, smoking, taking snuff.

1724-5 Persons who to have money & let, advertised — as before
Beck p. 105. M. H. 2. 240

Sickly at New London

East in Connecticut April 7. by Jos. Talcott.
Consolations — various & awful Judgments of God for our sins; war with Indians, denying his blessing on our husbandry, enemy of our plantations greatly straitened for food; mortal distemper in some towns, great numbers carried to the grave; death of Gov. Saltonstall.
to pray for Protestant Interest [in Great Britain & Ireland] pastor George, prince & princess of Wales, and all the rest of Royal family — our liberties, our husbandry, &c.

1725
April. men killed at N. Gainsmouth & Canso.
May 8. Capt Lovewell & men killed
May 26. Gov. Dummers address — Indian war
Impressing of men, inconvenient — proposes a premium for voluntary enlistment.
Recommends the widow of Capt Lovewell to notice.
May 28. Kings birthday — firing, illuminations.

(April 1st. was Day of Fasting & Prayer
Gen. Court, in view of great distresses of ministers
M. H. 2. 386 their salaries being paid in bills of credit
Resolved that it was the duty of towns & parishes
to make additions to their salaries, having regard
to the original contract & the present great difference
between specie & bills. This to be read on Lord's day
and at Town meetings in March.
Cotton Mather in name of Gen. Convention of ministers, petition for a Synod, none having been
for about 45 years. They speak of the great
& visible decay of piety, the growth of miscarriages
&c. Council consented. Hours of the meeting
debate, referred it to next session.
July 8. John Stoddard & John Wainwright. Commissioners
arrived from St. George's Garrison.
M. H. 15. 79 Child at Stratford found with head & hands cut
off &c. — supposed to be done by Indians.

(Aug Library of Rev. Aaron Porter of Medford, deceased
M. H. 4. 245 offered for sale. Also New books from London.
M. H. 12. 113.
Sept. School for writing, accounts & mathematics, in
Boston, in evenings. [M. H. 14. 259
M. H. 14. 259 (a dancing school in Boston a year & two by-gone this.)
Mr. Benj. Smith's house in Hartford to be sold at auction
M. H. 4. 140 40 by 20 feet 2 stories, kitchen behind it; also a tenement
with convenient bedrooms — also a shop for
goods — a barn, 1 acre of land, has been a tavern 20 years.
8 rods South of town house.

Boston News Letter

1725
Sept. Quack cures for several diseases, mentioned [m.11 2:4

Thanksgiving to be Oct 28. — for preservation of King, &c; peace of Europe, defending our sea coasts from pirates, and in a good measure our inland parts from savages; & our success against them: general health, plentiful harvest, &c

Sept 27. Rev. Saml Whiting of Windham died at Enfield æ 53
a long obituary.

Oct 28 [illegible]

Nov 3. Gov Dummer's Speech — about Indians &c

A Letter from England, Feb. 8. 1724-5 notices the general corruption of manners there; it is so bad, that a reformation seems impossible. They hear that N. England is imbibing the same way. [m.4 140]

1725-6 March 24. FAST. — to pray for common blessings — husbandry, trade, & fishery, &c. — & to defend from Pirates. [m. 13. 318

Deaths in Boston 1725. ending Feb 28.
1726 Whites 268. blacks 56

July 12. three persons executed at Boston for Piracy — at Nicks mate, about 2 miles from Boston, an Island. 2 were buried there, but 1, Wm Fly, was hung up in irons, as a warning to others. [Sewall's Diary II. 98 — Chron. M. 185 — m. 13. 318]

2 or 3 publications in regard to these pirates [& notices of sermon &c. Mass. 7. 28.

Peace with Indians

Sept 10. Josiah Chapin Esq. died at Hellendon in the 93 year of his age — often a Rep. — Jus. Peace "vigorous to the last."

[m. 15. 357] Libraries & collections of Books frequently for sale

Nov. 10. Thanksgiving — for blessings — preserving the King, & P. & D. of Wales, & their offspring; peace with Indians — good measure of health; plentiful harvest — defended us from merciless pirates; [m. 13. 318] privileges, &c.

Late Deaths near Connecticut river

Rev. Mr. Olmsted at Hartford — was well in the morning and died in his chair, same day. much lamented

Widow Watson, West Hartford — suddenly

Daniel Ashley of Westfield — went out after cattle and died alone about 16 miles from the town

... Crawfoot of Springfield, a young man, went into the field when he was found dead next day.

Mrs Marsh of Hatfield died in her chair

Mr Gunn of Westfield died suddenly

These from a letter dated Oct 17. 1726 [Sewall's Diary II. 15. 3

Nov 2 2 Frenchmen & 3 Indians executed at Boston for piracy. Their dying speeches, & trial &c published [Chronicle

Nov 27. Saml. Penhallow Esq. died at Portsmouth. æ 62

News Letter began with No 1. again Jan 5. 1727 & called Weekly N.C. [Sewall's Diary II. 16. 17

All printed by B. Green — has gone up to No 1195. Dec 29. 1726

about 1723. [illegible]

Boston News Letter.

1727 Feb.
M.15.267 Rev. Jona. Edwards ordained at Northampton colleague with his grandfather. Rev. S. Stoddard. Sermon by Mr Williams of Hatfield from 2 Cor. 4.7.

Fast to be March 30. Thursday — to pray for common blessings — reference to commotions in Europe, persecution of protestants, — & rest of our captives,

John Cotton of Longmeadow, sen.r died in the bed by the side of his wife Feb 3. [illegible]

Samuel Cooley sen.r brother of above in-law — died in a fit in his chair. Feb. 9 [illegible]

Fast in Connecticut, April 19. Wednesday notices wasting sickness in some of our towns, &c.

Rev. Samuel Allis, ordained at East Enfield
M.15.266. March 15. Sermon by Rev. Jos. Williams of Deerfield. Church attended same day.

1727
May Dancing master from London, has a school on Tuesdays & Wednesdays — at 3. P.M. [M.14.254.

June 28 Josiah Sheldon. Collector of Excise for Hampshire Co., terrible Thunderstorms in June & July [M.15.72

July 20. Paper that date, says that we are informed from
Thursday. Hartford (Con.) that a few days since a cloud
M.15.75 broke over a hill in that place; & the water came down so violently as to overtop a 5 rail fence in a valley, & rose to a horses belly in the street, & drove a rock several rods, so big that 4 oxen could hardly draw it.

Another Indian Peace

Awful Thunderstorms at Deerfield in July,
M.15.72 in one of which an ox & 2 cows killed under a tree — many trees struck

M.15.75 Accounts of Sudden deaths continue

Mrs Abigail Woodbridge of Hartford is in Boston Sept. 1727, & advertises as Exec.x on estate of Mrs Elizabeth Wilson.

Fast Dec. 21. 1727. Thursday — in reference to "the
M.7.269 surprising & alarming earthquake, in which God hath manifested his irresistible power, & his holy & righteous displeasure against us for our heinous & provoking sins; also his mercy in saving us when threatened with sudden destruction, yet his hand being still stretched out in repeated shakings of the earth, &c.
Lt Gov. Dummer Dec. 9.

M.15.387 Sermons on the Earthquake — advertised.

M.15.391 "Likely negroes" constantly offered for sale —

Papers of 1728 & 1729 missing

[illegible] South of Falmouth notices "notable supper" — "noble supper. Thy "a large Ladies.

[1728 [illegible] Drought [illegible]

Some things from Boston Gazette.
This paper began Dec 21. 1719.
James Franklin was the Printer
Some price currents are given. They is one
in the first number.
Prices May 9. 1720. in m.4.117
European Goods were 200 per cent. if well bought.
m.12. Swedish Iron 56£ p.ton; Powder 1£ per barrel m.9.235.
m.9. Pepper 3/d; Cheshire Cheese 4/. R. Island cheese 6d m.9.235
m.9.235 & bals 5£ per cauldron; pitch 10/6 Cwt. tar 22/. bbl m.15.414
m.15.414 Turpentine 12/. Cwt. Train oil 36£ p.ton. Log wood 20£ p.ton m.14
m.9.216 Sugars 40/ to 66/ Cwt. Cotton wool 4/d. N.E. Rum 5/ Gal m.11.186
m. Molasses 2/4 Gal. Salt 22/6 to 26/ hhd. Hops 5d lb m.11.166
m.15.400 Flour 28/ p.cwt. Corn 4/ bush. 4/ Cwt. Butter 11d lb m
m.9. Beef 3d lb – Pork 4½ lb. Pine boards 55/ 1000. Shingles 14/ p.c
m.15.103 Fr. Wine 20£ pipe Dennis mail 7/6 d. Beaver 3/10 d
Freight to London 50/ ton. m.15 Virginia Wheat 7/6. bu.
[money had sunk nearly half – or prices up 33⅓ to 42 p.cent.]

Proclamation for Thanksgiving. Oct 26. 1721.
Rebukes of heaven – mortal sickness in Boston –
long & immoderate rains have much injured husbandry
& fishery – threatening aspect on frontiers – Yet
great mercies – Life of the King &c, continuance of
privileges; so quiet & measured health in province
generally; comfortable former harvest – prospect of better hopeful

Proclamation for Fasting 9. 1722 – to pray for
restraint of the Indians – for preservation at Pirates,
restoration of captives – "husbandry, trade & navigation"
&c &c

1724 May 27. Lt. Gov. Dummer message – Block house
has been erected above Northfield & a garrison of
Mass.2.119 English there almost 2 months, and lately 11 men
of 6 nations including Hendrick & other Sachems
of the river Indians – propose a chaplain there –
Have ordered a reinforcement of 40 men to Northfield
Deerfield & Brookfield – have added 30 Eastward.
Sinking of bills of credit – evil grows worse daily.

Very few papers of 1728 – nothing of interest.
Very few of succeeding years.

1739 The price of Gazette was 2d. in Boston 2½. by post.
m.4.243. 3d (in the mail) or by post enclosed.

1724. Fasting & Prayer was March 26.
1729. Fasting & Prayer was March 20

Papers of 1729 nearly all missing.

Price of N.E. Courant was at first 3d single 10/ a year
m.4.2/3 In 1723 it was raised to 4 cent & 12/ year.
m.13.143.

Boston News Letter 1730 -

1729-30 Jany 14.
4 or 5 Cases of Small pox in Boston. p. 110
Bohea tea 4s7. Dr. 111 4. p. 77. m. 14 269

Great Snow — began Jan 18th Sunday A.M. and continued till monday evening; greatest snow since Feby 1716-17, at one time.
Misc 9 29 1
M.I. 2. 39. Feb 4. Bright Northern Lights.
Feb 6. A peacock jumped out of a Snow bank at Framing Town, which had been confined there without food since Jan. 18.
M. 9. 40.
Jan 7 The house of D Child of Deerfield was burnt to ashes with most of the furniture; The household but just escaped with their lives.
Deerfield p. m. 12. 95
Mass 4 332 It was ab 2 o'clock A.M. — supposed from a stove in a weavers shop
Jan 12 A negro was burnt alive, by sentence of Court, at Perth Amboy, for the murder of a white man — New Jersey. His trial was 10th.
Sup. 147. Wo 4. 126. 130.

Fast to be April 2. 1730. to pray for ordinary blessings — nothing unusual except allusion to the infectious distemper with which we are threatened (meaning Small pox in Boston)

Deaths 1729 in Boston — whites 471. Blacks 99.

Pastors Bolyston & Douglass seemed to be contending — the former in favor of inoculation & the latter against it.

Sept 22. 1730 Gov. Belcher issued a proclamation "in imitation of Royal Example" against vice, profaneness & all immorality, lewdness, excess in drinking, Sabbath-breaking, gaming, &c & unfavorable religion & morality. &c refers to the King's "piety & goodness". &c Notices places where wines, coffee, tea, ale beer & cider are sold. — Said at Cambridge College —

Oct 2. Gov Belchers speech — about salary — Scul Bks to the Rep. on this subject; thinks their disputes with the crown have cost Mass 50,000£ a long speech all on this matter

Oct 8 Crops on Con. River about Withersfield good, viz wheat rye, &c. and corn promising. Aug. 25. Some want of rain up the river. 3 men bit with rattle snakes within 20 or 30 miles of Withersfield
Mass 9. 275. M. 1. 15. 73. 1 died. 2 recovered. 2 men killed with Carts.

Thanksgiving in Connecticut to be Nov. 5 — for Peace Health, plenty of former harvest — had been drought, latter harvest diminished; preservation of King &
Oct 22-23. Aurora Borealis noticed at Boston & elsewhere very brilliant; most remarkable ever noticed here
M. 2. 39. Franklin

Thanksgiving in Mass. to be Nov. 12 — for King &c, peace restoring health to many of our towns, plenty blessed with contagious distemper (small pox), plentiful harvest, &c
b. 31

120
1730 Boston News Letter.

Dec 30. Kings birthday celebrated; illuminations in Evening.
m.4.152 Collection of Books for sale - Hebrew, Greek, Latin, French, &
Bohea Tea 30/ ℔ [m.3.74 m.14.268
m.12.22 Small pox in Boston [p. 119.
Nov. 19. Gov is Speech - about "best of kings." &c - to New Hampshire
m.3.391 Negro boy, furniture, gold watch, &c. all mixed together for sale
Dec 16. Govrs Speech at Boston. About virtue & religion - [m. 15.17
- the college; raising hemp, making potash, canvas, linen, &
Bills of credit are "a common delusion to mankind." -
New York line, N. H. line. - 2 great Quantity of news, &c

1730 Mrs Sarah Byfield was buried Dec 28. at Boston.
A funeral prayer was made at the house, "a singular
3.316. instance in this place, though a custom in country
m.4.354 towns!" She was a daughter of Gov. Leverett, born 1673.
No papers in 1731 till [illegible] of the News-Letter, but 2.

1732 A man in Boston who does not know his name
- was taken by Indians when 18 months old - is now
23 or 24 - does not know where he lived, nor who his parents were.
- wants information. [Later supposed to belong to Hutchins family, & he long
m.12.312 Small pox at Albany, L. Island, N. Jersey. - incorrect -
m.15.406 New York Flour for sale in Boston

Feb 15. Mr John Dorchester was poisoned to death in
p.25 travelling from Elbows to Springfield.
m.15.75
Mar 1. Queen Carolins birth Day celebrated here
Deaths in Boston 1731. 318 whites, 90 blacks.
Baptisms - - 563.
Mar 8. Lt Gov. Wm Tailer was buried. Funeral attended
m.15.44 by "a slumbering gentry in their coaches, chaises, &c" to
Dorchester.
m.2.313 John Bedortha of Springfield who had been
trading in the Dutch Country, brought home
the small pox, died Feb 11. 1731/2. [Mrs Mary Ingersoll d. Feb 22.
Benj. Colley, son died at Long meadow Nov 29. 1731
m.14.339 being the only death in that parish for 2 years
and 4 months: & of the proper inhabitants
none had died for above 3 years; there were 29
baptisms since any death.

m.15 Samuel Stiles had been passing counterfeit money
367 at Portsmouth.

Fast the April 6. 1732 "various judgments" upon
to - to pray for King & royal family, seed time & harvest
- "merchandize, navigation & fishery" - preserve us
from Pirates, &c

1732 all missing from Mar 30 to Jan 74.
1732 Jan 17 Harbor full of ice - people walk down to Castle Island
Births - Philadelphia 1731 were 486 - Burials whites 403, negroes 102 = 505
Baptisms. 4. of E. 151. Pres. 62.
Burials - 4 of E. 173. Quakers 99. Pres. 49. Bap. 23. Strangers 3 y. negroes 102

Boston News Letter

1732 Dec 28. Appointments for Hampshire

Samuel Partridge
John Stoddard
John Pynchon
John Ashley
} Esqrs Justices of Inf. Court of C. Pleas

Those 4 named also
Eleazer Porter
Wm Pynchon
Jos. Kellogg
Timo. Dwight
John Kept
Joseph Lord
} Justices of the Peace

John Stoddard, Judge of Probate
Timo Dwight. Register of do

Eben'r Pomroy
Sam'l Marshfield
} Esq. Sheriffs for said County

p. 142 Mr Wm Partridge
Mr Peletiah Glover
} Coroners.

Capt Sam'l Green, the famous Cambridge printer, came with Gov. Winthrop 1630, & died Jan 1. 1701.2 æt 87. He had 9 children by 2 wives. His son Bartholomew was printer at Cambridge, but removed to Boston 1692— was burnt out — returned to Cambridge — came back to Boston 1692-3 — was printer to Gov. Council near 40 years, & N. News Letter from the beginning, except a little intermission. Died Dec 28. 1732. Born at Cambridge Oct 12. 1666.

b 75 1732-3. Jan 4. Cold weather. Several persons have
p 141 passed to the Castle & back upon the ice; and also to & from Charlestown with horses, sleds, &.

M. 15. 391 Negroes of both sexes for sale "imported from W. Indies."

Only 2 or 3 papers in 1733.

1734 April 5. Stories from Deerfield, that a man
M. 15. 78 dreamed of the bones of a child under the stairs in an old ruined house — bones were found and certain they were human. ——— Also an
M. 15. 78 Indian man killed his companion in the woods; was taken & committed to Jail

Benj. Hutchinson used to reside in Boston — now
M. 15. 324 of Windsor, had his house burnt March.

May. Sickly at New Haven — at Rye. [M. 11. 31

Hartley 15 Thos. Barns of Brookfield, aged about 70, tossed by a bull
M. 15. 75 and killed — his bowels torn out.

"New House & Linnen" for sale.

M. 11. 51

May 17. Public rejoicings in Boston for marriage of Princess R. [illegible] of G.B. to prince of Orange.
Gov. gave a ball to a large number of Gent. & Ladies. Ringing, firing, illuminations. One man killed at Castle

May 28. Storm of Thunder & lightning at Hartford. Mr Jona.
M. 15. 72 Pratt's house struck & some parts shattered. Mrs Pratt & 5 children were in the house near when damage was done, but not hurt.

[Continued b. 142

[See Mascal No 7. p. 244

Rev. Thos. Smith begun to preach in Falmouth in 1730. was ordained 1737. Left the town 1753

1733 Public Fast.
Spanish ships had orders.

1735. Oct 13. Fast on account of sickness which broke out at Boston. [illegible] Mr. Prince's Chronology. [illegible] Sept. [illegible] Mr. Cooper was in Boston 1735, & 1736. [illegible] Mr. Prince's Chronology. [illegible] Sept. [illegible] Mr. Cooper was in Boston 1735, & 1736.

1900 persons died in Boston, [illegible] 900 were under 20 years old.
In Boston 1000 persons had the disease of the throat
In Hartford [illegible] died from Aug. 1735 to Dec. 1735 [illegible]
[illegible] died.

1000 died in Mt. Desert 1735 & 1736. [illegible] Aug. 1735. reached Boston in Sept. & Hudson river in 2 yrs

1737 Public Fast. [illegible] died in Boston, 1736, & 1737. [illegible]
Oct. the distemper still [illegible] in some places. [illegible]

1738 Public Fast. [illegible] was one half [illegible] 26 were [illegible]
Aug. 28th. Mr. Cooper died

1739 Public Fast. "to pray for the success of the Gospel."

1740 Jan. Quincy going about the Country

July 30 Day of Fasting & Prayer by the church on account of the spread of Weakerism. 5 Ministers present besides the South.

Gen. S. Great frost set

1741 July 1. Days of Fasting held in various places on account of the scarcity [M.7.351

Oct 13. Public Thanks giving on account of victory over the Spaniards [M. 10. 190. M. 4. 196.

Comet first seen about Boston

1742 June 3. Great Earthquake
June 28. Public Fast on account of the War and Earthquake

[illegible] from Mr. Prince's Chronology
Governor Shirley with a fleet & 3000 men sailed Aug 25 & returned Oct 16 with 9 ships & brought home 10 Cannon & 3 Bedgeons in his "Successes" [M.7.265.

Great Snow about the Whitsuntide Morphio & strong Officers to bed.

1745. Feb. Fast on account of Louisburg Expedition
Mar. 22 the Expedition came - 23 Sail of Ships & 3 Bombketches attended - provisions [illegible] in the several Towns, [illegible] Companies [illegible] strongly of fear & [illegible]

Governor Shirley with the Expedition sailed in his "Chaise" for Boston [M.7.245
May 6 Arrived at Boston [illegible] Governor [illegible]

July 18. Indians [illegible] on account of 6 pr Boston
m. 1.190 Indian [illegible] to gain Scots out
m. 4.198 many [illegible] killed in Maine, but
not all [illegible]

Sept 14. Public Fast on account of Indian war
m. 4.198 [illegible] preparing to go out from Falmouth
m. 1.190 Indians. & Party in other towns
400 or more [illegible] up as an Ind. town

Oct 13. Gen. Alb sickly, [illegible] through
m. 10 136. the country, with [illegible] mortal nervous or
1-46. slow fever.

Sept men at Louisburg. Rebellion in Scotland.
Indian murders — several people killed — on
main Falmouth.

p. 131. Aug 20. Fast at Portsmouth on account of drought
Sept 6 Great alarm in Boston from Fast extend.
13 } 100 [illegible] — to 13. on Monday 10,000 [illegible]
expected on Tuesday, [illegible] by day
[illegible] effects into the country.
21. Fast held 15000 [illegible] in Boston, [illegible]
by Sale, [illegible] published in great distress, occasioned
many false effects.

Oct 5. Our people alarmed. [illegible] preparing to remove, &c.
16. Public Fast on account of the [illegible] fleet
m. 10. 190.

Dec. Meeting of Gen. People [illegible] on the
Sunday on account of Indians; & they cannot
come in the week.

1747. April. Indians out again — man killed — several
[illegible] Gen. Winthrop [illegible] times. Ind. — [illegible] about the
[illegible] position

1748. Gen. Spring of the year — many [illegible]
on account of the depreciation of money. Every
man gets all he can — then to waste — &c.

Oct 11. Great body of Indians with the [illegible] &c. see 1760
[illegible] Indian killings —
Sept 4: Many sickness
[illegible] 23. Samuel Fast.

p. 132. Jan 15. Fast on account of [illegible]
m. 13. 153 thy the Thanksgiving on account of [illegible] Indians
Oct. 6. Treaty with Norridgewock Indians — meeting house

1750 Oct 1. Mr Lyman lately ordained at Good
[illegible] 15. Annual Fast — [illegible]
m. 10 — was an hour — each of the first prayers.
m. 11. 66 May 5. [illegible] Thanksgiving [illegible]
m. 13. 142. Close of the Paper currency, return to specie
made great clamour in Boston & over all [illegible]
Gen. Shirley and [illegible] Gov.

Jan 25 "The small pox [illegible] to Boston [illegible] some
m. 13 143 years past to [illegible] easily & fatally by the abundance
[illegible] & the [illegible] cunning, [illegible] & [illegible]
to [illegible] to [illegible] Turkey in all [illegible] of it
m. 16 are now in a [illegible] Boys make outrages [illegible] complaints
164 [illegible] to it by the [illegible]" [illegible] Boston

Mr Smith's Journal continued.

1750 Sept. Many Ind Indians. South so cold.
Oct. 26. Much sickness.
1751. Jan 24. "The winter for its mildness would go down as an unusual to posterity" [Similar in Coffin's Newbury p. 214
April. Melancholy times as to scarcity of
May 13 143. Horses. — 15. an uncommon fatal consumption and perplexity relating to a medicine. Some horses not having round as they were for cattle lately, nor of "in fleas." 2. with respect to war with Indians 3d Epidemic fever. 4 Builders on account of Storm.
June 8. A man killed by Indians. 24. [illegible]
1752 Jany 12th Excessive cold weather.
Mr. 11. 17. Prodigious snow. The winter of 1696 was said to be colder than had been known in New England since the arrival of the Europeans. During a great part of it, sleighs and loaded sleds passed on the ice from Boston to Nantasket.
Jan 24. Ice first appeared in the harbor.
Feb 6. Small pox in Boston. [See Douglass. p. 31.
April. No meeting house. Says all persons should remain in Boston — the Small pox dispersed many of the inhabitant people who spread their pain in taking
14 care of the sick
16. 3000 dwelling houses — town fully divided last previous return.
July 2. Public Fast on account Small pox and poor prevailing. Contribution for the poor of Boston £47.10.0. O.T.
Sept 2. Mr Wiley, Franklin and Pat went to New Marblehead (Windham) "pigeoning" — "we got Mr. Hinds 77. near 10 dozen", [Misc 9. 127.
Mr. 15. 60 Town Sch. began — days numbered 1. 2. 3. 14. 15. &c
Oct 16. Public Thanksgiving.
1753 Oct 01. Annual Thanksgiving
1754 March. They were raising [illegible] to cover the frontiers. The news of Washington's defeat by the French and Indians.
April 4. Annual Fast.
June 25. 300 Catholics in Nova Scotia sail.
July 2. Treaty with these Indians. The upper town a fort built at Tarconic
5 Penobscot Indians in. to Treaty with them former here.
August 30. Gov. Hutchinson sailed to visit Pleasant and Tarconic Forts.
Oct. Contest in the Court between Pynchon & Bissel [illegible]
Mr. 15. 73 Bad Cattle Season in Summer of 1754.
Note calls Fort Western at Cushnoc, & fort Halifax at Tarconic

Mr Symmes Journal continued.

1755.
April 30. Indians began to kill.
May. Indians killing in several places.
July 3 Public Fast on account of Expedition against
m.10.190] the French
Aug 2d General Fast on account of Braddock's
defeat & Success &c. Sir Wm Johnson
M.10.190
Nov. 17. in the night at 4 a shock of an earthquake
lasted 2 minutes, sound as if it would
shake the house to peices, threw down
bricks from our chimney, & did the same
to other chimneys in the town.
Nov 18. A letter on account of the Earthquake, very
full. People astonished and distressed.
22. at 8 A.M. saw a small shock — the same
as above before the 1st of Nov 17.
Dec 18. Fast on account of Earthquake
19 Clear on Thursday to day.
27 account of destruction of Lisbon.

1756 Jan 8. Public Fast on account of Earthquakes in Europe & America.
M 10.190

April 12. Robins appeared.
May. Indian murders.
July 22. Public Fast on account of Expedition to Crown Point
Wars, has destroyed the fields of Corn and
b 133.122 Indian corn, at least 13 years ago &
M.7.351
Sept 29 Sickly this year in the country — throat
distemper pleurisy & ague, smallpox, bloody flux

1757
Feb. 6. Snow so deep, it was not possible to get to the
meeting house. He had one meeting in the Court
house &c. =Sup. 133.
May. Indian depredations
p. 133. June 21. Fast on account of distressing drought
30 Fast on account of drought & Provincials fleet.
July Very healthy.
Aug 15 News that Fort William Henry is taken and
Col Edwards besieged. Country all in an uproar

1758
Oct 13 News of King of Prussia's victory. "Glory to God."
Annual Salary of 800 £ voted P.A.
(H.) no money paid.
April 5000 men to be raised in this county for
Crown Point
May 9 One Pomeroy upon Housatonic River killed by
Indians
June 9 July Fast with respect to Gt Expedition
Victories of Duke of Brunswick &c.
Now Ball — 8 O'clock.
Long live the King — great rejoicings & full Church Thanksgiving
for recovery of the Sovereign. Coffin p. 234.

Mr Smith's Journal — continued

1759
May Measles spread[ing] over the country
Mch. Measles continued — some died.
April 18. Comet in the E.
June 28 General Fast on account of Expedition
Aug 8. Heard Niagara & Ticonderoga taken, and our army landed near Quebec.
Aug 16. Public rejoicing on both of above, and Crown Point Reported burnt
Sept 14. News that Quebec is taken.
16 Cannon at the fort fired yesterday & to day
Mr Mayhew's house illuminated & small arms fired in the evening. Lincoln. 2. 265.
13 County all in extacy.
25. Public Thanksgiving & reduction of Quebec &c

1760
March 28. Heard Great Fire in Boston
April 6. Sunday. Contribution for sufferers 179 £. O.T.
May. County divided into three
Septr 8 News that Montreal is taken. Great rejoicing & Rejoicing again. & houses illuminated.
Sixty at Boston there
Oct 9. Thanksgiving & reduction of Canada & Prussian Victories noted

1761
March 12. Shock of an Earthquake at 2½ last night, about equal to that in 1755. Had a lecture on the occasion at 4 P.M.
April 23. Great Rejoicings on account King's Coronation
July 7. Fast on account of Drought — 4 good rains since
Aug. 19. A good Storm of rain

1762
Feb. 8 Snow in Marblehead (Windham), and to 4 5 feet deep — There is no passing from the Neck Hill to the Meeting House
Feb 28. A wonderful winter for snow — will be famous for ever. The last snow fell Dec 3. Since which it kept snowing continually?
March. Difficulty of passing on account of snow as frequently mentioned.
March 30. We had just such a winter as this 14 years ago; viz 1748. [M.10.143.
April 6 No riding but back, sleigh or chaise.
July 5 Woods on fire at Dunstable & Pepperell burnt
July 7 Fast on account Drought
Aug 13 Public Fast on account of Drought & good rain
30 Rain — 31 News of Montreal taken.
Oct 7 Thanksgiving for Success in War.

Mr Smiths Journal –

1763.
Considerable frolicking noticed.

Feb 9. Snow 5 feet on a level, much drifted.
We can only creep about upon it.
Mass. 2. Feb 13. 20 & 27. it was difficult to get
to meeting. No paths through the country.
March 8. Great snowstorm.
April 8 The Robin came
May 6. Grass very low and green
Aug 11 Thanksgiving for Peace
1764 April 12 Arrived East.

1764.
A contention resulted in some people storing
churchmen. Corner stone of Church laid S. & S.
Oct 24. Ordination at Hopkinton and
a great frolic among the young. [misc. g. 348.

1765
Seems to have been a hard winter – much snow
Jan 3. Country from Boston to Portsmouth is
entirely blocked with snow – [Latter part of winter not severe.
Jan 16. a "jolly ordination" of Mr. Foxcroft at Mr
Gilbert's – or in returning home. [misc g. 348
April 9. Robins appeared.
Aug. 27. The mobs in Boston noticed. The rioters
were "intoxicated with liquors".
Sept 12 We hear of mobs continually at Hartford,
Connecticut, &c. as well as in Massachusetts.
– all about the Stamp act.

1766
Jan 8. A mob here [illegible] the custom house
Jan 23. A terrific earthquake at 5. A.M.
24 Smaller shocks.
March 14. Great N.E. Snow storm.
Mr Smith's Salary 75£ & O.T.
Mr Deane, his colleague had also 75£
May 19. Stamp act repealed. Our people were
Misc. g. 267. mad with drink & joy – bells ringing,
drums beating, colors flying, guns firing,
countless Sons of Liberty illuminated,
a bonfire, a deluge of drunkenness.
July 24 Public Thanksgiving for Repeal of S. Act.
Nov. Universal Confidence of the want of
Money

The Southern Journal

1767

1768. Jany. Men in Boston cruelly seizing Mariners sloop.

Sept 18. Express from Boston, about the 20th of the month then 20 Fast at Boston

Oct 1. Troops landed at Boston

Nov 10 - Snow storm.

1769 April 8. Spring birds come

" Sept 8. Comet appears. Mr Deane preaches on the comet: at a lecture.

1769 Oct 19. Earthquake.

1770 Feb 28. We learned a flow unto us ended p.135. peaceably as ever was.

March 12 Boston massacre acted.

April 20 Col. Waldo buried with great parade

July. Fast on account of drought.

Nov 18. A great N.E. snow storm. Storm here and much worse at Boston.

1771 Feb 27. Terrible storm of wind, snow & rain last night.

1772 Feb 28. many storms & cold this month. p.136. severe traps of cold.

March. Snow very deep

29. Could get to meeting. In the streets the snow is up with the fences

1773 Feb. exceedingly cold this month.

July 8. Thermometer up to 100.

1774 March 31 Robins come.

June 14 Bell tolled all day on account of shutting up Boston Harbor

June 29. Fast in regard to Public Affairs

Sept 24. 500 men came from Eastern towns in the county & handled Sheriff Tyng.

1775 March 16 Fast recommended by Congress

April 20. Middlesex sending soldiers to Boston

21. Our Company of soldiers set out.

May 11. The Chaplain of Gen Preston & another taken prisoners by a sloop. 16. Parson Wiswall went off.

July 6 Argument from the pulpit, in Boston

July 20 Entertained Fast.

Oct 18. All the town part of Falmouth burnt including the Southern part. He had gone to Windham. He continued there some weeks

Mr Smith's Journal.

1776.
March 7. General Fast.
May 18. Continental Fast.
Mr Smith continued to preach all the year, both
here and several times at Falmouth. Gave up
almost all his salary.

1777 Feb 5. Public Fast.
May. Mrs. Lind at Falmouth.
Dec 18 Continental Thanksgiving

1778 April 22. Annual Fast.
July 31. Quel dune &c.
Nov 25. Common labourers have 4 dollars a day
Masters one dollar, Provisions as much
Lawful money reduced as low as old tenor

1779 Dec 2. Continental Thanksgiving

1780 Jan 31. A cold windy month
Feb 1. The country blocked up with snow.
May 19. Unusual Dark Day.
Dec 4. Continental Thanksgiving

1781 Aug. Only hard money passing
Oct 4. News of Surrender of Cornwallis's Army &
Oct 19 News of do ——— & Peace.
Oct 19. Day spent in rejoicings.
Nov. Cold, windy, rainy month.

1782 Jan 29. Cold dismal winter
His salary 100£ with Dean's 100£
April 25. Annual Fast.

1783.
April. A day of rejoicing — firing all day
Roads to Boston filled one half
May 1. Rejoicing day for Peace. Public dinner.
M.H. 132

1784

1785 Jan 1. Falmouth Gazette began.
April 2 Church people about building a church.
June. A severe thunder gust.
Sept. Dry Steaming times. Money all gone.

1786 July 4. The Neck set off & became Portland.
Sept. Mobs & riots in the country

1787 May 17. The longest & coldest winter remembered
April 23. New Spires. Church raised.
A meeting of Separates in Portland.

1788.—

Mr Sewalls Journal.
The Seasons &c

1723. April 30. the forwardest Spring known in the Country. The blossoms can be stript from the trees. A man in Cambridge mowed English grass May 1. May was cold. Oct. cold to Nov. Nov. cold.

1724. April 11. Peach trees begin to blossom. about in Mass. Bloss at Salem

1725 May cold.

1726. Jan 31. a great deal of snow fell, February snow April 17 purple gooseberry planting. May 20 Peach & apple trees in blossom June 20 Great drought this Spring

1727. Spring backward.

1728 Jan. 13. Two feet of snow fell. Cold weather in Jan. & Feb. Hay scarce and very dear. Drought last year. Many creatures died. April cold. June drought. [illegible] Drought. Mass. 1728.

1733 Some jeans dressing. [illegible] This a severe winter. See p. 25. See Mass. p. 291. Coffins Newbury p. 203. Snow lay from Nov. 14 till April.
Feb. heavy snows.
March 9. Snow made 4 feet deep in the woods.
April 20. cold & backward Spring. Peach trees began to blossom at Newbury May 11. O.S.
June. Grass very [illegible]
Aug. Pigeons plenty — wheat very [illegible] are Pi. [illegible] See 1744
can eat. December pleasant.

1734 Feb. pleasant, March mild. April 4 hot.
April 19 finished planting Potatoes. Curiosity notice of Potatoes.
May 9. Things not so forward
A fine season for grass
July. Great heat in Boston
A very fruitful year
December moderate.

1735. Jan. mostly moderate
Feb. like a summer month
March not so pleasant as Feb.
July 10. People mowing. — Dec. pleasant

1736. Feb. A severe cold winter
April 17 sowed carrots, parsnips &c
May cold & raw
Great year for grass. December mild

1737 Jan 2. Ground said to be frozen 4 feet deep
Spring called backward
April 20 no ploughing nor gardening yet. Oats grass
May 2d sowed peas
July Grass thin. Grass hoppers plenty
Oct very dry. No sowing nor grinding

The Seasons

1738 — Winter mild. Plenty of hay. [illegible] &c
Frost out of the ground March 27.
Spring 2 or 3 days forwarder than last year
Misc. q. 290. in 1746. June & July, severe dry. Mr. Grant left on visit
Sept. Mice, racoons, jays & red squirrels then
scarce known

1739. April 11. No feed yet.
Sept 17. Potatoes tops killed by frost last night

1740. Very fair & pleasant.
Feb 18. We have a summer-weather
& warm weather.
May 11. A backward, cold spring.
June 25 Fine season & a wet day the first spring.
July [illegible]
Summer rather hot.
Cold weather in Nov

1741. Jan 30. A great deal of Aurora Borealis
April 10. Snowbirs & little hay.
" 30 Roads settled.

1742. March 11. Snow 4 feet in the woods
May. Some hot weather
Oct. Warm. No cold weather yet, Dec 29

1743. March 1. This has been a close winter. Snow has
been deep in the woods. Very little snow in Boston
April 28. Roads dry & dusty
Su 1756. Su p. 122 June 27. Pillions & coaches in use
July 1. Days of fasting in different places on
account of worms.
Nov 7. Very dry. No mills can grind.

1744 April 29. A warm, forward spring. No one ever
saw such a warm pleasant April in this place.
May 1. Fine season as ever was known.
May 31. No person ever saw such a spring — so hot
and many showers. Everything 2 or 3 weeks
forwarder than usual. Strawberries ripe.
July 15. Great crop of hay.
Su 1733, 41 Aug 20. Pigeons never more plenty Su p. 177.

1745 Feb. Pleasant. March very pleasant.
June — so cold a June has not been known
Frosts [illegible] past'd Sept.
Nov 16. Deep snow in Boston
Dec 27. Thus far mild. No seedling yet

1746 Jan 31. Moderate winter thus far.
Oct 4. Snow 3 or 4 feet in the woods
28 Snow still deep
Nov 10. A severe month
April 12. A forward spring. Garden [illegible]
18 Sound peas, beans, &c
Su 1738 & Dr. su p. 123 July 9 a drought.
Aug 15. Greatest drought [illegible] ever was
known in New England.
Aug 24 [illegible] Oct pleasant.
Nov 25. Indian corn is 6/ a bushel. Hay at Boston 20 ton

Mr Jonathan Journal

The Seasons

1749. Jan 12. Whole Bay frozen over. 19 Ice breaks
Feb. moderate after the 7th Mard mild
April 3. Spring a month forwarder than usual
9. Grass & trees fast
16 English beans & pease are safe
30 Last Feb & 9 months cold.
June 30 Every thing flourishing.
July 10 Pd round Bone Isd
20 Willow weed & mustard in snow early, very good for cattle
Sept 29. Fall very mild. Potatoes & grain.
Oct 28. Very dry. No grinding.
Dec 24. A Thaw at night. Snow is now full 3 feet deep

1748. Jan 9. A cold snowy month. February the same
March also cold & stormy.
April 8. Snow all gone, except drifts — has been 5½ feet deep
23. Earth beautiful & green

Jan 17 & 1746. 1749. Wd & rain in June & July Coffins N.
May Warm & dry. Drought. June dry,
July 10. Dry. Grass in pastures burnt up. 19 Rain
Aug 31 Dry & hot. Sept 8 rain. 14 white frost
Sept 29 Salmon very plenty & hot
Oct 2 began to dig potatoes.
Fall moderate; and Dec till 30th as mild as summer

1749. Jan. very cold month. Rivers frozen.
Feb. cold month. and end of March.
March 30. Snow
April 21. Began to dig potatoes. May 31 Very dry
Dr. 2. 122. June 9. Very dry. Drought 24. [This drought continued — see 1749
Dr. 2. 124. 29 Grasshoppers eat up potatoes &c.
Dr. 2. 133. 134. July 3. Inoculation my family, about 100 each 10. 000
Coffins N. 1. 20. 200. 351 Grasshoppers away very dry. Very hot
Coffins Nantucket p. 218 most remarkable time that ever our fathers ever saw. 13 Grasshoppers as thick as bees
July 24. Ground begins to look green, but grasshoppers not gone yet
Aug. 4. Earth changes its face very fast
Oct 14. Dig potatoes, very small
Nov. was cold — winter began early.
Dec not so severe.

1750. Jan. & Feb. pleasant & remarkable.
May wet & cold. Millions of little grasshoppers.
Sept. corn likely to be good.

1751. Jan 15. Frost out of the ground. 21. May weather
24 Winter very mild. Do says also Coffins Nantucket p 219
Feb. like Spring than winter.
28 Winter ends pleasant — a wonderful winter.
March — more like spring
April. cold & blustering
May 8. Eng. Cherries began to blossom. 17 full bloom
23 Pease in season
Oct 4 began to dig potatoes.

1752. Jan 1. Harbor froze over last night, & boys skated on ice
13. & 14. People go to Purpoodunk & Burnsuick on ice
Feb. Very cold winter. Coffins
snow & roads blocked up
May 2. Everything backward. 15 — blossoms just begin to appear. May a cold month
July 9 Began to grow
Aug 12. Thunder, lightning & hurricane
31 More thunder & lightning in New England this summer than ever before known
Sept. a great drought. Season ended —

12.15.73.

See 1748. Dr. See Pigeons 1752. p. 124

1753. Winter moderate
March 1 the last end rate.
31. Spring remarkably forward.
April fell off not so much so. Sum forward.
m.g. 351 May 26. Glass hoppers and did much damage.
Oct 24 Frosts have held off.

1754. Jan. & Feb. moderate.
March 6. Frost almost out.
April 6. 13th day of fair, dry weather
18 25th day " " " "
July 1. No feed on the neck. No grass in my marsh.
3 Seasons — for wants, Drought in April, grass hoppers.
p. 132. Sept 1. No potatoes saving, because of grass hoppers. [m.g. 1
Dr. 22 Great Drought. Oct 24. Great Storm,
Fall moderate. also December. Ground bare

1755 Jan. Not much snow — ground mostly bare.
Feb. but little snow this month.
March - little but snow & good sledding.
May 8 Frosts [illegible]
Salmon all past, except a few days.
Sept 19. Frost. Oct 14. Dry potatoes. Dec. not snow

1756 Jan. & Feb. very moderate & pleasant.
March — part of it pleasant — like May. [illegible] with the Coffins.
April 12 Robins appear.
May 11. Cherry & Plumbs in bloom. 19 in bloom
June 2 Hays were never so forward.
July 27. Worms in Oats as if grain down as 13 years ago. [m.g. 81
Sw 1743/ Sw p. 125 30 Wet season.
Aug 10. Grass very stout. Sum lot weeds in
Oct 24. Frost has killed Beans &c.
Dec. some snow yet but no more — some warm

175 Jan 18. Harbor free over
Feb 6 Deep snow. in March warm, some Drift
thawing, some rain, some pleasant
p. 125 Allen 5 Snow 5 feet in the woods
12. Snow storm. 26 Snow. April 3 Snow
April 12. 15. 25 Rain
May 10. 16 Spring very backward.
p. 125. Dr. June 19 Great Drought. 28 Rain
grain & grass much cut short.
Nov & Dec. as common.

1758 Jan 20. Snow 3 feet on a level. Feb. cold month
March — some cold, some pleasant. April
April 30 Cold Spring then for May very cold
May 31. People very busy planting potatoes.
June mostly cool and cold
July Wet — not much hot weather
Cold & wet. Sept 28 Many fine ears of corn spoiled in the husk,
it was planted so late, & season has been
so wet & cold — Potatoes rotted
Dec 25 harbor free over.

1759 Jan 31. Snow cold winter hitherto.
Feb. not so cold. March. pretty pleasant.
April 4. Robins came. Spring birds have been here some days
May 16. Cherry trees blowing — 19 Grass forward.
May 31. Farmers have not much to do yet. Lay this Spring
June 25 Growing season. July 2 a
July 18 Harvest begins. July 31. Wet season.
August Frequent fires in pastures there
Sept 1. Vegetables 30 no potatoes yet.
Oct 18 no potatoes yet. November moderate.
Dec Severe storm of wind and snow

Mr Smith's Journal

1760. Winter as usual
March 30 Robin & Spring birds came 8 or 10 days earlier than usual. Spring 10 days more backward than common
May 1. Trees began to put out their leaves
10 Heart cherries began to blow — earlier than usual
31 No hot weather this Spring. Cherries bad.
June 26. Only one hot day this year
July 12 Hot weather. A great flood. Aug 12 hot
Sept 1. Grapes in abundance — Sept 16. rot
Dec — not remarkable.

1761 Jan 11. Harbor froze over
Feb. Snow east of the 7th. "a wonderful amount"
(In wilderness, I suppose)
March. very moderate
April. Warm. Season forward. Thrush, bluebird
Jan 15 Days now as long as
July 5 Great Drought as in 1749. 11 Showers
17 Plenty of peaches. 20 Raspberries
Aug 1. Drought continues awfully.
12 Flies feed on the neck in a long while
16 Days shorten now 19 Rain
31 Very Pennington, peaches entirely dryed.
Sept 15. Earth beautifully green
December severe — 31 Snow 2 feet in a bank

1762 Jan & Feb. Snow very deep. a wonderful winter. LP. 126
April 12 Robin & Spring birds come
June 5. Very dry time. all looking yellow
Jan other Journal page 126.
Dec. moderate. 31 Water 10 ft in

1763. Jan. Good sledding; harbor frozen over & took up
Feb. Harbor froze again & continued frozen
Oct 28. Almanac calls as last year, a severe winter as any we have had. Heating winter
March cold & blustering. P. Webster, Coos Miss. 2-90
April 12. Robin & Spring birds arriving
30 Cold day.
May 10 cold. Spring not yet in blossom
24 Tree pets higher than ever known
27 Warm weather now wanted.
July 1 No summer yet.
14 No hot weather yet — 21 cold storm
24 Hot 48 hours & fair weather 2 days in
for 2 months.
Aug 9. Weather continues foggy & wet
19 Fair & Weather began — a great favor.
Sept 10 Frost last night. 23 dug potatoes
Nov. Stormy. Dec. moderate.

1764. Harbor froze; snow — graduates for business in Jan.
Feb. Moderate. March cold, some pleasant
April 14 Spring very forward. May pleasant
May 15 Cherries in full bloom
June 30. Vegetables promising. August dry
Sept. mostly cold.
31 Dec. Winter severe thus far; nothing like 1747 and 1748 — then & now as more severe.
Snow is 0 on 2 feet deep

Mr Smith's Journal. Observations.

1765 January not severe.
February – some cold – some mild. Thaws in Feb.
March some winter weather – some mild. Snows
April 9. Robins appear. 10 Spring bird came
May 12. Spring very forward. 14 Cherries blossom
29 Grass in ear.
June 30. Great prospect of grain & grass
August. dry. 5 Mt. rainbows.
Dec. 31. last night as cold as ever known here
1766. Jan 6. Harbor & rivers shut. Rest of Jan. mild.
Feb. pleasant. April pleasant.
May 16. Cherries begin to blow. 26 in full blow.
31 Season very forward.
31 Indian corn has come up.
June 14. Fine growing season.
July & Aug. fine growing months.
Sept 10 high & bleak storms. 30 No frost yet
Oct. Pleasant. Nov. 17. small snow.
Nov 9. Geese & ducks plenty at Y. D. O. T. Turkies 4th Dec.
Dec. Mild & dry. Butter 5d. O. T.
1767 Jan 6. Deluge of rain – after this snow, rain, snow.
Feb. cold. March 30 Smelts 2 coppers a dram
March 31. Spring weather
April 6. Robins come
May 22 Head cherries in blossom.
July 20 Drought. 13 Showers
Sept 28 Began to dig potatoes. Fall moderate.
Dec. frost snow. weather cold. Dec 21. the thermometer sunk to 0.
28 Snow 4 feet and more at Gloucester. (How G.?
1768. Feb 1. Great body of snow on the ground.
10 4½ feet in the woods. Most of Feb. warm
& wet moderate except Dec. and a week in Nov.
Thermometer usually between 36 & 42°.
March cold & stormy. 20 terrible snow storm
April 1. Great snows. 9 cold & cloudy.
21 Backward Spring. 30 Therm. sunk to 64
May 3. Still cold & backward. 20 Th. rose to 72
26 Cherries & damsons trees begin to blow.
26 Face of the earth renewed & green.
June 14 Great storm did much damage
20 Warm. Harvest just begun.
July warm. Corn grew fast.
Sept 9. Great part of ripe corn spoiled.
Fall as well as summer, cold, cloudy, rainy.
Dec 31. Snow gone. ground bare.
1769. January moderate. Feb. some 13. 21. 9. Several – some warm
April 20. cold & rainy. May cold & rainy
June – nearly a total failure. July bitter
Aug. a good crop of hay. Corn is promising.
Sept. Pleasant mostly. Oct. cold
Nov 9 Thermom. down to 12.
Dec 13 do " to 3° 31 sunk to 2°.
1770. Jan 6. do " to 2° below 0.
18 do " to 3 " "
Feby do " to 3 " "
27 do " to 3 " "

p. 124

A severe winter, and as cold part as ever was.
March 31. Snow gone May 5. Thermom. at 74
May 16 Eng. cherries begin to blow. 29 Spring very forward.
Sept 10 Indian corn out of danger. Oct cold rainy.
Close pleasant. Dec mostly [illegible]

Drought & Frosts see p 128.

136

Mr Smith's Journal. The Year

1771. Jan 13. Frost getting out. 17. quit rain
Jan 31. Weather moderate this far, but
February kept us off. Feb 21. Therm. down to 0.
April mostly cold & unfavorable
May 6. Spring forward. 20 Heat cherries all in blossom
30 Growing season. Corn came forward.
July 4. Therm. up to 84.
Aug 14. Summer has been a most wet weather, & there is
unusual fruitfulness.
Dec. Steadily cold, extraordinarily so, except 2 or 3 days,
& stormy. 24. Therm. down to 4 below 0

1772 Jan. Good month for sledding. Snow deep.
Feb 12. Therm. 4° below 0. in a manner steadily.
p. 128 13 " 16° below 0. (
14 " 4 " " " "
15 " 8 " " " "
20 deluge of rain
March cold stormy, blustering month.
April. some stormy days — some pleasant.
May 1 & 2 hot. 12 frost & ice. 20 plums & cherries blossoming
Corn. Growing days Aug. Grass very good.
Sept 30 Season has been remarkably fruitful
Oct 30 About ½ Spring, Summer & fall has been raining
Dec. several warm days.

1773. Feb. cold blustering month.
March 31. Singing of birds — 2 robins. Spring day.
May 1. Spring thought to be a month forward than usual.
12 Heach cherries & pears in blossom
corn. cherries & plums close upon it
June 15 Straw berries plenty. 28 Therm. at 92. hot
Sept 9 Daisies begin to be ripe. 28 Hot.
30 No frost to do damage yet. Stormy mild
Dec. nothing worth taking notice

1774. Jan. 10. Therm. 8° below 0. 11th. 14° below 0.
22 Therm. down to the bottom of the 6 plate
31 more moderate. Feb 14. Snow on ground 1 foot deep
March very moderate. 31 Robins came
April 8. It has not froze in the house since beginning of Feb
13 Spring very forward. Begin to dig Garden
May cold & backward spring
June 10. Summer has come
July 12 Peaches & plums this year.
From May 1 to hot & dry. Oct warm. Nov. rainy.
Dec. remarkably pleasant after this snow & cold

1775. January. Most of it moderate. 27 Summer days & 28
Feb 7. No snow & little rain since Dec 29.
9 Wonderful weather — saw 2 robins.
Some signs of "summer days" in Feb.
March 9. Frost leaves only the ground.
15 weather very. Quite
28 — a wonderful one — so moderate & pleasing
In April, cold & snow &c. 30 "
May 6 Spring cold, wet & backward, except grass
31 Cherry & plums out of blossom.
Apples in the midst of blossoms.
June 7 Hot & dry. 16 small frost. Some cold days
Aug 20. A wonderful year for fruit of all sorts
Sept 30 Great frost. Oct 21 Apples
after the burning
Nov. cold windy month. Dec 24 very

Mr Smith's Journal Seasons.

1776. January, like Nov. & Dec: has been constantly and soberly cold. Wind westerly all winter.
February. dismal cold & such weather.
29. Thermometer in the whole has been the coldest it has been known. The ground constantly covered with snow.
April 22. Cold, wet, & backward, Spring.
May 8. Ground has froze a little past. 10 & 12 but latter part but little cold.
June 12 Hot Summer. 19 Dry worms.
28 Hot several days. 29 Showers.
July & Aug. Rains in abundance.
Sept 26 Prospect to do known. Ind Corn fine.
Nov. fine mild weather all Nov.
Dec. first part [illegible] latter part cold.

1777 Jan 18 good sledding. Feb 11. Snow'd. 15 [illegible] 24 & 28 most all.
March 17. Warm as some time past.
April 1. Lovely as a Joyful woman thro.
May 15. Most backward Spring that ever was.
June 30 Cold, very cold. nothing can like it through the whole Spring, and yet at any rate is flourishing except Ind. Corn.
July 4 cold. 13 dismal cold. 15 hot.
17 very hot [illegible]
29. Fruitful season as to every thing.
Aug 18 Never such gardens, such fields, such pastures — never such a crop every thing.
Hot weather to end of Aug.
Sept 2. The earth is clothed with its fruits.
8 Slight frost in some places.
13 Quick frost. Corn not hurt.
Latter part Oct. and Nov. cold & stormy. Dec. [illegible]

1778 Jan. & Feb. True winter as to cold & snow.
March — all month cold, stormy, snowy
April. most of it cold & windy.
April 21. Sowed our garden 5 weeks earlier than last year.
30 Spring fair.
May 31 Great frost 2 nights past.
June 7. Fine prospect for Ind. Corn and all fruits dead.
July 17 as grievous a drought as ever known
31 Do. Fear a famine. Ind. corn withers and is like to come to nothing — no prospect of any potatoes or turnips, nor any sass at all.
Aug. 6. Plentiful rains. 9 not. Summer has been remarkably hot. 16 [illegible]. 20 hot.
Sept 30. Potatoes have turn to the wonder of all.
Oct fine weather mostly. Nov & Dec. cold & stormy

1779 Jan 21. Harbor Bay frozen over, & continued till 26.
February — mostly moderate.
March. Several snows.
April 1. Cyder was cry'd for bread.
26. Began to dig Garden.
May 18 cherries & plums [illegible] to be some. No grass.
June 23 Strawberries at the best. 25 flourishing time.
July 5. Ind. Corn never so forward & flourishing
25 Rain. A wonder of a season
May 31 Cut corn stalks. Never was corn so forward
Never has weather been by reason of rains.
Sept. Rains & heat. Up a bunch of a potatoe year
Oct 1. No frost yet month warm. Never so good
Nov. fine delightful.
Dec. a fine winter month — cold & stormy [illegible] & snows.

McSmith's Journal. Seasons.

1780. January. cold stormy month.
February. some cold & some thaws till 15th
15 to 24 moderate. 25 very cold. 29 pleasant
March. some windy & cold. some pleasant.
April 15. Moderate.
May 1 No warm weather yet.
18 Cold backward spring. 24 Warmer
30 No grass yet.
June 30. Winter past a wonderful cold, and
Spring & summer thus far cold & dry.
July 1. Grass grows. 4 hot. 18 rain. 28 very hot
Aug 22. Some very hot days. Intense heat.
Sept. Some storms. (This season favorable
Nov. cold & stormy
Dec 1st No snow. 23 Snow. 25 snow. 26 snow knee deep
28 Roads blocked up

1781. January very cold. 23 great snow. 28 rain & thaw
Feb. Snow rain. 5 snow. 9 cold. 17. Snow. 20 cold.
24 Great fall of snow. Wagons used up.
March 10 cold month thus far.
15 Beautiful Spring. Several days after this
April 3. Great snow. 19 snow. May 1 pleasant.
May latter part warm. June 11. growing season
June 30 only 3 days of summer yet.
July 5. 8. 15 hot. Showers 24. 30.
Aug 6. Drought. 13 Rain
Sept. warm. Oct 3 horrid cold 10 hot
Oct 10 nothing yet, like this day 59 years ago (1722
Oct was moderate. Nov. was cold & stormy.
Dec. Several snow storms.

1782. Jan. 1. to 7. Heavy. 11 & 13 Snow. Latter part cold.
31 very cold. Feb 3. Still cold & snowy
Feb 12. coldest day yet.
28. Winter has been as long, close, stormy and
severe as ever known before—perhaps.
March—some moderate—some severe.
April 16. Spring moderate & forward. 30 Remarkably forward.
May. cloudy, wet month & unsettled.
June 30. A wonder of a season—Indian corn ripens
Aug 31. Season has (but few hot Days (and Thunder
but is memorable (How else?
Sept & Oct & part of Nov. Dec. a cold month.

1783. No months till April. April pleasant
May 9. 10. Great rains. 22 do. 29. 30 rain.
June. first part cold part. Latter part hot
July—much rain. Aug. some cold. some hot days
some extremely hot.
Aug 31. Summer uneven—a few extremely hot days, but
mostly of heavy showers with cool winds & cold.
Sept. like to summer. October like
Now the like—a memorable year
Dec. first half moderate last half cold & stormy.

Mr Smith's Journal. Seasons

1784. Month of Jan. except 1st week was cold, stormy and snowy. Feby a cold month.
(P. Webster Lond. 24 Feb) The Winter cold throughout, longest & most severe known. March - moderate.
April - mostly cold. 29. Spring backward.
May. Some hot days. June several hot days
June 27 Sunday. A tea pic. 30 Gaining season.
30 Strawberries plenty. July rainy.
July 31. Hot good day weather till now.
Augt. hot & rain - fine growing season
Sept 20. Ct frost yet to injure.
Nov. very mild.
Dec 9. It has not froze in the house yet.
11 Never was so moderate a season.
13 Winter began. 19. Ingl. round. 20 snow
22 terrible snow storm.

1785
Feb 6. Harbr frozen up. cold some time.
25. great driving snow.
March 9 more snow. 15 cold. 24 cold. 31 Winter weather
April 3. more snow. 7. Shut all with drains
7 Backs shut, snow as high as the fences.
13. 14 very cold. 24 Snow still 2 or 3 feet in woods
28. 29. Spring days.
May. cloudy. rain. 8 Spring backward, cold wet.
19 Country people just beginning to plant.
27 Deluge of rain.
30 hot. cherry & plum trees begin to blossom.
31 hot again which produced great joy.
June 2 hot. 18 hot. 25. 26 hot. 29 hot
30 Grass looks finely.
July 1. Everything flourishing - never a better prospect
August Several hot days. Some cool.
Sept - mostly raw & cold - but no frost
Oct cold, [illegible] unpleasant. Nov. not pleasant
Dec. just past cold & humid cold. 17 deluge of rain
18. 19. warm - snow gone & frost out of ground
25 cold. 30 severe snow storm

1786 Jan. a cold month - moderate above
Feb. mostly cold. Spring
March. Several pleasant, warm days. snow cold.
April, raw & cold - snow & rain.
May 31. Season called forward. Most have planted
June - warm - growing season
31. Peas lately & all kinds of fruit of the earth.
July 22. But few hot days yet. 30 hot
Aug 31. But little hot weather in August
Sept. very moderate. Oct very moderate.
Fall of dry shot as usual.
November cold & dry. Wells fail
December cold & dry. 20 Read. Looked up
14 cold [illegible]

140 Mr Smith's Journal Seasons

1787. January - mostly mild
February. mostly cold. do deep snows but roads broke up between P. & mouth
Mr Smith's Journal 1798. & Boston, & still deeper to Newport & Newlondon
& more or less all winter.
March 4. a good deal snow fell. 13 snows 5 feet in woods
15 closest winter remembered.
Warm, and after. April 4 hot.
April some warm but mostly cold - yet we
began to dig Garden 3 weeks sooner than 2 years past
May 4 hot. Much rain in May.
26 cold & frost. 31 A cold Spring.
June 30 fruit. corn backward grain promising.
July 23 No a hot night this summer.
31 Nothing like Summer yet. Hard for
the Indian corn!
Aug 21. No hot weather yet. 27 cold. 30 warm
Sept 5 warm & mild weather.
Oct. mild Nov. moderate.
Dec. weather moderate.

Mr Smith practised physic some years - then succeeded
Dr. Deane, says he did it gratis. Miscel 7. 244.
Dr. Deane kept a Diary. — see do 7. 246-47.

Carriages in Maine

Chaises were first seen in Maine about 1760
Rev. Mr Smith of Falmouth bought one 1765. and
Dr Deane (N.E. Farmer man) soon after at 180 £. In
1769 there were 16 chaises in a funeral procession
at Falmouth, including about all in the town.
4 wheel carriages were not seen in P. till after
1800. In 1820, there were 90 chaises in Portland
10 four wheel carriages. Maine Farmer, Feb 4. 1847

P.S. He had a chaise in 1742. again mentioned 1744.
p. 172. He carried his wife to Boston in a chaise 1745.
Misc. 7. p. 316. Misc. 7. 244-245.

 Continued from page 121.

New England Weekly Journal

1732. April 3. to No 263 — printed on a half sheet about 14 inches by 10 a 11. Price 16/ a year.

April 6. Thursday fast in Mass.
April 12 Wednesday Fast in Con.

Burials & Baptisms are published weekly.

m15.311 Thefts in Boston were not uncommon

Cider 20/ per barrel including barrel [Misc. 12.360.

Rags. Richard Fry. Bookseller from England, had advertised su 148.149p. for Rags and advised people to gather them.
Sun Vol 4 852.
April 24. He says he had received 7000 pounds of Rags.
Sun 115p. says he has sold in N.E. 1200 copies of Stephen Duck's poems. [Stephen Duck's poems 8.320. Col. 9. 344.
m.15.26 Books frequently advertised at Auction

m.15.39 "Negro girl" "negro woman" "negro man" &c for sale

May 15. Rev. Timo. Woodbridge died at Hartford a few days since — he was much improved in the affairs of the churches & college in that colony; was diligent and faithful, & justly esteemed — dead he is universally lamented.

"Bowling" advertised at "Hanover Green" in the western part m. 11.75. of Boston

Tailor advertises — makes coats for 24/ flys 16/ Jackets 9/ m.9.162 breeches 5/. [Currency a vice 2 for 1.5 Lon.

June 19. Account from Hatfield. A Thunder storm, May 23 — "lightning struck the house of m.15.72. John Wait (which is about 4 or 5 miles from the town, called the Straits). The chimney was broken to the mantel piece and the house filled with flame; a bottle was broken at the head of the cradle wherein a young child lay, and a hen killed on the floor just by it, and another in the window; two sheep were killed at one door of the house and a calf close by the other; the man was at a neighbor's house near by — his wife and 3 or 4 children in the room all miraculously preserved."

June 19. Green peas advertised at 5/ a peck. [m.9.240

Moral articles often inserted in this paper

July 4th Wm. Partridge, Collector Excise for Hampshire m.15.171.
m.15.74 2 lads drowned at Windsor in the River June 23.

m.15.91 Glass Ware advertised — decanters, sugar pots, bowls, ladles, cans, wine, &c
"cruetts" of white, blue & japanned Glass" [m.15.91
m.15.92 White, Brown, & blue Stone Ware & fine Earthen Ware

Aug. Gov. Belcher returned from conference with the Indians at Falmouth — he visited the forts at St. Georges river, Richmond fort at mouth of Kennebec river, Fort George at Brunswick, &c. He proceeded up Kennebec river from Fort Richm. to Cushnoc took a view of that country.

Many of the Boston traders were females [m.15.214

1732
Aug 14. Newcastle Coal adverts'd at 4.10. £ s per "chalder" on board the ship. [Mass. G. 242

Sept 11. Accident at Winsor. on Aug 31. ~~[illegible]~~
M.15.74 a young man with others was standing to see 25 masts float down the river or Folly ~~Neeson~~ one of the masts struck a rock & then struck the lad ~~Sent out every week~~ in the right eye & took it out. He never spoke a word afterwards but died soon after. [Bo Com. No 5. 190

Earthquake Sept 5 at Boston a few minutes after 12 noon
M.15.74 — not much noise — shake continued about ½ minute; some houses shook so as to cast down several small things from their places — It was felt in the neighboring towns and to Piscataqua — was felt at Philadelphia. was surprising at Springfield; shook down several things from the shelves at the house of Capt Wm Pynchon — shook apples from the trees.

M.15.391 Negroes adverts'd every week.
Choice Cheshire Cheese — for sale | M.15.147

Oct. 2. Boston was never more generally visited with
M.16.31 } colds; great numbers are down of the same — It prevails in most of our towns, especially Eastward. Oct 26 Thanksgiving. No proc. to in Salem Boundary, N.

Oct 18. Rejoicing for Coronation of King & queen — firing cannon — fire works in Boston, &c
M.15.218 Lottery at Newport adverts'd — 690 tickets at 50/ £ = 17 £ 5 £ — blanks 552. prizes 138
highest prize a new house & shop to in Newport: value 860 £
2d prize 1 of land, 150 £. 3 prize 1 of land 140 £
4th do. 8 day clock, which shows the moon's age, strikes the quarters on 6 tunable bells; is in a japan'd case in imitation of tortoise shell & gold, value 65 £
4 of 15 £: 3 of 12 £; 11 of 8 £; 21 of 5 £; 36 of 4 £; 54 of 3 £;
in gold mutts was sent hand bills
Tickets for sale in Boston. | Several more Lotteries at Newport.

Oct 23. The Colds continue & spread every where
Sea Boad in the towns around.

Prices Wheat 2/8 to 2/10 Phila: 4/ N. York.
M.4.77. Indian 2/3. — Do. —
Molasses 1/3 to 1/6. — Do. — 1/6 N. York
Pork 45/ to 54/ bbl. Do. —

M.15.66 A poem addressed to George II. on his Birth day. in paper of Oct 30. It begins [Great rejoicing in B. for publick works, &c

"Soar now my muse, exert thy utmost lays,
Sing in heroic strains, great George's praise"

Sublime thou stand in grandeur now confess'd,
In power supreme, in goodness best,
In wisdom greatest, in thy conduct just
In virtue steady, in religion first." &c

Nov. 9. Thanksgiving in Connecticut
M.12.222 Wig ribbons, cauls, curling pipes, rauscht, cards brushes, & other things belonging to the wig-making business, for sale by a Perukemaker.

M.4.212 Rhode Island Gazette began & discontinued [illegible]

144 N. E. Weekly Journal

1732 Nov.

Colds contenue - an prevalent Wasting - grievous to elderly people, & mortal to some.
m. 16 31. At Sufield attended with pleurisy, of about 70 & have died in about a week past.

Concerted Instrumental music: & vocal.
m. 12. 86. Tickets 5/. each.

Nov 20. Something "Lost out of a Bay", on a cushion.
m. 12, 348

m. 12. 113 French Language taught in Boston - adv.

m. 16. 31. Colds in New York, & some with fever
Latter part of November very cold -

m. 12. 424 Earthquake at Montreal Sept 5: 165 houses damaged

m. 15. 75 A man, wife & servant of Voluntown Conn. are comm. to prison; charged with killing a poor child about 12 years old, their servant.

Ship Rotterdam, 550 tons, launched at New London Nov 25.

A R Bland Lottery - prizes to be paid in Rum in part - [m. 15. 218

Dec. Letter from Connecticut - cautioning people not to receive the bills of the New London Society - they are not countenanced by the government.

1733. (he alters the year 1 Jan. 1. 1733?)

Deaths in Boston in 1732 - whites 353. Blacks 81
Baptisms in do 514.
Deaths in 1731. whites 318. blacks 94 - baptisms 1731. 559

2. 15 b 121. Jan 15. The harbor was still filled ice, but the weather was moderate, & was thought that in a few days vessels might come to the wharves. Ice was breaking up New York Harbor has been obstructed by ice

Philadelphia - Births for 1732 (Jan 1. to Jan 1.) 412
Christened - church of England 117. Presbyterians 46.
Buried - ch. of E. burying ground 91. Quakers 62
Presbyterians 28. Baptists 19. Strangers 83. negroes 83
all burials 366.

John Hamlin Esq. died at Middletown Jan. 2. in his 75th year - buried the 4th. Eldest son of Giles
Conn. 10. 117 Hamlin Esq. He was judge of Sup. Court of Hartford County sometime; some years judge of Sup. Court - an assist. - 36 years - in all offices conducted with care, fidelity & integrity - a gentleman of courage, resolution
See Hamlin No 4. & steadiness & condescension. He was a sincerely religious, a zealous friend of our constitution, yet of a catholic spirit. He had sharp trials - the death of his 4 eldest sons & daughter, & afterwards of his wife. His last sickness was long & tedious, but he was patient & resigned
His first wife was Dau. of Rev Nathaniel Collins
His second wife Daughter Rev. John Whiting of Hartford - she survives.
He left one son (by whom the public has raised expectations) & 3 daughters

New port Lottery - 600 tickets at 40/. Blanks 480. prizes 120
m. 15. 218 Highest prize, 1/4 share of ship in Newport. value 806£.
rest to be paid in cash - 1 of 50£; 1 of 27.10; 60 at 3£ 57 at 50/.

[This was a severe Winter. See Douglass, p. 25.

N.E. Weekly Journal.

1733 Feb.

M.11.174 A pew in the Pres. M. house Long Lane, for sale — "curiously lined with green cloth serge, and very handsome cushions of the same stuff"

About the middle of March several persons went over the Sound on the ice, from Long Island to Stamford. (Newportnews)

March 29. Hast. — Prov. Feb 16. as usual.

M.15.74 15.148 In Jan. or Feb. 1733 some men in Waterbury set a swamp on fire to take the deer that were therein. One of the company left his gun & was hedged in by the flames; he fell on his face to the ground, by which he saved his life, but his clothes, hair, and back parts were burnt.

Some young men at Guilford made too free with liquor in a tavern; one of them could not get home he had drank so much, & was found M.15.74 in the snow the next morning, & died soon after.

New London Society dissolved by act of Gen Court — Bar. 233 — and to have part town house by casting vote of the Speaker. People of the company reduced to great difficulties. Society have demanded an appeal to England.

In February 16th Inst. Zebulon Meggatt, keeper of the Workhouse at Hartford had some difficulty with Benjn. Hills of Hartford (who had been in work house, but was released) and struck Hills several blows with a walnut stick (being in a passion) on the head side; he died Monday after (it was Friday). Meggat was to be tried at Hartford Sep. Court in March — was in jail. M. 5.75

Deaths of distinguished persons are noticed — no others — not one a week. No marriages M.18.182 Now & then a paper is on a whole sheet instead of half.

Rhode Island Butter & cheese advertised. [M.9.233.
Stone, glass & earthen ware. do. [M.15.92
"Corned Canada Pork" advertised as better than other pork apparently. 6 d per pound [M.9.227.
May Best Suffolk butter at 1/6. Cheshire cheese 1/3 — both imported [M.9.233 1.35
White, earthen, Delph & Flint Ware [M.15.92
M.15.311 Murders of bastard children, real or suspected, occur now & then
New York Rams per sack [M.9.226.
A literary or moral article in many of the papers — Poetry is very seldom.
M.15.118. Corn 5/ bushel.
Pair of Swans for sale. [Misc.9.281
Ch. J. Lawton. Collector of Excise for Hampshire; same 1734
June 2 a son of late Rev. Mr Hart of E. Guilford was riding Ca. 10.102 in a place among the rocks; the horse flung him & killed him on the spot — some brains were left on the rocks.
June 11. Green peas advertised. June 18 do at 7/6 peck. [M.9.240
June 28 A married man & widow committed to jail in New London "for too great familiarity together" M.12.32
M.12.361. Cider 1/4. bottle & 1/8 with bottle.

146

N. E. Weekly Journal

1733 July

Fashion – Mrs Hannah Teatts, Mantua-maker, – M.9.163 M.12.323 notice is given that at her house, may be seen "a baby dress after the newest fashion of manthas & night gowns, & every thing belonging to a dress, lately arrived from London. Any ladyes that desire to see it may either come or send, and she will be ready to wait on them If they come to the house it is 5/. and if she waits on them it is 7/."

July 9. "An English servant-girl's time for 6 years" to be disposed of M.15.389.

M.15.91. Tea, coffee & chinaware of all sorts, advertised Pink Boheatea is 28/6. common green tea 20/. [M.4.79. M.04.268

9 Thunder storm – surprising – here June 7. reached Connecticut river – lightning struck a beam at New Hadley, and a tree at Brookfield.

9 M.15 74 A few days ago a sone of Mr Daniel Nash of New Hadley was drowned in Con. River, when he went to wash himself. Hadley 1./p 48

9 At Enfield Farms a girl of Mr Samuel Meacham's about 12 years old, sucked its own breast (one of them) & brought milk into it & it grew as big as one's fist & milk could be milked out – the mother sewed up the child's clothes so it could not suck; the breast grew hard, and broke as woman's breasts do; but is like to be healed.

Norwich July 9. Last week was raised a large & famous bridge here, over the Thetucket river near John Elderkin's – in the place where the flood of last winter carried off the other bridge. It was raised in 3 days. Some years ago in raising the Great Bridge below this on same river 2 men were killed & others wounded. – Now some were hurt but not seriously. At the peoples request, some ministers of the town began & tended every day with prayer.

M.15 341 Negroes were frequently imported from Barbadoes.

Aug 6. Last week 6 men & 1 woman were whipped at the public whipping post for crimes & misdemeanors. M.4.162 M.12.185

"White Earthen ware" advertised [M.15.91

Great Thunderstorm at Springfield Aug. 2.

M.15.72. On barn of Mr Colton was struck & some injured. A cow killed in Windsor

M.12.104 Boston had 12 companies of militia

M.9.348 Ordinations seemed to be attended by vast numbers of people

Oct. "Crapes & white gloves & other goods for mourning" for sale [M.4.56

Oct. A woman executed in Boston for killing her bastard infant.

Natfield. Mr Thompson, ordained at Dublin for the Ministry in Natfield has arrived. On Oct 9. the Fall Fair at Natfield or Londonderry will begin – there will be sold black cattle & horses, linens manufactured there &c.

M.15.265 M.15.28 M.12.185

Oct. Great parade at Coronation anniversary

N.E. Weekly Journal.

1733
Nov 7. Thanksgiving in Con. Wednesday.
Nov 22 " Mass. Thursday

Nov 27. Concert of Vocal & instrumental Music
Tickets 5/. L.M. 12.86.

Nov 21. New London Society met - had a present
Mor. 233. 2 gallons of a flask of wine from the Wm Goddard at Madeira
- they knocked out the head, invited round who
had been their enemies to drink; they drank
to the health of the King, queen, Mr Goddard, & to the
prosperity of the Society; the great guns were fired
& the sky rang with huzzas.

Shops were broken open.
Militia exercises - took advertised.

Missionaries - Stephen Parker, Eb. Gardner Hinsdell, Jos. Secombe
Dec 12. were ordained at South Brick M. house, they had been
M.G. 348 ministering more than a year - P. at Fort Richmond,
H. at Fort Dummer; S. at St George's, & will return to
those places. - After it was over Gov B. invited
the Revs. ministers & messengers of the churches to
a noble supper at his seat.

Dec 4 whites & 1 negro executed at Weathersfield & 3 men
M. 15.74 drowned Calicut River - the men are Joseph
Cole & Gideon Belden of Wethersfield, & John Wood of Hartford.

1734 Jan 26.
Prince of Wales birth day. Great guns fired at castle.

Jan. 11. Mrs Abigail Lawton, wife of Mr G. J. Lawton, a
member of the House of Reps. from Suffield
was taken with violent pains in her head which
continued 2 hours - then taken speechless & died
48 hours after, Jan 13. Buried 14th. She died at Suffield.
A sister of hers died much in same manner the next
Sabbath.

M. 15 311. A foundling laid at the door of a house in school street.
mother afterwards found.

A negro ravished a white girl, or rather attempted to,
in New York Jan. 20. She was 15. he a slave. He was
tak. Jan. 21. Tried Jan. 22. Sentenced to be burnt alive
Su p. 119. Jan 23 he was burnt accordingly, in presence of a
Su No 4. 180. 182 numerous company of Spectators, great part of who
were Blacks.

M 15 311 "A Negro child to be given away."

April 4 Fast.
At Haddam Feb. 25. a man went out to cut wood, he was
M. 15. 75 found dead next day - He cut a tree, which in falling
struck another, & that flew back & struck him
dead apparently. His name Richard Boyce

3 Markets voted by Boston in March. One on Dock Square

April 1. Philadelphia prices - Wheat 3/6. I. corn 2/2
flour 10/. L[ost?] Rum 2/6. Molasses 1/6. Pork 40 to 50/-
beef 32/. Sugar 22 to 28/. Same and more Misc. 4.77.

Goods advertised - "of the newest fashion" Ladies superfine
Same adv. M. 4. 164 cloth short cloaks with or without gold loops - riding
hoods of silk camblet - stays all sizes of best bone and
covered with moulle tabby all over - Quilted petticoats
of silk, satin & persian - Blk & colored worsted hose - chintz
silk coats, fans, kid gloves: Gold Lace, &c

N E Weekly Journal.

1734 April.
English Cheese 1/6. lb. [Mass 9.235
Cash offered for Rags. [See page 142

April 22 3 marriages in this paper, 2 clergymen & 1 Esq. [M.16.82
" 29. Pleurisy fever has lately prevailed in towns
M.16.31 near Yale College. Students and some
May Paper for Rooms — advertised. Tiles for chimneys
[M.16.49] [M.16.93]
cedar for bottling — (a Jack. a spunnet (M.12.86.
M.12.360

June 16. Kings accession celebrated — militia out.
C. J. Lawton, Excise officer for Hampshire

Mr Greenwood. June 17. in the ensuing vacation at
M.12.293. College, proposes to give Explanatory Lectures
in Boston on Astronomy, He has an
Orrery, & other instruments used by astronomers
to illustrate, &c. Then are to be physical experiments
and curious remarks.
Persons who desire to encourage are requested to leave
their names at certain places.
Subscriptions to the course of Lectures are 60/ each
Also the fair sex are informed that some expedient
will be found out to communicate astronomical
knowledge to them, if any desire it, twice a week
in the afternoon "with their usual tea and
a familiar astronomical dialogue". [M.12.284

June Boston Rum 4/8. coffee 6/4 Irish butter or soap boiling [M.11.12.16
[M.12.357] [M.11.164] beef 7d/ 6d/ [M.9 12/ 2/3
M.15.94. 2 wheel Chaise & a Chair for sale.

Hot Week July 1 to 8. — or June 30 to July 7 — called
M.15.125. as hot as ever known — abundance of bees
Lions were run down & lost by the extreme heat
A man — Irish meeting house July 7. was overcome with heat
and died soon after (Hot weather noticed at Philadelphia &
Noticed at Albany, &c. some deaths by it. Dutch Governor Hamilton

Engraver from London — T. S. White says
She has not met with such success as he expected
July 8 in Boston, & shall return in the fall if more
M.12.268 encouragement is not given. He engraves on
gold, silver, copper Pewter — also Rolling press printing.

M.14.259 French language taught.

M.12.293 Astronomical Lectures began July 25 at 6 PM.
by Mr Greenwood — to be given at Chelsea, at Lutwyche's, Ky St.

Mrs Lydia Pygan died at New London July 20
wind July 22. was 90 years 4 months & some days old
was born March 9. 1644 at Say Brook & was the
first female child born there. Was of
worthy religious parents, they her mother came from the
family of Danforth. She was of exemplary piety.

August. Some trials for murder, &c.

Middletown July 7. by lightning struck a large tree
M.15.72 and killed 285 sheep which were crowded
under it for shade. There were severe thunderstorms
this week in July.

N.E. Weekly Journal

1734.

p.158. M.4.87 Sept. Pickled Head for sale by the Gaoel.

Prices at Philadelphia Aug 29. Wheat 3/4. Corn 2/
M.4.77 flour 10/3 to 10/6. Rum 2/7 to 2/9. Molasses 1/9
Sugar 30 to 32. pork 45/. beef 32/- Cotton 1/-
pimento 1/4 Salt 1/3 to 1/6

The Ministers of Massachusetts at their
M.15. Convention in Boston 1734 May 29. addressed
60. King George — upon marriage of Princess Royal & Prince of Orange. the reception of addresses of Dissenting ministers in England congratulations, on occasion of the marriage &c — we represent our share in the common joy of the Royal family & of all your faithful subjects. Refer back to King Wm III & deliverance from Popery & slavery, & the house of Hanover, &c Pray for the life of the king & queen, & that they may see other happy marriages as well as this, to protestant princes (of the royal issue) Thank the King for blessings under his reign — for governor & other officers filled by sons of the Province, &c — Graciously received July 22.

Sept. Complaint of Declining State of trade — streets
M.13. of Boston full of children — a writer proposes
143. more encouragement to woolen manufactures — says it is the best country in the world for sheep. — proposes to have turnips raised for winter keeping — he talks rationally — S.P. Sept 28.

Nov 7 is Thanksgiving Proc.
Oct 10. Coronation Day celebrated as usual. 4 troops of horse out

M.15. 384 Many crimes were committed by negroes —
one man calls for relief, having had his house, barn
burnt; & it is probable he will also lose his
negro man who has been committed on suspicion
&c.

Nov. Ready money for rags — people entreated to save them.
Goods — Laces for womens head dresses. M.14.99

Oct 30. King's birthday celebrated. Gov.rs house illuminated
Nov 11. Negro executed for rape — Surgeons dissected the body
M.15.265
Nov. 8 The wife and Mahomet's grandson
Oneeho, his squaw a daughter of Nenecraft
was burnt & their only child in it. His squaw
in attempting to save the child was so burnt
that she soon died. This was near Norwich.
Particulars about the death, burial, &c. The
friends had put much wampum, gold & plate &c
in the coffin to bury with the bodies, but were
urged by the whites not to bury this treasure, and
they took it out.

Dec 10. Glastenbury Meeting house was burnt
M. 11.178. about midnight. The cushion & hour glass were
found at some distance by a fence; people
suspect it was done by some evil minded
person.

Gh. J. Lawton. Coroner for Hampshire.

M.14.346 Pieces of Poetry are more frequent — prices one a month
marriages — prices 8 or 10. in a year or two — M. 1.82

150

N. E. Weekly Journal.

1735.

Burials in Charlestown in 1734, 61. negroes 9.
Baptisms them 49.

Burials in Boston whites 432. Blacks 89. all 521
Baptized in the churches 568.

County on Hemp & Flax at this session in (January)
m.g.9b 58/. on 112 lbs of water rotted well cured hemp
37/4 on 112 lbs of ~~water~~ rotted " flax
18/8 on 112 lbs of dew rotted " do

Falls Fight — Township granted, & Com. appointed to
mass 2.318 receive claims (January session) They give notice to all interested Jan. 13. to make out their claims
One descendant of each soldier to be admitted —
preference to eldest son of such them be; if not, then
to the eldest male descended from such — others excluded.

Jan 20. At Hartford some days since a barn took fire by the carelessness of a smoker, & was destroyed. It was only 8 feet distant from the South meeting house & the same escaped with little damage

Jan 19. Violent storm of wind — Much damage at N. London
Feb 3. We hear that Quinsey a plague in the throat
m.m. 16-31 has proved mortal to divers persons at Lyme Con.
— among them Mrs Hannah Griswold wife of Mr. George
Griswold, sister of Judge Lynde of Saybrook died Jan 23
aged 37

Feb. Articles appear (written by a gentleman in a
m.m. 3.143 neighbouring province) shewing the cause & cure of the
distresses, want, poverty, &c in North America
Causes — Lands are impoverished by firing the woods;
m.g. 40 that which would enrich the ground is burnt up.
The grass grows better at first, but in a few years there will
be little or none.

2. We keep too many horses: 2 oxen are cheaper kept
m.g. 60 than one horse, will draw as much as 3 or 4 horses &
make good beef at last. Horses will plough faster, but
consider all things, where is the profit? Horses spoil
the pastures, break down fences, destroy crops; when
cattle feed, especially sheep, the land grows richer
m.g. 364 Geese spoil the land worse than any other creature
m.g. 901 and their feathers spoil them that lie on them &c
m.g. 60 Our young men must have a fine horse & ride, if
it be but to a neighbor's house; they should use them
selves to travel on foot. Some think it would be better
if 2/3 of the horses were dead.

3. Men run in debt for a new costly coat, instead of wearing
m.m. 16 an old plain one; and at length are sued for it & pay
164 with costs. So with other things. Costly furniture
is obtained to show their honor, & thus run beyond.

4 Men are easily diverted from their work, & lose
many hours. In a year the loss is great, & many
make themselves poor.

5 Allowing large interest for money. Men become slaves
to usurers. Nations who allow 8. 10. or 12 per cent interest
grow poor.

6 Some countries grow rich by trading; what we send abroad brings us back that does us more harm than good. Our country is drained of money. Our paper money lies under many disadvantages.

Some dirty meadows & swamps — more should be done. We clean too much upland & then we can't cut.

7 We spend too much time at courts — a week at a time, 4. 5 or 6 times a year, as officers, jurors, witnesses, parties; some one, some all concerned; some go to see company & learn vice & drunkenness — also in our lawsuits, much time is spent besides court weeks. much time is lost & much paid for costs — we are all in danger of becoming tenants or slaves to lawyers & usurers. (No other common thing among us. Too many take advantage of their neighbour's ignorance or necessity. Frequency of oaths is bad. Our lawsuits impoverish the country & injure religion.

We propose that there should be

1 Some restraint on credit.
2 That bonds given should specify the cause of the debt or not be valid — many fraudulent bonds are given.
3 Leniency to the poor debtor.

Appointments — Jam[es] Marshfield Sheriff of Hampshire
Eben[eze]r Pomeroy Justice of Inf[erior] Court
Capt Wm Pynchon Justice of the peace.

Prices at Philadelphia:
flour 12/ hundred — sugar 36/ ginger 34/ cotton 1/1 lb
M. 4. 17. Alspice 1/6. rum 2/10. indigo 10/. indiannes 1/10 gal
Pork 40/ bbl. beef 30/ pitch 14/ tar 14/
wheat 4/ bushel. Corn 1/4. flaxseed 4/. salt 1/6

Monday 27 Feb. Death of Hastings. Tuesday
Rev Hugh Fisher pastor of the Presbyterian church at Dorchester S.C. died — Rev John Osgood succeeds him. H Col 1733.

Mrs Martha Bidwell of Hartford cut a piece of bread for a child, & dropped down dead
M. 24 before she could give it to the child — some days since.

April 16 East in Connecticut (Wednesday.
Mrs Abigail Lathrop died at Norwich Con Jan. 23. 1735. in her 104th year — buried 24th.
Her father John Done & wife came to Plymouth in 1630 & she was born the next year — living till 60 years old, & then married Mr John Lothrop of Norwich, & lived 10 years & then died. She has since lived with his children — who have been to her with the kindness & respect. She was of quick understanding & apprehension, strong memory & easy elocution. In conversation entertaining, especially on religious subjects — & 100 scarce as others at 70. A great reading the Bible — "a hearty mourner for the sins and declensions of the times". Mr Lothrop's children & descendants at her death were 365. When 100 years old a lecture was attended at her house & a sermon preached from Psalms 71. 18. 19. & a funeral sermon was from Gen. 25. 8.

[Sherman Samuel Lothrop not John. Hartford Feb 19 1700(

152

A.E. Weekly Journal

April 14. 1735.

M.11.10.98 About 10 days since, at New London, Fairfield and divers other towns in Connecticut, there was a terrible rain - after the rain there appeared on puddles of water a sulphureous scum like brimstone, & on some parts of the land a quantity of sulphureous dust, which smelt, tasted and burnt like brimstone.

April 28 Goods advertised.

M.17.385, M.18.76, Grogerams of mad colors - brocade silks - velvet hats & lofty caps — 3 Advertis "choice bohea tea", M.12.258 M.14.268.

M.15.137 Valuable prints for sale - engraved after the finest prints in Italy, Holland, France & England.

May 12.

Revival in Northampton. Extract of a letter from the minister of Hatfield to a friend, dated Hatfield April 28. 1735.

p.160. "A very general concern has been upon the hearts of all, especially of young people for Christ & Salvation, at Northampton the latter part of the winter & has now for above a month reached all the towns in the upper part of this county; a great visible change is every where to be seen. Vain & idle company is left, an air of seriousness is observed, careful attendance to the preached word, many giving their names to the Lord, & willing to unite with the Church. The thing is extraordinary & such as has not been known in these parts before — (He desires the prayers of others, for them, & Desires the extension of the work, though he says he rejoices with trembling, it is so strange & uncommon, lest Satan cast some blemish upon it)

(not literal, but the substance)

"A divine & supernatural light immediately imparted to the soul by the Spirit of God, shown to be both a scriptural & rational doctrine, by Jona. Edwards pastor of the Ch. at N. H."

M.1.489 Advertised May 26

June 2 appeared, or was advertised

"A seasonable caveat against believing every spirit, with some directions for trying the spirits whether they are of God." By ... Ed. Wigglesworth. Hollis Professor of Divinity. H. Col.

Thomas Lorrier died at Colchester May 16. 1735 M.15.70 in his 110th year - a man of good report ... of the Church - was born in West of England & removed to Andover, Mass. & thence to Colchester about 20 years ago His wife suffered at Salem in the time of the great confusion there. He was married in his 47th year - left 5 children, 34 grand ch. & 38 g.g. ch. His hair was not grey nor his head in the least bald. He walked upright to the last. The day of last sickness he went on foot 6 miles to see a sick man - & the night but one before his death was visiting his neighbors.

A & Weekly Journal

1735 June 11

Accession of King George - 9th year begun - guns at eleven & the ships fired; Dinner on board of Kings ship Scarborough for Governor, &c.

Pm. Regiment of militia out & reviewed by Gov & - repaired to King st. fired 3 vollies & gave 3 huzzas an immense company of spectators joining with them - Gov on balcony of Council Chamber & - then dismissed.

2.158. p.142 Wm Partridge was trading in Boston

June. Appointments { Ebenr Pomeroy. J. of Peace & Quorum for Hampshire { John Sherman, J. of Peace

Coroners { Ebenr Pomeroy Jr / Thos. Ingersol / Abrand Burbank

Comr. of Excise - Wm Pynchon Jr

Augt

July 18, happened a great storm of wind & rain M.7.269 & Connecticut, extending from Wind Lamb to the sea about 30 miles & how much further E & W. we M 15.73 know not. Some buildings were thrown down, others unroofed & carried, standing corn laid flat, (destroyd orchards) & trees in the woods. No lives lost

A few weeks ago. the house of a Johnson at Woodbury M. 15 324 took fire in the night - he absent - his wife saved her children by lifting them out of a window, but was herself burnt to death - hardly any thing of her remains could be found.

The STORM above of July 18, was accompanied with Su above terrible thunder & lightning in some places - M 15. 79 & did great damage (the wind) at Groton, Preston & divers other towns; so many trees are down that travelling is very difficult.

Aug 4. Cheshoo, an Indian going to Haddam to gather wild pears, with others - was drowned. (Saybrook notice)

Cary Latham aged 40. of Groton, drowned at Middleton

Aug 4. Storm of July 18 again - from New London. Su above M. 15. 74 blew down barns, trees, fences, corn, &c. Roof of John Holmes house of Colchester, blown off - pt carried half a mile & 60 lbs wool carried & lodged in the trees, & his barn blown down - 48 apple trees blown down & trees in his fields enough for firewood 7 years - People over 60 years old remember no such wind.

M. 15 391 2 Negroes (slaves) attempted to poison their master & family in Boston - were whipped 39 lashes at cartstail.

Aug 12. a Disease, called Throat like Quinsy prevails 2.154. 421. in New Hampshire; kills in a few days, sometimes few hours. 2 M 16.30 50 have died in Kingston in a month - Aug. 29 the disease extends.

Aug 19. A man in the Country complaining of the 1.D.136. M. 1270 imposed dry hides, the ill tanning of leather, &c. he says green hides used to be 7 pettings a pound & when plain shoes were 4/6 plain, Hasting, leather well tanned; sole leather 12 months ago. Now the leather is not half tanned, shoes soon wear out though the price is trebled, and green hides have advanced from 3½d to 5 the past year. Hopes Gen Court will interfere - says there is great deceit in the imported dry hides.

154 N.E. Weekly Journal

1735 Sept 2.

Treaty at Deerfield with Cagnawaga Indians

Rev. John Sargent, who has been preaching to
M. 15. 269 / Housatonnuck Indians, was ordained at
N Hampton 1. 16 / Deerfield Aug. 31, in presence of the Gov. Council
Mass 1. / 373 / & others — many Indians — a numerous assembly.
Mem. / 104 / There were Housatonnuck Indians in the meeting house
by themselves — also Cagnawaga, Scatticook and
Mohecan Indians — (Names of clergymen given &
the parts they took)

Gov. Council &c. returned from Deerfield Sept. 6.
— escort met them on the road.

Meeting house at New London struck with the
M. 15. / 72 / lightning, P.M. Aug. 31. (Sunday) when assembly was in and
fire struck, — one man killed, Edward Bunt
and many others hurt. The house was filled
with shriek & cries — timbers, & rafters were split
& broken & scattered about the house

Sept 30 Goods — Bohea tea 26/. Congo tea 34/. Pekoe 50/.
M. 4. 79. / M. 14. 264 / Imperial tea 46/. green tea 30/. Inferior green 20/.

Oct 14 Malignant Epidemical Distemper that
prevails eastward noticed — Boston "Medical
M. 16. 30. / friendly Society" say bloodletting is bad — also
vomits & blisters — Mercurials & soft regimen
prescribed

M. Gaz. Wood was brought from Maine

Oct 30 King George's birth day celebrated — guns, fired
bonfires out, illuminations in evening.
Memphis, Dorchester round about &c.
Snow on the ground & cold.

Rev. Seth Shove died at Danbury Conn Oct 3. aged 70

Nov. 5. Guns at Castle fired in commemoration of
M. G. 264 / nation / our deliverance from popery & slavery in 1605.
Bonfires & rejoicings in the evening.

12 Distemper continues eastward; & at Newberry & southward

English Usurer or Usury Condemned, &c. — proposals to
print it.

Nov 13. Thanksgiving.

Nov 25. Distemper at Newbury — at Eastward & southward

Discoursed at Newlondon, occasioned by the lightning killing
one & wounding others at the meeting house N.L. Aug 31. 1735
preached next Lord's Day Sept 7. by Eliphalet Adams, pastor
(T. Green was printer at Newlondon) for sale.
Sermon by Rev Ebenezer Williams, Wenesfield — "shewing that
the Lord Jesus Christ invites sinners," &c. for sale.
a Sermon by Rev Benj. Colton, Hartford — one on the change
of the Sabbath, & one on Baptism. for sale

Mass Rec. 15. 385

N. E Weekly Journal

1735 Dec 2

M.9.240 Garden seeds advertised "lately imported." Dry hides, &c
M.15.391 3 negro women " by 3 persons.
M.12.64. W. Eliot Sandys — " History of the Pequot wars
of Maj. John Mason's History of the Pequot wars
advertised — had lain in manuscript over 60 years.
as in press

Letter from London Sept 20. 1735. "Iniquity abounds
more & more: it never was was more if so wicked as
now. Lying, swearing, stealing, killing, committing
adultery & incest. The word damned is in almost
everybody's mouth. Ah sinful nation, laden
with iniquity.

Can.10 Gold & silver lace &c advertised
p.344 Gold & silver thread " "
Gold & silver buttons " "
Gold trimming " "
Dry goods & groceries often kept by same persons.

Dec 16 Theodolite — Rev. granted Rowland Houghton
sole privilege of making & selling his new Theodolite
with other instruments for measuring land, 10 years —
Council Springfield

Dec 30. Affair of the first Church in Springfield: debated
p.156.158 in house of Reps. Dec 26 — & question put whether
M.N.263. the Council that held at Springfield Dec 8. 1735
for the ordination of Mr Robert Breck was
a regular Council; resolved in affirmative.
Resolved, that although the Justices had a right by law to inquire into
the extravagancy of any facts charged upon Mr Breck
yet they ought by any means to have interrupted
that Church & Ex. Council while they were
in the exercise of their just rights in inquiring
into the same

1736 Jan 6. Along explanation of the affair at Springfield
by a friend of Mr Breck — The Justices thought
Mr B. had violated the laws against atheism
and blasphemy. Some persons of Sp. first complained
unto the Justices & they at Sp. issued a warrant
against Mr B. but against the Council con-
vened there; but on second thought turned &
against Mr B. & undertook to try him for heresy.
Mr Breck had said it would be ridiculous in God &c. to say—
" had denied the authenticity of 1 John 5. 7. & of
the verses about the woman taken in adultery
Mr B. denied the first charge — said he could not have
used such an expression. As to the other charges
he had doubted on good authority, as to the authenti-
city of the passages, but his doubts were long since
removed — he now believed them.

Hon. Ingersol, Justice of Peace in Hampshire.

p.154 Pestilence continues — 120 have died at Hampton Falls
M.16.30. of which 47 in a month — continues at Newbury.

Jan 8. Fast — on account of the distemper.

M.13.96. Proposition about manufacturing Potash.

Boston Bunals 1735 — Whites 370. Blacks 85. baptisms 579.
Charlestown do 1735 — do — 33. " 4. " — 38

[See 1736 marr. & b. at Northampton No. 3. between red.
Sons of ill scal 4. p. 157. 158.

156 A.E. Weekly Journal

1736 Jan 27.

On 2d Jan'y. at night house of Mr Josiah Pomeroy
M.H.1.152 of Northampton was burnt & most of his
M.15.324 household goods, to the value of 5 or 600 £
supposed to have been occasioned by fire in ashes
taken up & put away some time before

Vessel with cheese from Connecticut — coming to Salem.
was driven to Antigua [M.9.235

"Mr Brownell, the dancing master" lives at the
M.Ha.5 head of Queen Street

M.9.235 Cheshire & N. England cheese — Philadelphia flour.

Rust and Christopher Esq. died at New London Jan 17.
served in many posts of trust & honor to good acceptance
was master of a vessel when young. — married
eldest dau. [illegible] of Gov Saltonstall. Now a wid. one
Lad & children — 3 died. 5 survive, 2 sons 3 dau.
was in 57th year.

Feb 3. Some weeks ago a church was gathered at Sheffield
M.15.267 & Rev Jona. Hubbard ordained pastor. Mr Edwards
of N.H. made first prayer. Mr Rand of Sunderland preached.

p.155. Mr Breck was quietly ordained at Springfield Jan 27
M.15.267 Officiating ministers — Mr Wetstead, Mr Cooper, Sermon,
Hadley 102. Mr Chauncey of Hadley, charge, Mr Rand of Sunderland,
Laying on hands. — closed by singing latter part of 118th psalm

A vessel from Bramford with horses & hogs ran on rock
near Bramford & lost many animals

Wife of Rev Eben Parkman of Westboro died Jan 27 and
was buried Feb. 2. — left husband & 2 sons & 2 daus.

Margaret Fisher aged 26 died of Consumption at Dedham
Feb. 2, & at her request, she was opened after death
by physicians & her lungs &c. examined — for the
benefit of the living. Examination published in detail.
Mr Lewis' body also opened & examined — statement published

Feb 17 Throat Distemper in New Jersey
M.46.30 Do Do at Shelburne Mass. Ports mouth N.H.

Feb 24. The distemper has reached Western part of Conn.
M.46.30 reached at Stamford — where some have buried
3 or 4 children, & Mr John Smith 5 children

English beans, pears & garden seeds, just imported [M.9.240

March 2. A Statement about Mr Breck, [illegible] in his opponents.

March 1. Queen's birth day celebrated — guns, illuminations

Mrs Esther Stoddard relict of Rev S.S. died at
Northampton Feb. 10 in her 92d year. Dau of Rev
Mr Wahaam of Windsor — first husband Rev E. Mather —
Her husband Stoddard died 7 years before in 86th year. She
had 3 children by Mr Mather & 12 by Mr Stoddard.
of the former 1 survives; of the latter 2 sons 5 daughters.
She has left about 50 grand children & more g. children.

1736

Mrs Stoddard - continued -

"She was a singular ornament to her sex, a great blessing in every relation she sustained, & not only greatly respected & honored by those related to her but by the whole Town & all that knew her, for her exemplary piety, prudence, & universal goodness. Though she bore patiently the decays and infirmities of age yet she was often longing & hungering to the "rest which remains for the people of God" May all her posterity inherit her virtues & be followers of such who through faith & patience inherit the promises."

April 1. 6th Day of Hasting &-

Mr Parker, pastor of the dissenting Congregation at South Carolina, lately died. They want another minister. 6 men there have subscribed 300£ of that currency per year for his support

mand 16.30 The distemper spreads at Dover, Casco, York. & Portsmouth

A Still house burnt in Charlestown

Prices in Philadelphia - Wheat 3/3. flour 9/. hundred beef 32/. pork 35/ to 40/. Indian Corn 1/8. flaxseed 3/ m.4.77. linn 2/3. molasses 1/6. Cotton wool 1/

Do in New York - Wheat 3/3 Indian 2/. flour 9/. pork 37/ to 40/ Con.10.90 beef 32/. tallow 3 lb. rum 2/2 molasses 1/4 Cotton wool 1/. fine salt 1/9. coarse salt 1/4.

March 17 at Night house of John Green in Brookfield was burnt about 11 o clock - fire took it is supposed in a tramme stack in the chimney & burnt into the end of a beam &c. - & all was soon consumed; a boy 3. & girl 17 were also consumed to ashes & cinders - they were in the chamber - she ran down in haste, but went back to save her brother, asleep, & thus lost her life. Remains found March 19. Every thing burnt - family reduced from plenty to poverty

m.11.191

Japanned Seaboard & waiters for sale [Con.10.1014.

Velvet masks - rum thread; hair caps m.12.56 rolls, sprigg wires, pendants, canes &c. & such things as ribbands & cauls, large carpets

m. [illegible] 1742

April.

Philadelphia Entries & Clearances of Vessels March 25 1735 to March 25 1736 - 199

(In 1730 161 entries 171 cleared) Cleared same time - 212

m15 721 At New York - Some years, entered - 241
cleared 242

In Mass. R.I. & N.H. same year, entered - 761.
cleared 860

(Connecticut not in - about 140 yearly as is estimated.

Scarlet fever at Ipswich & other places m.16.31

A "Tobacconist" advertises. — 30 pipkins Irish butter also m.9.33

m.16.30 Physicians about Boston (the distemper was in Boston) give an opinion (Wm Douglass one) that the disease proceeds from some affection in the air, and not from infection received from the sick or Goods in their neighborhood. — (This was to quiet alarm, so that merchants might come as usual to trade, &c

N E. Weekly Journal.

1736. May.

White servants frequently ran away, and were advertised — they were it seems bound to serve a certain number of years — were from Europe mostly. Rewards of 3. 6 or 10 £ offered.

Con 10.395 One had on — a piece coat, 2 Jackets, one cloth one ho[illegible] stripe spotted cotton Linen shirt; checked plush breeches —

Teas — bohea 26/ congo 34/ pekoe 50/ Imperial 35/ green 20/
m.4.79. m.14.268

m.9.404 A woman in New York sentenced to death for stealing money.

Hadley 1.41. (This may be another treat from Hadley) Wm Partridge, drew all sorts of writings, bonds, deeds &

Con 10.395 English servant-runaway — had on a cap, leather breeches, striped homespun Jacket, yarn stockings single sole shoes, — took also cloth coat, dove color, striped holland Jacket, 2 or 3 pairs shoes. 10 £ reward

Sickness Lodged to Bristol, RI

Vendue of Books

m 11.56. White gloves suitable for funerals for sale

m Aservant maids time for 3 years 5 mo. for sale

Jun "Melancholly State of this province considered".
m.14.284 a pamphlet for sale.

m.11.46 Connecticut beef, pork Head & ale now by the barrel
p.144 m.9.88
Marriage of Prince of Wales celebrated

m 11.166 Albany beer for sale

p.155. Pamphlets about Mr Breck. &c | m.16.263

m Welch maids servants time for 5 years for sale

July Indians from Stockbridge here 29 of them with Mr Sargent

Aug Mr Wentworths estate, as negroes, horses, carts, &c sold

A pamphleton the Throat Distemper, and
m.15.387 how many died in New Hampshire, with reflections.

Spanish Indian man servant run away.
Con.10 395 castor hat, cinnamon coat, stripe linsey-woolsey Jacket, white homespun trousers, yarn stockings, shoes with buckles

Mrs Mary Clap, wife of Rev Thos. Clap of Windham
Con.5.273 died Aug. 9. in 44th year — Dau of Rev. Nath Whiting first Minister of W. much praised

m.11.56 Funeral Sermons — many printed [m.15.387]

The distemper continues at Portsmouth — has reached Antigua

m.11.78 Much damage by lightning

Aug 31. A Story "may be depended on for a truth" the Editor says.

Mass Centinel p. 406 A rock 10 feet long & 6 through, judged to weigh 20,000 lb at New London — had lain there many years near the water side — is lately removed (how many times) about 25 feet on a rising ground, & water fills the hole when the rock used to lie.

1736

Letter from Springfield dated Aug 28. says the Throat Distemper has got into that town & several other towns on Connecticut river, especially Enfield, Windsor Hadford, Wethersfield, Middletown &c M.16.30

Sept 14. Some days ago at Springfield a boy was found in the woods by a wild bull, & the bull ripped open his belly with his horn; the boy fell & the bull left him. The boy then got up, & walked along, holding some of his bowels which came out of the wound in his hands; the bull saw him & again made towards him, but a man happened to be near & stopped him. The boys wounds was sewed up, & he is likely to do well. The bull was killed after this. M.15.79

Wm Douglass' "History of the Epidemical Eruptive Miliary Fever lately in America & Mesenteritis, which prevailed in Boston in 1735 and 1736" — for sale. M.15.387

Chocolat, Coffee & Tea — are frequently advertised.
Bohea tea 24/ to 28/. Congo 34/. Pekoe 50/ green 20/ to 30/ Imperial 40/ to 60/ — refined sugars often advertised. M.4.154 4.79 M.14.268 Sugars 1/ to 3/. Lit Sugar candy. M.13 Com. 9.217

Mahomet Weyonomon, a chief of Mohegans, & great grandson of Uncas died in England in August. Miss Cunningham 410.

Gov Belcher's wife died Oct 6. 1736 — buried Oct 12.
Funeral of Mary Belcher. At the hall prayer at the house — coffin was covered with black velvet richly adorned; pall supported by 6. Gov & relations followed in deep mourning; next went relations & the principal "gentlemen in" the town; council — ministers — Pres & Coll. of Yale & others. Gov's coach covered with black cloth & adorned with escutcheons of coat of arms was drawn by 4 horses — all bells tolled & half minute guns were fired at Castle & on board his Maj: ships; the streets through which the funeral passed & the tops of the houses and windows were crowded with spectators M.11.56.

She was daughter of Wm Partridge Esq. formerly Lt Gov of N.H. and was married 1705-6. "She lived in the splendor of a gentlewoman"; yet was economical, liberal to poor, &c.

Oct 18. Mr Prince preached the funeral sermon. Gov's pew & the pulpit were put in mourning & richly adorned with escutcheons

Mad Wine advertised — 35 pipes at auction. M.16.12

Nov 1735 to Oct 18. 1736. in the precincts of Byfield at Newbury Falls 99 persons died, mostly children. Only 85 families there. 8 families lost 4 or 5 children & one lost 8 only goodwife — by the mortal distemper. M.14.30

Wines — price — Madeira 35 £ per pipe of 125 Gal.
do Canary 7.14. per Quarter Cask. 24. "
" " 11.10 " " " 24 "

Oct Distemper is in the Cape + (Md) M.16.36 M.15. 102.

160 C & E Weekly Journal

1736

Nov 11. Thanksgiving. Rev. A H Lon.
Connecticut made contributions on that
Day for christianizing the Indians.

Nov 14 Fast in Connecticut on account of the
m.16.31. Mortal sickness in so many towns there

Dec 1 In Oct last one Mr Bronson of Woodbury
m.15.76 being a hunting, saw, as he thought a deer, & shot
at it; it proved to be his own son, who died
in a few hours.

Hadley 314. At Hatfield meeting upon Thanksgiving, Mr John Burk
m.14.84 of Hadfield, having been on mill river (near
m.15.73. what he lives) to invite a family to dine with
him the next day, in returning, fell from
a narrow bridge made with plank into the
river and was drowned

Dec 7 From Hampshire - we hear that many
m.15.303. cattle have died in the fields occasioned as is
supposed by eating smutty corn, of which there
has been more than usual this year

Dec 7. At Hadley some time over a week ago, a small
Hadley out house of Mr Lanney was burnt, and
1.102 in it one of Mr L's sons. This son was liberally
m.15.324 educated, & preached sometimes but of late was
distracted, & was confined in the building consumed.
He used frequently to cry Fire in the night &
for this reason his cry now was not heeded
till too late.

Dec 14 Sermon by Rev Wm Williams, Hatfield.
p.152 Preached at time of General Awakening -
m 15.86 Long Title - "The Duty & Interest of a People", &c
+ added to it, a letter from Rev. Jona. Edwards, giving
an account of the wonderful work of God in
those parts, &c. [more at length in N. Hampshire, No. 3.

Indian dances in Connecticut - they assembled
Mass. at Middletown for a dance lately - the Great
p 77 endeavored to prevent the excesses they usually run
into, and numbers of Mohegs, Farmington and
Middletown Indians withdrew & kept good order -
The rest walked round in fit time.
Last fall they assembled from New Milford, Patchuk &
other places to wash off mourning by a dance
Some opposed, especially John Whattawan and
abated some of the folly

1737

Jany 7 Israel Williams, Justice of the peace.
Burials last year whites 532. blacks 85. both 617
Baptisms 514.
Burials in Charlestown 39 whites, 5 blacks
Baptised 56

m.15.301 A negro child to be given away.

N.E. Weekly Journal

1737

At Arlington, (now Winchester) Rev. Joseph Ashley was ordained Nov 24. 1736.
Mass. 2 315 m. 15. 267. Rev. Mr Bull of Westfield preach. Mr Doolittle of Northfield gave charge; Ashley of Deerfield, Right hand.

Towns 6 miles square — allowed to be laid out June 1733. was laid out under Col. Josiah Willard of Lancaster on the banks of Con River on E side "over against Northfield". — Has in 3 years about 40 houses built & town for public worship & about as many families, & minister. Gen Court ordered 5 acres demd to each house lot, but Double that has been done.

m. 15. 86 "Considerations on Money & Trade" advertised.
"Poor Richards Almanac" for 1737. acc from Phila.
Some persons perished with cold in January
m. 15. 400 "choice Sopus flour". adv.
Feb "A valuable negro man belonging to a man
m. 15. 391 in Medfield" killed by the kick of a horse.
Non resident Propr. of Lands in Hadley 3 precincts are notified about their taxes for 1735, by John Nash, Precinct clerk.
m. 15. 324 John Stiles of Dorchester — house burnt.
Great Thaw at Norwich Jan 16 — Current stopped by ice & water rose 20 feet in 10 minutes — three warehouses carried off — some casks of ale were left on roofs of low houses.

Road from Housatonnuc to Westfield has
Mass. 2 314 m. g. 253. been accounted almost impassable by horsemen & footmen; it was so far mended by a few men last fall that 8 sleighs came down from Hous. to Westfield the last week in January & performed it in one day.
("Slays" it is spelled). Letter from Springfield Jan. 28 [Sutton's 1738]
Feb The Winter seems to have been very cold
Misc. g. 2 91 though the paper does not directly say so.
Sabbath Lib 2 p. 162-163 "The religious improvement of the Cold" a sermon by Rev M Cooper from Psalm 147. 17. adv.
Misc. 10. 142 m. 15. 139 m. 18. 86.
Sudden deaths frequent
March 31. Fast to be.
Several persons perished with cold in Pennsylvania about middle of Jany. Jan 25 the Delaware at P. was still solid ice: booths on it. but Schuylk[illegible] had broken up.
abt Feb 4 a man on Long Island rode over the Sound on the ice at Whitestone when one never rode over before; in attempting to ride back to ashore frozen in the ice he drank & perished. [Same down Jany. 1852]
m. 10. 135 Great Rain & freshet at Killingly &c. June 10

162 N E Weekly Journal

1737 Feb 18. Sarah Williams, daughter of late Rev John Williams of Deerfield, died at Woburn very suddenly at house of Capt Isaac Dupee

Deerfield p. 1144

Garden seeds, peas & beans early. imported & for sale | mass c. 240.
of all sorts,

Mond 1. Birth day of Queen celebrated here.

Prices at Boston - Madeira Wine 16/ Gal. Canary 10/
Greencanary 7/6. Vidonia 7/. Redwine 7/. Fayal 6/
N E Rum old 7/.

M. 15. 102

At Springfield Jan 30 in night following a cold rain fell & froze on the trees, by which a multitude were broken down; The damage to timber & fruit trees in that town estimated at 1000£ The like never known there.

Mercy 289

Mond 22. We have the following Melancholy account from North Hampton:-

M. 4 159
M. 15. 98

"On the 13th inst being Lord's Day, in the time of the forenoon exercise, just after the rev Mr Edwards had begun his sermon, the whole front gallery of the meeting house suddenly fell down without the least cracking or warning given beforehand; the number of persons in the gallery is not known; tis supposed several scores were grievously hurt & wounded, many of whom were thought to be dangerous but none were immediately killed must be looked upon as a wonderful preservation. At that time very affecting shrieks & cries were heard by the amazed & wounded. The meeting house is a very ancient building, & the inhabitants have taken to building a new house for the public worship of God within a few feet of it, which we suppose is almost completed."

At Albany Mond 5. "The ice is still 4 feet thick in our river & the snow 3 feet deep and in the mountains much deeper" Letter from A.

Mass. 16. 142

Dear Jos. Hall died at Yarmouth Jan 29. aged 72
Father of Rev Mr Hall of Sutton.

Mond 31 Fast.

Glass wan for sale, viz punch bowls, candlesticks salvers, cans, canisters, jelly glasses, bird founts wine glasses — also Earthen, Stone & malt ware

M. 12. 61

M. 15. 92

M. 15. 104 A Pulpit in the house at South End - noticed

April 13 Fast in Conn. 1690

April 26 Great numbers of Sheep & Lambs have died by the late cold & unseasonable weather

Bailey's dictionary advertised - 1 Vol. Folio.

May 3 Provisions very scarce at Edgartown.

1737 N E Weekly Journal.
p.162 Letter from Rev J. Edwards, dated Northampton
a.4.159 March 19 — giving a detailed account of
the falling of the Gallery. In part of Mr Hs
The house had been sp[illegible] gradually at bottom
the sills, walls giving away, especially on the
fore side by the weight of timber at top pressing
on the braces that are inserted into the posts
& beams; spread more than ordinarily this
Spring by the heaving of the ground by the extream
frosts of last winter, is now settling again on
that side. What is said the door by the
Trustees of Meeting. [The "fore side", or the side
on which the front gallery was, was next
the Street, or S. side?] whereby the underpin-
ning was disordered and the ends of the posts
that bore up the front gallery were drawn off
from the girts on which they rested. The whole
fell suddenly upon those below, the gallery
seemed to break & sunk down just in the midst.
The noise was amazing, & the shrieks & crying
Dolorous. Those in the gallery were thrown in
heaps near the front door, because the mid-
front sunk [front door was on S. side.] The gallery
broke to pieces, & those under were buried in
the ruins; under loads of timber. Many were
greatly bruised and flesh torn, but no bone
broken or joint put out; some thought almost
dead are greatly recovered; one young woman
remains in dangerous circumstances by
an inward hurt in the breast, but there is more
hope of her recovery. The preservation can
be ascribed to nothing but the care of Providence
in disposing of the situations of every sort of
timber &c. The most wonderful preservation
was with regard to the women & children
that were in the middle alley under the
gallery where it came down first & hardest
great force & nothing to break the force
We kept Wednesday March 16 as a Day of
humiliation for this rebuke, & Thanksgiving
for so wonderful a preservation.

May 15.92 Delph, stone & glass ware, advertised. metal
teapots, cups & saucers — plates mugs, &c
m.11.207 Silver Watches — advertised.
m.15.418 mens hats & caps.
mis.9.282 A Black Moose to be seen for 6d a person
2 Stage Coaches — imported from London — are
p.165. to pass & repass from Boston to R Island once
a week, to carry travellers & goods — to begin
about June 1.
p.[illegible] 3000 head of cattle died on Long Island last
mis.c.9.291. winter besides sheep & lambs innumerable
850 qt. cattle died in town of Hempstead.

1764
1737

N.E. Weekly Journal

Depreciation of Money & its effect on the Salaries of Ministers, &c. Dec. 17

M.4.84 / 4.148

Wheat is 13 or 14/ bushl, milk 3d pt. meat 10 to 12 a lb
butter 3d [illegible] Molasses 2/8 gl. candles 1/6 lb. washing 4/. day
Ironing 4/. day. nursing 15/ a week. a maid 20 £ a year [one 3 for 4 lbs. or about 3 for 1.
Expense of one ("my") family for a week - 9 persons. misc. c. 160
Diet - 1 person milk & bread for breakfast 4d
dinner 1.2
milk & bread. supper — 4
small beer all day — 2
2.1.
1 day is 14/. a week — & for 9 persons 6.6.0 a week
& for 52 a year 327.12.0.

All things are included in above — corn, meal, flour biscuit, hog's fat, butter, sugar, cheese, meat, fish, fowls eggs, herbs, roots, oats, vinegar, pickles, molasses, beer, &c.

Other expenses.

Washing 1 day in 4 weeks 13 days a year 4/ and his diet 4/ } 3.5.0
Ironing — same — 3.18.0
M.11.10. Hat to make soap for a year — 1.10.0
M.12.04. Candles 3 a night. 9 to 10, for study, keeping room and kitchen — 6d a night — & a year 9.2.0
M.8.723. 30 bushels sand a year @ 10d — 1.5.0
— maid a year — 20.0.0
Shoes 1 pair a quarter for 8 persons (not maid) 20.0.0
Coarse knit worsted stockings a year for 8 persons — 8.0.0
395.5.0

No coffee, tea, chocolate, spirits, wine, ale, cider, pipes tobacco, spice nor fruits, included.

No Hospitality nor charity, nor pocket expenses, nor expense of sickness, lying-in, medicines, nor nurses included.

No schooling of children, nor quills, ink, paper nor books — nor wig, nor hat, no Laying no repair of furniture nor tools — nothing for upholsterer, seamstress, tailor, nor shoemaker — and no clothing inc.

He says the ministers salaries 40 years ago amounted to 104 £ silver money — He says the English half pence are called 3 pence here and pass for that — & their salary is paid at that rate & must in those ½ pence at 3d each.
£ 80 half pence make a £. at that rate; so 3/40 sterling is 20/. — or 4/6 N.E. is equal to 20/. depreciated currency)
Pieces p. 1

He says the highest Congregational-ist Salaries (Episc. ministers get more from England) in Boston are equal to 52 £ in English half pence (at ½d each) & can called 312 £ by the people (at ½d at 3d each)
Ministers are spending their estates, or running into debt & are clamored & harassed — cannot sell if they wish, and presents run very low.

[See accounts in 17-8, miscl. No 4.86

1737 May

M.15.224, Cisterns for rain water mentioned. pumps,
M.15.84 China ware is often for sale—
M.12.203. Fire in the woods in Rochester; 1 house burnt.

Gov. Belcher mentions late disorders and tumults in Boston — the paper does not note them

M.14.227 House breaking & thefts — not rare and then

June 7 mo. Clarke Esq. died June 13 — was one of the Jonas Clarke of Cambridge & born in 1657

Hats for ladies

M.15.186 2 Articles against Slavery in the paper — good reasons given.

M.4.118 Samuel Smith of Lynne — was greasing the cogs of a grist-mill — got caught & drawn in so as to kill him. June 21. Dreadfully mangled.

p.163 The 2 Stage coaches to Newport began to run
M.N.O.Q. 254 June 28. Tuesday — to go & return once a week one of them. passage 6s. each way.
Start from Boston Tuesday & reach Newport Thursday.
Start from Newport Thursday & reach Boston Friday.
M.11.163 14 lbs baggage allowed to each; 6d lb for all over.

June. Hezekiah Wright of N.H. Coroner for Hampshire
John Stoddard just Justice of Pleas
E. Porter, T. Dwight. W. Pynchon Jr other Jus. of Pleas

June 22. Upper Ashuelot raised a meeting house
M.N.O.Q. 345 19.265 40 by 35 feet — 20 feet Stud — in 5½ hours — the — supped on a fat moose, killed the day before.

July 5. Rev John Adams Pox — advertised.
3 negroes in York have attempted rapes.

Con. 9.218 Sheick Sidi, a Christian from Beyrout near
M.1.2.299 Mt Lebanon, arrived in Boston July 20 from England. with interpreter & 2 servants — in Turkish Costume
M.N.O.Q. 104 Men & women's saddles, imported, 8 to 15s each, with
M.N.O.210 fine cloth housing trimmed with silk lace & fringe
Snuff from 10s to 24s per lb.
The Excise upon strong liquors was "farmed" or let out by committee

Aug. 11 The married a respectable couple in
M.4.338 Boston in the manner of the Quakers
18.82 attracted a great concourse — it was in Old Brick Church, Quaker M. house not large enough.
Gov. Council &c attended — It detailed by concourse in News Letter.

M.11.207. Watches & Timepieces

Sept. China Ware — viz "complete setts for the tea table
M.15.88.91 china plates, bowls, cups & saucers — china tea pots.
M.15.391 Negroes just arrived from Africa — for sale.
M.2.3 Brilliant Aurora Borealis seen at R.I.
on night of Aug. 11 — including a broad arch
E. to W. through the zenith. (Described at Cambridge N.P.

Excise of liquors, lemons &c for Suffolk was farmed to
Samuel Wells Esq. for 2056£ a year for 3.

Weekly Journal ceases after Sept 1737. except a few numbers, till 1740, and that year is very imperfect.

* John Beckmann — "History of Inventions and discoveries." Translated from the German. Printed at London 1797. Beckmann was a University of Gottingen. He wrote 1797 "the London Edition 2 Vols. 12 mo. 1823, has various additions". Beckmann + Additions all mingled. Make confusion.

Paving Streets. Several cities had paved streets before the Christian era; but cities at present in Europe (Rome partly excepted) were not paved till 12th or 13th century. Carthage had paved streets; also some cities of Greece & Rome &c. Rome itself was only partially paved — was full of dirt &c. Pompeii, where was paved

Modern Paved Streets. Cordova was paved by Saracens about 850. Paris, stands next, but orders to pave (Chron. S. 79. were first issued 1184. by Philip II. it cost 11000 marks of silver. as late as 1641 many of the streets were not paved. Dijon had paved streets 1391.

London streets were not paved till after 1100 — the beginning is not known. Holborn was first paved 1417. and others 1544, 1571, &c. Smithfield 1614. Paving act 1762. Highbury was paved about 1415.

For some centuries the citizens of Paris were required to clean & repair the street before their house at their own expense. There were severe laws to effect this in 1388 & other times. "But the nobility and clergy, who always wish for immunities, endeavored to exempt themselves from the burthen;" but in 1349 a law was passed that no one should be exempted from cleaning the streets. In 1609 the streets began to be cleaned at the public expense. 70,000 livres, raised by 80 sous for cleaning the streets. In 1748. the expense was 206,000 livres.

In 14th century all persons might throw any thing from their windows in Paris, at any time, after crying 3 times Gare de l'eau. This was prohibited in 1372 & 1395. (Misc. No 2. p. 147. It continued in Edinburgh 1750, at night and late; seems to have continued in Paris nearly to 1513. Streets of Paris very filthy & other cities.

(Privies were first introduced into Paris 1297 by order of the Misc. No 2. p. 164. Government in 16th century. (In 1513. in Madrid the King of Spain was dissuaded of this convenience 1773, when Hawkesworth found privies at New Zealand. Privies began to be erected at Warsaw within these few years. for the first time. Two Volumes, 12 mo. published at Troyes and Paris, 1756. gives information on this subject. One of his questions was "Si l'usage de chier en plein air etoit universel chez les anciens peuples." He shows that the Greeks had privies in their houses. Beckman attributes dirty streets in Madrid & other places in former days, to the want of privies.

On the Paris code of laws of 1513 it is ordered that every house should have a privy. all were to have "latrines et privez suffisans en leurs maisons." This was renewed 1533. & 1538, but still was not entirely observed. In 1700 there was a strict command "that people should be constructing privies in their houses, & repair those already constructed within a month" under penalty of fine &c. Similar order at Nevers, Calais, Tournay, Melun, and other cities. "Similar regulations were much more older in Germany than in Paris"

See Edinburgh. Mis. 7. 159. London Misc. 4. 232.

* The work is now in Young men's Institute. Northampton. 1848.

About 1600. the Streets of Berlin were never swept & were wallowed in the filth. heaps of dirt lay in the streets long after this. "Hog sties were erected in the Streets, sometimes even under the windows". This was forbidden in 16[illegible], but was not suppressed till 1681.

Privies however were common in the large towns of Germany before they were in Paris – they are noticed at Frankfort on the Mayne in 1477. and 1496. It appears however that the streets, & rooms of most German cities were constructed before such conveniences were thought of, & were erected through force at a later period.

Chimneys. "It is very doubtful whether the common dwelling houses of the Greeks & Romans, had chimneys – that is passages or funnels formed in the walls to carry away smoke from the fire, grate or stoves through the different stories, & the summit of the edifice!" Beckmann is confident the Greeks & Romans had no chimneys – others think otherwise. He says caminus does not signify a chimney. The kitchen smoke went through doors & windows. & the ancients had chimneys, they were very rare, at any rate. [Fire & Curfew

It is not known when chimneys first came into use. There were none in the 16th, 15th & 12th Centuries. In the middle ages people had fires in a hole or pit in the center of the floor, under an opening in the roof; when the fire was burnt out, or they simply went to bed, the hole was shut by a cover of wood. There was a law common every where to have the fire extinguished, and a cover put over the fire place at a certain time in the evening. This was signified by ringing a bell, called curfew bell by the English, and couvre feu by the French. William the Conqueror ordered this 1068, and fixed the time at 7* in the evening, to prevent nocturnal assemblies. The law was abolished 1100

p. 68. Misc. 2. 242

Mss. 8. 386.

Misc. 12. 90.

* 8. 11. say

The oldest certain account of chimnies is in 1347 – when many were [illegible] down by an earthquake at Venice. Chimneys are mentioned 1348, 1368, &c. They were at first spacious, needed new chimney sweepers, when smaller flues were built, boys & people of small size were employed to clean them. They [illegible] in Piedmont in many [illegible] low [illegible] chimney in Paris [illegible] 350 [illegible] boys.

Buckwheat was brought to Europe from Asia after 1500. Introduced into France about 1520, and was much used by the poor. It received its name from the likeness of the seeds to the fruit of the beech tree (called buche or buke in German, buk in Swedish &c. was common in Germany in 16th century. Was cultivated in England as early as 1597.

M. 9. 100

Tin Plates. Germany furnished Europe after 1620. Any little done at tinning plate-iron in England till after 1730.
[See Misc. No. 2. 43.

Beckmann's Inventions.

Saddles. The earliest riders sat on the bare back of their horses. A piece of cloth, a mattress, a piece of leather or hide, were the first things put on the horse's back to ride on. They became in time more costly. Yet when common, many rode on the bare back. The Old Germans considered such coverings disgraceful. In the time of Alex. Severus, the horses of Roman cavalry had beautiful coverings, but saddles were unknown. Saddles are supposed to have been invented about 350 [1350] that is saddles with frames, &c. but there is no certain proof. It is supposed the ancient covering was gradually transformed into a saddle. He speaks above of the modern saddle. The Romans had saddles in A.D. 385, when they were ordered by Theodosius not to weigh over 60 pounds, for post horses. This was probably soon after their invention. In the 5th century, saddles were splendidly ornamented. It is said that saddles were used in Persia before they were at Rome, &c.

Side saddles not noticed by B.

Stirrups – not known to ancients – first certainly mentioned about 600 A.D. They are mentioned in the 7th century, and afterwards. Many did without them in the 12th century, as it was considered a mark of effeminacy to ride without them.

Horse shoes.

The Greeks & Romans used a covering for the hoofs of their horses & cattle but knew nothing about nailed on. These socks which they used did not secure the hoof from injury; nor were they commonly used. In some countries, horses still go unshod.

Horse shoes, such as we now use, were first mentioned in 9th century, but said to have been invented & introduced into England by William the Conqueror. Beckmann shows that shoes were known much earlier. Entire shoes covered the whole hoof, covering cloth, leather, iron, &c. were moveable & ornamental, to unite with liquids. Nails were first used; the oldest certain account of nails with feathers is 636. There are other notices in the 7th century, and 8th. Nails were probably used long before 636, and nails several centuries after this, even in 16th.

Whales. Beckmann believes these were first brought to Europe from America. They were unknown to Greeks, Romans, and most of Europe, till after America was discovered. Oviedo describes them 1525, as a new food, domesticated in Mexico, &c. He and others at first called them a kind of **Peacock**. They were found in Mexico & subsequently in Virginia, &c. He called delicious food. Known in Italy 1557 – in England about 1555 and perhaps 1530 – in France about 1540. Were carried from Europe to Asia & Africa.

Tulips & many other flowers in England were brought from the East; & other countries.
The Orientals especially Turks, were the first to cultivate a variety of flowers in gardens for ornament & pleasure. The Tulip & most of the flowers were transported from their gardens to ours. They were brought probably from the East to Europe about 1550.
The Tulipomania in the Netherlands was at its greatest height in 1634. 35. 36 & 37. Single roots were sold for over 2000 florins, a very few for much greater sums. All ranks took to the speculation from the nobleman to the maid servant. One man made 60 000 florins in 4 months. In 3 years over 10 millions were expended in this trade in one town in Holland. It was a game played like the Mississippi scheme & stock jobbing. Roots were divided & subdivided, & sold according to weight; & is known a 3 or 4 ounces of one root. The trade fell all of a sudden — many could not pay & were ruined, the buyers paid 10 per cent for their annuity.

Garden Flowers. The Greeks & Romans did not cultivate flowers. They were content with those that grew around them. The modern taste for flowers came from Persia to Constantinople & thence to Europe in 16th century. Some flowers were brought from the East & West Indies, but mostly from the Levant. See Martin Version of Beckmann, II. 12. 93.
ill. 2. 267. ill. 12. 398.

Bellows. Known as an imitation of the lungs, & known to the ancients.
ill. 11. 289

Coaches. In France in 14th & 15th & even 16th centuries, the French kings commonly rode on horses, the servants of the Court on mules & the ladies sometimes on asses. Persons of rank often sat behind their equerry. Princesses in France did not use carriages in 15th century.
f. 175 Emy. 338

In Paris at all the palaces & public buildings there were steps for mounting on horseback such as those the parliament caused to be erected in 1599. Yet carriages were used in France in 13th century. In 1294 citizens were forbidden to use carriages. ("chars", Froissart.) Three Coaches only were in Paris in 1550 — in which Henry II usually rode on horseback but he had a coach & was assassinated in it. The oldest carriages in England were called whirlicotes. Coaches first known in Eng. 1580. A coach & 6 horses used in 1619. Coaches in Spain 1540. The only coaches used in France 1550 & in England 1625.
Com. 284. ill. 12. 186

Corn mills — and the riches — antiquity. [A mortar is that which pounds; mill grinds, breaks, crushes.] the mortar — then the Hand mill — then a mill driven by cattle.

Water mills were introduced in the Julian (Caesar & Cicero, & all their dates.) Rome had water mills, at least in the time of Augustus. Vitruvius describes them. Yet hand mills long continued, & cattle mills. There were 300 cc water mills at Rome. 300 years after Augustus; about 400 mills. There were mill slaves 319 — men who were obliged to grind at the mill.

Public water mills first appear about 398 — were regulated & supported by the Government. The mills of Rome were on the canals which conveyed water to the city; they were driven by a small quantity of water, & probably exerted but little work. Slaves were so plenty & cheap [illegible] mills continued: after the abolition of slavery, water mills were more employed. In 536 when the Goths stopped the aqueducts of Rome, Belisarius erected mills on boats in the Tiber, which were driven by the current, and were successful. This is the invention of floating mills. After this improvement water mills were known all over Europe & were never laid aside. There were water mills in France & Germany before 400. [not many] and in every subsequent century. Often noticed in deeds & charters. Hand mills & cattle mills were used however in France &c for centuries. [Mill from Mollere to grind. R. Brunne. Chaucer. that which grindeth. R. Mill Sam. Spenser.]

Wind mills were known in England & France about the time the crusades began — supposed to have been used in Germany before — were used some in the East. A windmill was erected at Spires 1393, at Frankfort 1442. were known in Holland before. [illegible] to grind corn at the mills of the feudal lords.

[illegible] bolted pantin bran by sieves moved by hands, in ancient & modern times, till 1502, machinery & bolting mills was first employed at Wittenau, Saxony. Before this coarse meal bolted flour was used. After this much bolting cloth was manufactured. Misc. 2 235

Her bolter was a sieve in form of an extended b[illegible] applied to the work of the mill so that the meal might fall into it. Coarse flour was used before. About 1700, Saxony made bolting cloths — used to pay 12 to 15000 dollars [illegible] for them before made of wool, same as ladies samplers. Much made in England. Says bakers in England still sift by hand.

[See Com. No. 9. 270. Misc. 2. 235.

Toll of mills 1/24 or 1 1/3 qt. Later 1/21. or 1 1/2 qt. Com. & Misc. 1. 182.

Sawmills.

In early periods the trunks of trees were split with wedges into three pieces, & then sawn through the middle. The saw is an ancient invention. The Greek saw was like ours (compare saw.) — but was used in common handsaw. [a frame saw is depicted in ...]

Page 51. Mss. 2. 298. " 4. 171. Ed. Enc. 575.

Sawmills were erected on the Roer in Germany in the 4th century. The Romans cut stone by water-saws. Greek & Roman writers give no account of a mill for sawing wood; the antiquity of watersaw mills are now a matter of uncommon; it appears therefore that the old construction of them was forgotten or important improvements had been made which made them appear new.

There were sawmills at Augsburg in 1327 though Beckmann says they were invented in 17th century. Such mills often occur in 15th century — Breslau 1427, Erfurt 1490, — Norway had the first sawmill about 1530. [1322 in 1555 is spring-saw] Soon after one was built in Holland. Some mills in 16th century had mills with several sawblades, which cut several boards at the same time. First sawmill in Sweden 1653.

In England, sawmills were violently opposed by the sawyers, and in 1663, it was found necessary to abandon one erected by Dutchmen near London, one erected in 1700 was in danger of being destroyed by the populace. A wood sawmill was pulled to pieces by a mob in 1767 — 1768. Edward Wind's sawmill at Leith, Scotland, before 1768. Others were built in England after 1763.

Mss. 4. 302.

Circular Saws ... in addition to Beckmann — at Ballers a. 1814 and 9 [illegible] in Rensselaer 1815.

Clocks

moved by wheels & weights seem to have been invented in 11th century — first by Saracens, [in Spain] they are noticed in 13th & 14th centuries [as in monasteries] till some time after [clocks] were erected in monasteries. First public clock [was] at Padua. One [was] erected upon Bologna 1356. Next was one in Paris and Dalen 1370, at Strasburg, & Courtray. at Spires 1395 Nuremburg 1462. Venice 1497. Pound 1500 clocks began to be used by private persons.

Con. 9. 280.

Supplementum Chronicorum (Latin) 17th century p. 1208

Above from Professor Hamberger. [Orosius and a clock. Amer. has a clock on abbey or town?]

Beckmann says Dante (lived 1265 to 1321) is the first author who mentions a clock that struck the hour. Striking clocks not uncommon in Italy after 1350. There were clocks in England, for 2. before 1300 — Very first clocks [in Spain] probably [were] for a long period after their invention [illegible] 1400 on Church Tower in Sweden.

[illegible] one in Pavia [illegible] 1292. [illegible] at Augsburg 1344.

* "In the early part of the middle ages" seems to mean [illegible] 1523.

Watches.

Beckmann refers to a watch made before 1328, and owned by Robert Bruce, King of Scotland. Com. 9. 281

The earliest watch that he knows any thing about, in England, was made 1541, so dated. Henry VIII had a watch, probably older; & Charles V had watches. Some watches in time of Charles V struck the hour. In the more ancient watches catgut supplied the place of a chain; they were smaller than those now used commonly, often of an oval form. They were imperfect; and not in general use till after 1600. In 1631. Charles I of England, incorporated Clockmakers. Repeating watches were introduced under Charles II.

Error. The date is false. See below

Beckmann with additions 1823. says "Watches do not appear to have been in general use until about the time of Elizabeth." Will they permit this?

2S. The watch of Robert Bruce, above, was an imposture; the engraver put his name on it in an antiquated form, in order to get a high price for it. It was a modern watch.

Watches were not invented till about 1500. or perhaps after — "just mentioned towards end of 15th century" about 1500. Beckmann

Were round egg-shaped or oval - catgut for a chain.

Artichokes just known in Italy 1548 — brought from the Levant. Introduced into France about 1500; England a century later — Jerusalem Artichoke came later from Canada. M. vii. 1. 110; vii. 2. 350

Insurance — the oldest notices of Insurance, to cover losses, are of Florence 1523. There were regulations about Insurance by Charles V, 1537. 1549. & by Philip II 1556. 1563. 1570. Chamber of Insurance at Amsterdam 1598. First regulations in England 1601. II. 13. 152.

Sealing Wax. In Europe wax has been used for sealing since the earliest ages. Some wafers are found as old as 1624, but wafers were not commonly used till sometime after this. M. 13. 72.

Com. 9. 285. Page 261 of this.

Forks for eating were used in Italy (but not common) as early as between 1490 and 1500. Not used at the French court till about 1600. First considered a superfluous luxury, and forbidden in some convents. Strange that they were unheard of in England until Coryate carried one there. Food or meat used to be boiled or cooked soft, so as to be easily torn to pieces by the fingers. One carved for the rest.

200 years ago (viz 200 years before 1787) the people of Europe everywhere used their fingers; their tables were without forks

Paper Hangings of some sort were used before 1670. Com. 9. 284 At first made to look like cloth; something put on to give them a velvety appearance. [Were they hung up, or pasted on?

Vanes on steeples — an old custom in Europe — were made in figure of a cock as early as 820 — called weathercocks. Vanes put up to indicate the wind. Cock probably an emblem of Christian vigilance. [illegible] 1313 [illegible] Misc. 2. 114 [illegible] were in use before they were on steeples.

Every thing concerning Education, Universities & Schools on this side the Alps were copied from Italian models; these were the only patterns then to be had; the monks & other messengers of the Pope endeavored as much as they could to follow Italian examples — & do increase the Pope's power and their own aggrandizement.

Apothecaries — noticed in England 1345 — Florence 1484 Germany 1458. Sweden 1550

Book Censors. Government regulated books in centuries before the art of printing. At Athens, the works of Protagoras were burnt. Several books were burnt at Rome containing 20000 superstitious & astrological books to be burnt. The works of Labienus were condemned to the same & others. In the first centuries the books of Christians were burnt. After the spread of Christianity the clergy did as at least had done — & condemned writings they wished to the flames. The writings of Arius were condemned to the flames by the Council of Nice & Constantine threatened with death those who should conceal them. Subsequently the works of Nestorius & the writings of Eutyches were ordered to be burnt by Councils. Examples occurred in every century after these.

After printing was invented there were censors of the press as early as 1480. The oldest mandate for appointing a book censor was from Archbp. Berthold of Mentz in 1486. Pope Alexander VI. issued a bull, 1501, very severe against "books containing errors & pernicious doctrines". Pope Leo X. issued a work when to get approbation of Bishops &c. 1515 & still more severe decrees

p. 208

Lighting Streets. Antioch Rome & other cities had public lanterns in some streets but in general were not lighted. Lighting cities on festivals & joyful occasions has been a ancient practice in Egypt & Rome & frequently at Constantinople & other cities. Houses were also illuminated with lamps. The above festival lightings were illuminations.

Modern cities Paris was first lighted 1524.

See London lamps. 1736. Misc. 7. 156. 128.

174

Rev J. Grangers "Biographical History of England" In 6 vols. London 5th Edition 1824

Dress in France p.236

[Costume in England Cost. & Mis. I. 203. Costumes in France p.236

Remarks on Dress under Henry VIII.

Cost. & Mis. I. 211 The long peaked shoes & boots that appeared under Richard II. were revived again about 1650. Bulwer in 1650 mentions

Mi. I. p. 176 "fashioned shoes almost as long again as our foot" he calls them "long snouted"

Mi. 15. 418 Hats were introduced by a Swiss at Paris 1404 and were manufactured by Spaniards in London under Henry VIII. Before this both men & women in England wore close-knit woollen caps.

In the time of Anne, Richards Queen (II?) the women first wore trains. This Queen introduced

Cost. 329 Sidesaddles. Before this the English ladies rode as the French do at present [astraddle?] or on main saddle sideways.? Richard II. died 1399.

Under Elizabeth

The reign of Mary was the era of ruffs & farthingales. The dress of men in time of Henry VIII was like that of the present yeomen of the Guard. Ruffs & farthingales came from Spain. The latter in Spanish means vertugado as if intended to conceal pregnancy.

In this age the virgin hid her skin. The neck was concealed the arms covered to the wrists; petticoats long; head gear or coiffure close.

Men wore square toed shoes some very wide

Fine Spanish Needles made in England under Mary by a negro.

p 176. The beard expanded & extended itself more under Edward VI & Mary than from the Conquest to that time. The Normans disliked beards. were whiskers Bishop Gardiner & Cardinal Pole had great beards

Cost & M. I. 213 Under Elizabeth

The English cut the hair on the middle of the head & let it grow on the sides

The large jutting coat went out of fashion in this reign and a coat was worn resembling a waistcoat

Men's ruffs were moderate; women's ruffs & farthingales were enormous. The queen ordered all the high ruffs of men to be clipped till beyond a certain length. Lest they should equal the royal standard. She did the same with swords & daggers swords not to be over 3 feet, daggers not over 1 foot.

Misc. I. 350.

p. 175 Breeches, or more properly, drawers fell far short

M. 2. 259 of the knees: the defect was supplied by long hose, the tops of which were fastened under the drawers.

Stocking & knitting first brought to England from Flanders in 1564. A woman from Flanders taught the art of stocking.

Weaving Silk Stockings invented by Wm Lee 1599.

Pins made in England in this reign; before they were imported.

Knit Stockings first worn in England in this reign.

(Brought from Italy at first.

Masks, busks, fans & perukes first invented by Italian courtesans, and introduced into England under this reign.

Under Elizabeth.

Coaches invented in Hungary — first used in England
p. 167. by earl of Arundel. One was first made in England
vol. 9. 338. in 1555. — one in Elizabeth's time, in 1564. ....

1571. Allow 6 years, except nobility & some others, were required
p. 248 by law to wear caps of wool on Sabbaths & holydays,
upon penalty of 10 groats

M. 15. 418 John Fox, the martyrologist, who died 1587 wore
a deep-crowned, shallow brimmed hat, somewhat —
This is the first Portrait that appears with
a hat; & the men then began to sit uncovered
in the church. — At this period in this reign
was worn a hat which resembled a close stool
pan with a broad brim. Philip II in a former
reign wore one of these with a narrower brim.
Elizabeth had 3000 different habits in her wardrobe
when she died — She liked to be loaded with ornaments.
At this time the stays or boddice were worn long
waisted.
("Allows of London's Inn might not wear a beard
of over a fortnight's growth.")

Notices of the Portraits. — & but these book contain many

M. 15. 418. No hats appear in any of them but caps previous
to Elizabeth. Some hats round — some seem square
Square caps & bonnets were worn under Henry VII.
[Henry VIII wore a round flat cap of velvet or scarlet,
as did the citizens. Before Henry VIII's time hoods
were worn & neither caps nor hats are spoken of.]
Most of portraits under Henry VIII are beardless.

M. 2. 259 A doublet under Henry VIII. seems a long waistcoat or
jacket over a kind of gown or frock; It extended down
on the arms 3 or 4 inches like a gown with short sleeves —
was fastened from the neck to the hips — then several inches
of the lower part were open in front & fell over the hips.
It was made for an outside garment. perhaps I am
mistaken in calling it a doublet.
Some of the Aldermen & Mayors of London under Elizabeth
appear in caps & some in hats — Some with
beards some not.

perhaps what I call the wings of the doublet on the arms near the
shoulders, were an ornament only, & the sleeve continued
to the wrist; there was such a sleeve but whether belonging to
the doublet or something underneath, I do not know.

p. 17. n. 2 [Drawers. Thomas Mowbray Duke of Norfolk was met near London, 1397,
by 400 young men "all clothed in white linen waistcoats
and drawers." Roberts.

These descriptions, & dates are very incorrect

176

p. 259 Under James I. - Portraits
M. 18. 114

The Duke of Buckingham has a ruff or collar about the neck; his breeches, very full & loose, come down to near the knee. - seems to have a sort of doublet - as do others. Bishops wore caps.

Sir Thomas Smith has a hat & full ruff.

Nothing like a modern coat appears. Their upper garment, when it is not a robe, has very short sleeves ending an inch or two on the arm, or less.

Almost all have beards.

Remarks on the book on dress - under James I.

Hats with a white feather, long love locks, and ear rings, are noticed.

Embroidered nightcaps, or night ones worn that have been before

Cloaks more worn in this reign than the last -

James used to hunt in a ruff & trousers.

Great Tuke farthingale much worn.

Worsted stockings just knit in this reign

Under Charles I. Portraits

Con. Ill. I. 215 / M. 18 / 114

His daughter, Princess Mary's dress not very different from a modern dress - garments very full.

Very few beards except on priests who wore beards and caps - Almost every body had mustaches on the upper lip, and a little beard below the lower lip.

Three little tufts of beard - the rest shaved

Sir Henry Vane had no beard.

Ruffs continued. Nothing like a modern coat.

Remarks on dress.

Hat continued but brim a little larger than under Elizabeth. Some inclined to a cone.

Some wore very long hair - some short. The king wore a love lock on left side & so did others - this was longer than the rest of the hair. Mr Prynne wrote against

p. 174 love locks. The beard was reduced to a pair of whiskers; and became extinct under James II.

p. 250 251 The ruff was generally worn after the accession of Charles I. but gradually gave way to the falling band. Bishops & Judges were the last that laid the ruff aside.

Slashed doublets, (doublets with slit sleeves & cloaks were much in fashion

Trunk breeches (very large, but tight for a little space about or above the knee) were worn under James I. and Charles I.

p. 174. 1641 Forked shoes came into fashion, almost as long as two feet.

1650 Men & women brought down their hair on the forehead so as to meet their eyebrows.

Points and the hanging at waist - now dangling at knees

Flimsy boots & spurs much worn - boots of Spanish leather.

Charles I wore (latter part) a falling band, short green doublet, the arm points low and the shoulder wide & slashed - zig-zag - turn up ruffles, long green breeches tied far below the knee with yellow ribbons - red stockings great shoe roses - short red cloak, lined with blue & a star on shoulder.

Under Charles I

Ladies wore rings of pearls in their hair. Earrings necklaces, bracelets & other Jewels much worn
Ladies wore hair low on the forehead & parted in small ringlets. Many wore it curled like a periwig, & some braided & rounded it in a knot on the top of the crown.

Laced Handkerchiefs, resembling large falling band worn by men, were used by ladies — lately revived and called a Vandyke. Ladies sometimes wore their arms & bosoms bare.

Citizen's wives were more prodigal than Lords, quality

Under Cromwell &c. [See Cons Misc. 1.216.

m.12.115 Charles II. in his residence abroad wore long hair and whiskers — sometimes a cravat, sometimes a falling band and tassels. Ruffles large, Doublet short, boots short, & large tops; lock of hair on right side longer than the rest.

Bernbowes describes a man in mode 1652 — Hat brim extended horizontally, a feather in the hat — hair very long; ruffles double; Doublet reaches down only to waistband; breeches; stockings common, suspended to a belt which comes over right shoulder. Breeches long & with puffs like small bladders quite round the knees; boots short with pinged tops very ample; some wore black patches.

Short hair, short bands & long cloaks often occur at this period.

Sir Orlando Bridgman was son of John Bridgman bishop of Chester — was first Lord Chief Baron of the
1660 exchequer — next removed to Common Pleas. He was timid & irresolute; & much inclined to decide in favor of both parties. He was removed from office 1672.

Father Senault of France in 1669 in a funeral oration attributed the troubles of Charles I of England to his infidelity. Sir Leoline Jenkins, the English Ambassador at Paris, resented this & expostulated with Senault, who alleged in excuse that he used this word as less shocking (choquant) than heresy.

Cravats on the neck do not appear on portraits
Miss 2.147. till reign of Charles II. except a few in the common-
Con 1.0.453. wealth men — before Charles II & indeed after, as the bands which shielded the ruffs — they were broad & came down on the breast & seem as if connected with the shirt, or a very high collar turned over — sometimes were narrow & resembled a boy's collar turned over. except they were seldom parted in front to any distance then was a pointing, but the two pieces hung side of each other. forms however quite various — some longer, some shorter. Some came down on the breast only; some over the shoulders. Ruffs in front — deep

m.2 & is strumpets.
208.9 Louise Renee de Penencourt, of Querouall in France came to England in 1670, & became mistress of Charles II He created her duchess of Portsmouth, Countess of Farnham & baroness of Petersfield, for any of for life. In 1673, & obtained some concessions in her favor in France, out the territory of Aubigny pon Louis XIV, 1684.

Charles's only son by her, Charles Lenox, born 1672, was in his third year made by his father, baron of Setrington, earl of Mench & duke of Richmond; and afterwards Duke of Lenox with estates, earl of Darnley & barnett Queen. He was aid decamp to King William, & Lord of the Bedchamber to George I. Died 1723.

Barbara Villiers, was daughter of Viscount Grandison and wife of Roger Palmer, Esq. She was one of Charles's mistresses, & was created duchess of Cleveland and her husband, earl of Castlemaine. She descended to low amours — to play right, players & rope dancers. She died 1709. Charles became alienated pon her, and to pacify her, made her duchess of Cleveland.

Ellinor Gwynn, called Nell, was a plebeian and odd character in the Playhouse — then became an actress — was witty — was mistress of Lord Dorset, & then of Charles II, & had great influence with the king as long as she lived.

Jane Roberts, daughter of a clergyman
Mary Davies. — a Welsh an actress. She had by Charles 1 daughter Mary, who married him who became earl of Derwentwater. — Nell Gwynn once gave her a large dose of jalap, concealed in her supper, &c.

Nell Gwynn was once insulted in her coach at Oxford by the mob, who took her in the Duchess of Portsmouth. She looked out of the window and said, "Pray, good people, be civil; I am the Protestant whore!" This drew upon her the blessings of the populace, and they after proceeded without further molestation.

Lucy Barlow, daughter of Richard Walter, was another mistress — She was mother of the Duke of Monmouth, by Charles, who was born some years before the Restoration. She had a child by the earl of Arlington also; & at length died in Paris, a common Prostitute.

Charles II had many other mistresses "too tedious to mention".

The Duke of York had an abundance of Mistresses. Several are mentioned in these volumes.

Macaulay mentions Arabella Churchill, [sister of Duke of Marlborough] and Catharine Sedley. James made the latter Countess of Dorchester, to the great disgust of his wife, while he was doing every thing for the Catholic religion.

M. 18. 115. Mutlany cock of the hat much worn in this reign.
The periwig, long used in France, was introduced into England soon after the restoration.
In 1666 the king went against some French fashions and resolved to wear — strait Spanish breeches instead of a doublet, a long vest down to the midleg a loose coat over that, and instead of shoes & stockings a pair of buskins or brodekins. This habit was used by him & courtiers some time.
Some people were much scandalized at the vest & many preachers inveighed against it. It was observed that the periwig procured many persons a respect they were strangers to before; the judges & physicians undertook this shagrin of the wig & gave it full length & size. The extravagance & fondness of some men for this ornament is hardly credible.
The Satin cap was no longer worn.
The Lace Neckcloth became in fashion in this reign.
Open Sleeves, Manitatoons & Shoulder knots were worn; this was the era of shoebuckles, but the ordinary & plain ~~plain~~ people wore strings in their shoes.
The clerical habit was not worn in its present form till Charles II. Clergy did not wear bands before 1650, nor perukes till the restoration. The clerical band was just worn with broad lappets — had its origin from the falling band which is divided under the chin.
Ladies hair was curled & frizzled with the nicest art & set off with artificial curls, called heart breakers — Sometimes a string of pearls or ornamented ribbon was worn on the head; in the early this reign hoods were in fashion. Painting & painting the face was common; they affected a mean between dress and nakedness, which occasioned the publication of "Richard Baxter's ~~Richard Baxter's~~ book," A just & reasonable reprehension of naked breasts & Shoulders, with a preface by Richard Baxter." — Quen stockings were worn

Portraits.
Those under Charles II. of women are drawn with the breasts almost naked — also the shoulders. — in those in this work — gowns with long waists, full flowing sleeves & skirts, not much unlike modern ones — hair hanging in rather graceful curls — forehead not covered — waists scarce compared — appearance not uncomely, except the nudity.
The male portraits most of them have large, curled & flowing wigs coming down in front of each shoulder as well as behind. — The lace cravats have broad ends hanging down in front, embroidered or figured — in the place of the old bands — making quite a show. Bishops still drawn with round caps, just like those of the Commonwealth men or round heads. Some men have only their natural hair.

Under Charles II

The Portraits, continues.

Nothing like a modern coat to be seen. The doublet or waistcoat always buttoned up close to the neck seldom any beard – sometimes a little on upper lip in the place of a coat is a doublet (I suppose) – a garment that comes down almost to the knees or half way or more from hips to knees – this is a bag like garment buttoned up close from the hips or below to the neck – most are represented with a robe or cloak over this – judges with furred robes – there are ruffs about the wrists that seem of lace like the cravats

---

For English dress – this author says, consult

Barrington's "Observations upon the Statutes"
Heabne's "Occasional remarks" p. 271
Holinshed's Chronicle. Vol. 1. 2 Edition. 171 page.
Dugdales "Origines Juridicales," Cap. 64.
Sam'l Butlers "Genuine remains" Vol. 1. p. 323.
Halls Chronicle
Camden's Remains.

Continuation of Granger's work by Rev. Mark Noble – 3 Volumes. London 1806. No Portraits

Dress under William III:

M. 1 p. 252 Taylors got fashions from France.

Gentlemen wore coats cut strait before, which reached below the knee with lace in point often buttoned to the bottom – no pockets outside – no collar – large cuffs laced & buttoned; Vests reached nearly to knees – often fringed with gold or silver.

The culotte fitted close reached below the knee; shirt ruffled, generally with lace; cravat long & plain; shoe square toed, heel high, buckle large – high stiff boots – hats cocked – The greatest extravagance then was the perruke, now of enormous size – wigs & coats were powdered; "all orders, professions & ages wore flowing perukes"; but the higher the rank, the greater the abundance of hair: Boys wore them. The clergy at length adopted the example. The wig was one of the false glories of the age of Louis XIV. It was black in England under Charles II, white under Wm III

M. 18 p. 115 The Ladies wore long & flowing sleeves; they copied from France but not so much as they since have – ruffles long & double, hair much frizzled & curled – jewels, pearls & amber worn in the hair – also were worn ear rings, necklaces bracelets, ornaments in the stomacher & on the shoulder. The queen & other ladies worked with the needle. The ladies wore a head dress more like a veil than a cape, thrown back, the sides of which hung below the bosom. Shoes had raised heels, square toes, worked with gold &c. Gloves of both sexes were of Scarlet white, & worked. The hoop was not known, but females had their commode which set out the hinder part of the dress.

[1] "William was drawn away from his wife by other women, particularly by one of her ladies, Elizabeth Villiers," gracefully. same as Lady Orkney &c.
p. 189.

Under Queen Anne

b. 253

Dress much as in last reign — French fashions more imported. Wigs not so large. Cravat had long ends that fell on the breast — often of lace. Coat was long — open at bottom of sleeves — no cuffs — had clasps & buttons the whole length. Vests seldom seen. Roll up stocking in vogue.

Ladies wore hair curled round the face. The flowing coif or veil, of finest linen, was fastened on the head and fell behind — after 15 years discontinuance the high projecting head dress was restored. The bosom was entirely exposed or merely shaded by gauze; an indecency that gave great offence to some. The hennin had a tucker or border but that seldom concealed what it ought to have hid. Bodice open in front & fastened with clasps. Sleeves full. The large Tulle Hoop made its appearance in this reign, the most absurd of all things — was said to be very cool in summer. Granger says "it was no more a petticoat than Diogenes tub was his breeches." Flounces & furbelows began in this reign; embroidered shoes & gloves were worn.

m. 18. 116

Swift said he hated these whale bone petticoats. "a woman here may hide a moderate gallant under them!" says Swift. Henry III of France was saved from assassination by hiding under his wife's hoops. The most preposterous thing is sometimes useful.

b. 253.
m. 18. 111

Under George I.

Dress much as in last reign. Some wrote against huge modern dress. Ladies still reduced their shapes, as if to represent certain insects. Deformity & ill health ensued. Scarfs were worn by all; and riding hoods on horseback.

(on. 10. 444

The mask continued till the following reign to shield the face from summer sun and winter's wind.

[illegible] cloth ng in Com. 1677. Cont. misc. 1. 16

m2. 2946.

[illegible] 1773. by J. Campbell. Com. ps. 2 m.

In 1772 [illegible] that 200.000 [illegible]

M.g. 193 | 24

[illegible] leather breeches at 10/. each woman annually. £1.000.00. Error in [illegible] or substituted leather breeches very common among lower classes 1772.; seldom seen 1815. 3/4 people 1772 [illegible] to wear 5 pairs of 10/ each or boots in a year at 6/ pair. average said. £10.125.00 in all.

" delivered £ [illegible] [illegible] c. 2. 271. 294 — Misc. g. 5.

A great part of the dress of the laboring classes in the country was made of leather, particularly the breeches and waistcoats, both till the present reign" 12 George III. 1740. — George Cox wore a leather Dress not to be singular, but because it was the common dress of his class.

[illegible] Breeches in [illegible] misc. g. 24. [illegible] Cambridge

182

M.2 294c

Dress of the Normans who conquered England. 1066 to 1216. from Henry 1841

They were fonder of long hair, but wore no beard.
Their vestments were simple & convenient to suit.

Caps or bonnets — were of cloth or fur — various shapes

Shirts of persons of rank, & the great body of the people were of linen, which was now common.

Doublets or surcoats circoats were worn next the shirt and made to fit the shape of the body — sometimes longer sometimes shorter. Some reached almost to the feet, but laboring people had them come down only to the middle of the thigh. The sleeves of the doublets reached to the wrist. They were put on over the head like a shirt & made fast about the waist by a belt or girdle [Same as Tunic M. 18. 104 Con. 9. 299.

Cloaks or Mantles of the great were splendid — the fashion changed as to length, bigness of sleeves &c

Breeches & Stockings } were both of cloth & different colors — & different pieces.

Shoes at first well enough; but the long point was introduced in this period.

Surcoat (as above) is an outer tunic. Fairholt 608

Womens dress not very different from that of men. Their inner garments were larger than those of men & reached to the ground. Their mantles had hoods, which were sometimes on the head & sometimes hung down behind.

Hoods p. 147.

Fairholts Dress of the Normans

The Kings wore a tunic reaching half way below the knee, and a mantle thrown over it, fastened by a fibula on the shoulder or in front. The tunic was confined at the waist by a girdle. William wore red chausses or trousers or drawers. Their mantles were fastened by ornamental Brooches, square or round, which remained in fashion for centuries. Their shoes were yellow, blue green, red; and they had short boots reaching above the ancles. The male costume resembled the Saxons. The Kings & Courtiers became more & more showy & expensive & had garments very full & very long. and wore long hair and beards.

The laborers wore tunics very simple with plain close sleeves. Some husbandmen had mantles fastened by a brooch & wore beards & one has a hat.

The Middle classes wore long tunics reaching nearly to the ancles; some were red, with long cuffs; some had tight chausses, & a mantle; some had round hats, breeches ending at the ankle. Some Tunics were short or only down to mid-leg. Some had shoes.

The Ladies during the Norman period became extravagant in costume — pendulous sleeves, gowns very ample, & in folds about the feet, or in trails. waists compressed with stays; hair worn in long plaits sometimes reaching to the feet

The higher Clergy became extravagant in dress which was richly ornamented.

Con. 9. 299. Dalmatica was a sort of Norman flowing dress or gown under the mantle or Tunic. Worn by Priests & Kings

1841

The Catholic Squire under James II. or

Misc 8.361. Catholic country Gentleman.

He differed little from the neighboring Protestant Squires — he was somewhat more simple & economic than they, if there was any difference. "His corn-fields his dairy & his cider-press, his grey hounds his fishing rod & his gun, his ale & his tobacco, occupied almost all his thoughts" He was on good terms with his neighbors — was always a Cavalier. He joined in with the Squires in their sports; in their feasts and carousals. Not inclined to rebel & risk land & life in the struggle.

Con. 4 310. Distinguished Men in England under the Stuarts.

There are very few men named by Macauley 1660 to 1688 that are not dishonest, insincere immoral or vicious. The prominent men for or against Charles II and James II are for the most part profligate men & politicians many changed their religion for office, and many who would not apostatize from their religion were unprincipled in every thing else & had no regard to the duties of Christianity.

If those who were prominent in the revolution of 1688, many had been tools of James II & had executed his tyrannical & cruel orders; & many were knaves, lechers Drunkards, or men infamous for other vices or their avarice, or their crimes.

Some were gamblers, duellists, &c.

p. 78. Old mode of dating under James II. &c

Lun. 3. 109. Dutch & French writing from England, and

Lemy 282. to England, used both the old & new Styles; because the Old style prevailed in England, & the new in France & Holland. Thus —

Nov. 16/26 1685; Dec. 26/6 1685; Mar. 19/29 1686.

May 25/June 4 1687. Nov 5/15 1687. — Shaniad's the same

English Writers used Old Style & had a double date in the year from Jan. 1. to March 25. as

March 5. 1685/6. Jan. 30. 1688/9. Feb 21. 1687/8.

Journals of House of Lords & House of Commons were so dated; London Gazette also.

See Note to Macauley

John Lawson who travelled
in Carolina in 1700 and after, and published a
"History of Carolina" London 1718. says

N. Hist. 2. 130 | Indian corn or Maiz is the most
useful grain in the world, & had it not been
for this it would have been difficult to
settle some of the plantations in America.
The negro slaves in many places eat nothing
but this Indian corn & salt, showing it is
a very nourishing grain. Pigs & poultry fed
with this grain eat the sweetest of all others

Another History of Carolina published 1737
says "Chocolate, Tea & Coffee are as
common in Carolina as with us in Ireland."
particularly the last.
1 Com. 9. 224.

An article published in London 1689
"The advantages of mechanic Industry to
Religion and civil Liberty", says of
New England, after making an apology for praising
a people who had separated from the Church
of England, "These people in 20 years became
the greatest plantation that any age ever
produced, and the visible means was the
M. 2. 285. great Industry of the people; not a man
but what was employed in labor or arts, their
children kept at school, and such whose
quality seated them above mean employments
were put to the University."

From another Tract published under Wm III. 1691

M. 2. 244 7. 309 "It has been a state trick of the clergy in all times
to engross to themselves the name of the Church.
The word Church is a camelion that varies
with every light; with different persons it is
a different thing; with some it is the James; with
others it is slavery; with bigots it is ceremonies
with ambitious clergy it is the exercise of dominion
The outcry of the Church being in danger has
generally come from the most licentious of the
clergy — Of all men living clergymen have
the worst luck in politics; it is generally
observed that things miscarry under their gov-
ernment."
(By a member of Ch. of England.

A Tract 1691. says all the offices in England
M. 2. 295 | exceed a million pounds per annum. These
offices were to a great extent bought & sold: and officers
enriched themselves out of the people.

Surnames, [Misc. 2. 210.

Henry says the Anglo Saxons distinguished persons who bore the same Christian name from one another by descriptive epithets, as the Black, the White, the long, the Strong, &c. but these surnames did not descend from father to son.

The Normans seem to have introduced family surnames into Britain, descending from father to son. Family surnames were first used only by persons of rank & fortune, who commonly took their surnames from their castles or Estates. Many noble families in England have surnames from towns, castles, & estates in Normandy, France & Flanders. Their ancestors were lords of these estates & castles.

Coats of arms distinguishing one family from another were introduced about the same time with family surnames, by the Normans

1066 to 1216 (Henry.

Meals. The Normans had but two a day & sometimes but one. The two meals Dinner & Supper, were taken at 9 A.M. & 5 P.M. They had expensive entertainments

Bread. They had bread of the finest flour — but the most common bread for persons in comfortable circumstances was made of the whole flour coarse & fine. The common people had bread of meal of rye, barley & oats.

Drinks were Wines, mead, hypocras, morat, cider, perry, ale, pigment, &c

Diversions. Tournaments, one the grand one. Quintaine was another.

The youth had running, leaping, wrestling, throwing stones & darts, shooting with bows & arrows, — in winter skating

There was boar & bull baiting, cockfighting &c

Hunting & Hawking were great sports of the Normans, clergy as well as others, also ladies.

Chess, dice, &c

1216 to 1399. hand ball, foot ball, & club ball are mentioned

Dancing a favorite diversion

1686. Samuel Johnson, a priest of the church of England, of pure morals & respectable learning, was sentenced to stand thrice in the pillory, & be whipped from Newgate to Tyburn. A whip of nine lashes was used & 317 stripes were inflicted, while he was dragged at the tail of a cart. He had written papers to excite the troops to mutiny against the government. Macaulay. II. p. 98

Con. 268

Mus. 7. 107. Torture

was commanded by James II. to be used on some in Scotland 1686 — viz the boot. Macaulay. II. 102
The boot and thumb-screw were both used.

Irish

Native Celts & others similar, ex them a million English & Scotch Colonists (Saxon stock) about 200,000. The Irish Celts were half naked, ignorant, indolent, squalid barbarians. Of the English half were of the Established Church & half were Dissenters (mostly Scotch Presbyterians.) — The potatoe had become the food of the common Irish in the time of James II. before, & they lived in sties.

Huguenots

40,000£ was collected in the English churches for Huguenots — & James took the money & gave not a dollar to Huguenots.

Wm Penn.

He was not a strong-headed man; and his life in connection with James II had impaired his moral sensibility. He was engaged in many very disgraceful offices for James.

1687. "Penn's popularity & authority among his brethren had greatly declined since he became a tool of the king & of the Jesuits." Vol II. 272. James attended one Quaker meeting & heard Penn hold forth. Penn was employed to bring Magdalene College at Oxford to submission, & he "did his best to seduce the college from the path of right." He tried to intimidate them & to corrupt. "His manners had become so corrupt by evil communications, that he did not scruple to become a traitor in secrecy & to use a bishopric as a bait to tempt a divine to perjury."

Passive Obedience [Mus. 7. 413.

"The Anglican clergy had taught that passive obedience was enjoined without restriction or exception by the divine law." Universally attached to episcopacy & had imposed this opinion ostentatiously.

"That the regal power, even when most grossly abused, could not, without sin, be resisted, was the doctrine in which the Anglican Church had long gloried."

188 "Reminiscences written in 1788 by
M.2.17 Horace Walpole, late Earl of Orford."

George I quarreled with his wife in Germany & left her there; he caused the count d'Konigsmark to be assassinated, under pretence that he had been too familiar with his wife. He brought to England two of his mistresses; one was mad. Schulemberg whom he made Duchess of Kendal; the other was mad. Kilmansegge, countess of Platen, whom he created countess of Darlington. The former was tall & lean & ill favored; the latter was enormously fat; "two acres of cheeks spread with crimson, an ocean of neck that overflowed her body, no stays, &c. These 2 creatures highly diverted the London mob, & the Jacobites vomited out lampoons, libels & the grossest ribaldry, in every channel of abuse.

George had by the countess of Darlington, Charlotte who married Lord Viscount Howe.

The Duchess of Kendal brought over with her a young lady, called her niece, mademoiselle Schulemberg, but supposed to be her daughter by George. She was created Countess of Walsingham, & afterwards married the earl of Chesterfield.

George I could not speak English; Sir Robert Walpole governed him in Latin. Walpole retained his power under George I & George II, in spite of the efforts of both their mistresses to remove him.

George I the last year or two of his reign took an English mistress, Miss Brett, a handsome young lady. She was to have been a countess; but the king died suddenly, & her promised coronet vanished. She married William Lenman.

George I lived in an open quarrel with his son the prince of Wales; both cordially hated each other. The prince loved his mother, whom his father hated.

George II destroyed the will of his father, after it was handed to him by the Archbp of Canterbury. There were legacies in it. George I had burnt 2 wills made in favor of his son the prince of Wales, probably by his grandfather & mother. A nobleman proposed to George I to seize the prince of Wales & convey him to America where he should never be heard of more. George would not listen to this.

George II & his son Frederic, prince of Wales were deadly enemies. Frederic had a row in his room when his 2 son was christened, & called the Duke of Newcastle, one of the Sponsors, "a rascal" to his face.

George II had a wife Caroline, who always preserved some influence over him —
Henrietta Hobart was daughter of Sir John Hobart, & sister of Sir John Hobart, who was made a baron by her interest. She married Mr Howard, brother of the earl of Suffolk: and became the mistress of George II. Howard made an uproar, & attempted to get his wife from St. James's, but in vain. At length Howard sold his own money honor & that of his wife for a pension of £1200 a year. She was made Countess of Suffolk, & married Mr George Berkley, on quitting the court
George II had other mistresses — one was lady Yarmouth
He had mistresses both in Germany & England.
Frederic, Prince of Wales, was a brute. He took his wife out of the palace of the King at night, when she was in actual labor & carried her to another place, at the risk of the life of her & her child & thus waste affront his parents.
George II created lady Yarmouth a countess; she had by him a son. Her husband was living
Frederic had mistresses — one, Miss Vane had a child at St James's, which she ascribed to the prince, but Lord Hervey & Lord Harrington each believed himself the father of the child!

Queen Caroline, wife of George II, used to have prayers read in the outward room, while she was dressed. Dr Madox once remarked that there was a very proper altar piece in the outward room, viz. a naked Venus that hung there
Queen Anne kept the same custom, & once a young lord stopped. She asked why he did not go on. He said he would not commit the sin of looking through the keyhole
m.2. 208 Lady Deloraine had been mistress of James II — she was gross & shameless in her expressions
Meeting the duchess of Portsmouth, and lady Orkney the favorite of King William, at the p 291. p 130 drawing room of George I, "God!" said she "who would have thought that we three whores should have met here!"
Queen Anne was a weak woman
The duchess of Marlboro was a virago and a most troublesome creature — always in a quarrel with her nearest relations.

[see Memoirs of George II New M. Magazine III 357

190

Meeting House in Hingham
Misc. 9 402 | erected in 1681 — in visit packing
was about square — the roof is hipped sharply
back from each of the sides, but not coming to a
point — then being a level section on the top
from which rises a short spire, the vane of
which is an open key — a fine house and
one well worth visiting. Some of the
present inner finish probably not so many of original.

West Springfield old Meeting house (Barber's
History) was square — roof square — 45 feet
Misc. 9 402. M. 11 179. high — a flat steeple — two rooms each side of the roof
a window — had a door with a sharp roof in
the old way, occupying much of the roof. — Entrance
all about the door, in the centre. Two small
windows on a side. [illegible] like Old Plymouth MA. Misc. 3 266

P.S. The Hingham meeting house, above, was rais'd July
26. 27 & 28. 1681. and cost 430£ and the old house
1682 Jan. 8. Congregation first met in the new house.
It was 55 by 45 feet, posts 20 or 21 feet, and galleries at
both ends and one side. Additions were made 1730 & 1735
without materially altering the external form & appearance
Frame of solid oak.
Lynn meeting house of a similar form was built 1682
and demolished 1827. The frame & most of the
woodwork was of oak.

Ordination of Mr. Jackson at Woburn
in Massachusetts in 1729 — Jona. Poole
Misc. 9 348 | Esq's bill for subsisting ministers, messengers
and gentlemen at the time of the ordination
was £83.12.6. or

	£		£
433 dinners at 2/6	54.2.6	6½ bbls cider (@ 14/)	4.11.0
178 suppers & breakfasts	8.18.0	2 Gal. Brandy } + 2 Gal. Rum }	1.16.0
Keeping 32 hours 4 days	3.0.0.	Loaf sugar Lime juice & pipes	1.15.0
25 Gallons Wine	9.10.0		

(From Woburn Town Records.)

Meeting House in the precinct of Woburn, that
is now Burlington, was built 1732, same time now
The accommodation of Singers was not consulted. The
Mr. 15 154 | front seat in the gallery had the precedence of the 4th seat
from the pulpit, on the lower floor, in dignity. In 1735
Oct 29. Rev. Supply Clapp was ordained minister, soon after,
the people in parish meeting appointed 12 tunes to be
sung in public worship — those best adapted for the purpose
such as "Hundred 8th" (not then called old [illegible] 2d) Canterbury, &c.
Mis 4. 295. Rev. Samuel Sewall's letter, July 1846.

Meeting houses in Woburn & Newbury Misc 8. 394. 395
Meeting houses in [illegible] Misc 9. 345

Almanacs for 1684 — English — [Sun 149 pages]

These contain from 50 to 100 pages each — and some still larger — are full of astrological predictions & remarks; on the influence of the planets, comets, eclipses, &c, on men & nations.

They are constantly praising the virtues of King Charles & abusing catholics & dissenters.

Their remarks on the weather are not very different from those of modern times

These Almanacs were places for quack medicine and other advertisements. Many of the Almanac makers were "Students in Physic & Astrology"

Elixir Proprietatis performed wonders, and the public were cautioned to beware of counterfeits.

Buckworths Lozenges — for coughs, colds, hoarseness &c

Spirits of Scurvy-grass, for scurvy, dropsy, &c
1/a bottle — Beware of Counterfeits

Elixir magnum Vitae, for scurvy, gout, dropsy &c
2/6 bottle — for sale at divers places in city & country.

Medicine to cure fistulas, issueings, ulcers, piles &c

Trusses for ruptures or broken bellies.

Cure for Gonorrhea, gleets, &c

Secrets in physic & surgery — a book

Books on Astrology — some other books

Universal Pills, for scurvy, dropsy, stone, consumption &c famous in all the kings dominions.

Spring in those days began with the vernal equinox — in 1684; in 1684 it was March 9
Summer began with the summer solstice — June 10
Autumn " " " the Equinox — Sept 12
Winter " " " winter solstice — Dec 10.

Many observations on each quarter as to health & directions to preserve health, — predictions as to weather & its effects on health &c

All the almanacs speak of the 4 seasons as beginning at times above specified — it was evidently the old custom.

		hr	min	length
Longest day at London June 10 & 11	Sun rose	3.	47	16. 26
	Sun set	8.	13	
Shortest " at do — Dec 10.	Sun rose	8-	13	7. 34
	sun set	3.	47	

The 12 signs and the parts of the body they govern are shown by the figure of a man — as in old times.

Distances of various places from London &c given — also Sitting of Court, Fairs, Tides, tables of interest, short chronology &c There are engravings of eclipses, & comet of 1682.

"Conjunctions of the planets & their effects — Astrological Judgements" for 1684 is the name of one Almanac

"Merlinus Redivivus, being an Almanac &c

"Calendarium Astrologicum, or an Almanac

Salmon's Almanac for 1684 — A Mobile Anglicanus (by Saunders)

Angelus Britannicus or Ephemeris for 1684

News from the Stars or Ephemeris for 1684

Poor Robin, 1684, an Almanac

all call 1684 the 5633 year from Creation

Saints days are same days of Month as in New Style

The word "Whig" is used 2 or 3 times in Almanacs for 1684; is used as a reproach [illegible] for dissenters or opposers of the Court [illegible]

192

"The simple Cobler of Agawam in America" &c was written in prose for the use of England & English men, in the time of the long Parliament & before the death of Charles I.

This 5th Edition was printed in Boston 1713. 100 pages.

He goes decidedly against the Toleration of errors in religion; would only tolerate things indifferent, not other things erroneous — would not tolerate Familists, Antinomians, Anabaptists & other Enthusiasts — says that God does not in his word tolerable Christian states in tolerating such adversaries of his truth. We should by no means permit heresies and erroneous opinions; he says he detests toleration of divers religions, or one religion in segregant shapes. "Polypiety" is the greatest impiety in the world". He hopes Parliament will not grant toleration. He is not willing to tolerate any discrepant way of religion except in matter indifferent, either doubts his own, or is not sure in it. The state that gives liberty of conscience in religion must give liberty of conscience in morals also or the fiddle will be out of tune.

Mss. 16 b. 227

He next goes against the fashions in dress of the women, brought from France. He is willing women should honor themselves by their attire; "a good text deserves a fair margin", but to enquire about the dress of the queen & the court & follow that, he disapproves; "such a woman is is the very gorrand of a trifle, the product of a quarter of a dishclout, the epitome of nothing". He compares women in exotic garbs to "gauttan geese, all shaped shottle shell fish". he calls them "a gut founded goosedom" says they are Sab in "our colony" — refers to "English women imprisoned in French cages" — "peering out of their hoods holes". He says ladies themselves sometimes complain "of the wearisome varieties & changeable changes of fashion" — he calls the fashionables "apeheaded gallants for fashion & novelty's sake" — says males estates are deplumed by their feathered headed wives — scolds about the numerous taylors in London, 8000 in a certain part.

He dislikes long hair in men.

He proceeds to discuss the matter of reforming the church & state — calls himself an Independent — treats upon the war between King and Parliament — makes an address to the King, deprecates with him upon his course — exhorts the nation to go on the faithful, in the cause of truth — has a word for Ireland, and "a word of love to the common people of England" — has something for Parliament & something for the ministers of England.

From "Cyclopedia of Women in Literature" 1855.

"The Simple Cobler of Aggawam" was written by Nathaniel Ward, pastor of the Church in Ipswich, in 1645, when he was 75 years old. It is a piece of pedantic growling at toleration and pungent advice to British Royalty, inclosing a satire on the fashionable ladies of the day. It has a home thrust or two at the affairs & manners of the colony, but is mainly levelled at the condition. The style is very affected & full of the coining of new words, but has some very direct nervous English.

N. Ward was born at Ipswich, England in 1570 & was son of Rev. Samuel Ward, the minister of Ipswich, who had 14 sons in the Church — Nathaniel was educated at Cambridge, was bred a lawyer, travelled on the Continent, became acquainted with Perkins at Heidelberg who persuaded him to be a preacher. He took a parish in Wiltshire; was afterwards silenced, & came to N.E. in 1634 & was at Ipswich, & was concerned in religious & political affairs. He prepared a draft of laws, most of which were in the first code of laws. Adopted 1641, & called "Body of Liberties" much superior to John Cotton's Abstract of Laws. The work "Code or Liberties" pub. in Mass. Hist. Col. (F. C. Gray, Esq. owns) exhibits the practical (lawyer-like) combination with English principles & association of liberty; it retains strong traces of the times, is in the main far in advance of them, and in several respects in advance of the Common Law of England at this day" — Ward returned to England, where he published the "Simple Cobler" written in Mass. in 1647. He obtained in 1648 a parish at Shenfield, Essex, where he died 1653 — Fuller celebrates his reputation for wit in England, & says he hath in a jesting way, in some of his books, delivered much matter of truth of the present times." — Ward had inscribed over his mantel piece, the four words, engraved — "Sobrie, Juste, Pie, Caute."

Ward was the author of a humorous satirical address in 1648, to the London Tradesmen turned preachers, entitled "Mercurius Antimechanicus, or the Simple Cobler's Boy" in which he devotes 12 chapters of pungent satire to the Confectioner; the Smith; the Right & Left Shoemaker; the Needless Tailor from his working (in) Posture; the Saddler; the Porter; the Babylonian Boxmaker; the Albemarle Soap Boiler, or Sleepy Soaper; the Bottle-handed Glover; the White-handed Mealman; the Chicken-man; and the Button maker.

He spins through 50 pages of eccentricities in small quarto.

He was a contemporary of Dr. Thomas Fuller, the admirable wit & Church-historian, who appreciated him & has much in common with his genius.

Extract from N.Y. Inquirer.

194

"Poetical Meditations, being the improvement of sound vacant hours" by Roger Wolcott, Esq with a Preface by Rev. Mr Buckley of Colchester. New London printed by T. Green 1725.

The preface occupies 56 pages — & is dated at Colchester Dec. 14. 1724

He speaks of the Poems, especially of that part relating to Wentworth, who procured "our present frame or model of government" or "our present constitution".

He says "I firmly believe that the Laws of nature knows no difference or subordination among men besides those of children to their parents & wives to their husbands, & that these relations excepted all men are otherwise Equal, Free & Independent & remain so till by contracts, provisions & laws of their own they divest themselves of these prerogatives". He is an admirer of Locke's writings

He calls the time in which he wrote "this popular, levelling day"; and says that "among us" "people are trained up but too much in principles of rebellion & opposition to government." & think the constitution as popular as it is, not popular enough. He praises the "English constitution at home", of King, Lords and commons, & evidently prefers it to the constitution of the Colony.

(Mass. 3. p 215) He treats at length the subject of the Right of the Indians of this country to the land in it. Though the first planters always purchased the lands of the Indians, he does not believe they did it because they thought the Indians claim to all the country valid, but upon prudential considerations.

He thinks the Indians were in a state of nature, and as such, had a right of property only in such lands as they had by art and industry subdued & cultivated — that if they had quitted the state of nature & upon some form of Policy, they did not give their chiefs a right of property in the land.

The English had a right to enter upon waste and unimproved lands without leave of the natives.

Mr Wolcott's Poetry — 7 8 pages

He begins with a poetical address to "Mr Timothy Edwards" — his minister Coubtless — dated at Windsor Jan. 4. 1722-3. Then follow "Meditations on man's fatal & fallen state" &c. & poetic effusions from Texts in Proverbs. Psalms & Matthew. Then "a brief account of the Agency of the Hon John Winthrop Esq. in the Court of King Charles II. A.D. 1662," when he obtained the Connecticut Charter. This is titly 59 pages or 60. He represents Winthrop as giving King Charles an account of the Settlement of New England; he describes Connecticut River, the meadows, mountains, &c. the Indians, and details the Pequot war (this fills 30 pages.).

Con. 10. b 304 At the end of the book is an Advertisement by Jos. Dewey of Colchester Dated 1725, giving directions to farmers and others how to sort their wool for spinning & weaving; how to cleanse & dye it; how to pick & card it, how to spin & weave it. He says he has been employed from his youth in making & working cloth — he is a clothier, & says cloth will wear & last better by following his directions, and hopes they will not be slighted by his neighbors & country folks" whom I wish well to, & am ready to serve".

Directions — Take long & coarse wool for warp and finer for woof — do not boil your wool too much, nor kill it by too much biting copperas; pick it thoroughly for much carding hurts it; mix your wool well before carding, & use the best of cards: Warp & woof should be alike as to color for Kersey, plain cloth, cloth serges, cross your wheel band in spinning warp for those 3 kinds of cloth; in druggets cross your band in the woof; Slain not your cloth too high; use more filling than chain & beat it up well in weaving.

The Advertisement is 3 pages.

196

Boston Almanacks

p. 191
p. 199.
p. 193.
M. 4. 40

for 1674, 1680. 1683. &c

Contain the eclipses; conjunctions &c of the planets, phases of the moon, suns place, moons place, moons age, rising and setting of sun &c. but no Saints Days nor holidays; no predictions about the weather. Returns of the setting of the Courts in Mass. & Connecticut have noticed.

Their Chronology is like the English

A.D. 1680 is the year of the world 5629.

The years begin with March 1 and end with Feb 28. or the Almanacs begin & end with these dates — whereas the English Almanacs 1620 to 1684 so far as I have seen them, begin with January 1st, but some of them notice March 25 as the beginning of the year.

The Boston Almanac for 1683 numbers the months, first, second, &c. but insets also March, April, &c. This Almanac has an article informing the reader when & by whom, the several books of the Bible were written with some reflections — also a description of the comet of 1682, August. It makes no predictions.

The Almanac for 1685 is called the Cambridge Almanac — Printed there. This has an article on the Rainbow & another on comets.

The Boston Ephemeris for 1686 is by Nathaniel Mather — has an article on fixed stars, another on planets, telescops &c

The "News from the Stars" an Almanac for 1691 is the first that I have seen that puts in predictions of the weather all previous to this were pee from tongue. It has articles on Telescopes, the Sun the moon, Saturn, Jupiter, Mars, Venus Mercury, New stars &c. No saint days no astrology —

This almanac begins with January like the English. It has 2 pages for a month. the preceding have but one.

Boston or N.E. Almanacks—

That for 1692 begins with January; has the weather & ~~exhibits~~ astrology. —a poetic address to Wm & Mary— Forms of bills, releases, Indentures, Letters of Attorney, Wills— about Bloodletting—according to the moon 4 Purging, & Vomiting also according to the Signs the moon is in. also 2 or 3 advertisements.

That for 1693 has the picture of a man stuck with arrows (not in N.E.) like the English—the weather predictions; —table of Kings & Queens of England: table of Counties by itself. Eclipses with foolish remarks like the English—about winds, earthquakes, Thunder & lightning, and advertisement of "Wonders of Invisible world."

That for 1694 omits weather predictions has a few poor astrology & nonsense is small—one page to a month.

That for 1695 by John Tulley has the old man, the weather, some astrology —has remarks on the 4 Quarters of the year like the English—Winter begins with Dec 11. Spring March 12. Summer June 11. Autumn Sept 12. 2 or 3 articles on the cruelty of the Papists 2 books advertised.

That for 1696 by Tulley—similar to 1695

That for 1699 by Tulley—similar to 1695 but has no astrology 2 books advertised.

No saint days have yet ahead nor other holidays; no events noticed— no anecdotes nor stories; no fun. Almanacks small—only 16 pages & probably only 12 sheets. Cuts are inserted.

After the Revolution of 1688 there was more intercourse with England, and more imitation of the English in some things good, some bad.

The quarters of the year 1699 begin with the Solstices & Equinoxes as in England —this just noticed in Ameman Almanacs in 1695— All begin with January after 1699 & probably some before. Fasts are noticed in all

L See Miscellaneous No 4. 406th page.

198

Coffee House in Boston. [Misc. 2 57. 13.

The Almanacks for 1691. 1692 & 1693. were sold at the "London Coffee House in Boston" by * Benj. Harris. Then had a coffee house been established in Boston perhaps under Andros; — perhaps after the revolution of 1688, when new things were adopted from England.

[See Mass. No 2. page 166. for a later coffee house. Probably kept in same place

New England Primer.

Misc. 3 130 124. In the Almanac for 1691. the N.E. Primer Enlarged, is advertised as being in the press, "a second impression" to which is added more directions for Spelling; the prayer of King Edward VI. & Verses by John Rogers, Martyr, left as a legacy to his Children. — Sold at the London Coffee House in Boston

It seems that the primer in an enlarged form was published after the Revolution of 1688, and a second edition with more additions in 1691.

---

* Thomas's History of Printing says Harris kept a bookstore at the London Coffee House in 1690 and for 2 or 3 years — removed to another place

Thomas says Nicholas Buttolph was a bookseller "next to Guttridge's Coffee House" in 1690. — So 2 Coffee Houses in Boston in 1690

Harris seems to have kept a Coffee House and a Bookstore. Dunton says he followed in N.E. bookselling, then coffee selling & then printing — he was in N.E. 5 or 6 years, but returned to London, 1694. It is believed he kept the London Coffee house. He was not here in 1686 when Dunton came. He was a printer

Nicholas Buttolph sold John Tully's Almanac for 1691 at [on next to] Guttridge's Coffee House

1.191.
m. 11. 349. m. 13. 394.
Miscel 3. 129.

English Almanacks. 1620 — 1666.

Ch Almanac for 1620 has 48 pages is in black letter — it once belonged to John Winthrop Jr. and he in 1620 entered on blank pages (there is one for each month) the events that happened in his family & neighborhood & the ministers who preached at Boxford Sundays, and sometimes who preached at Groton — the deaths of persons, &c Ch ministers names are Mr Chaplin, Mr Sherman, Mr Batter, Mr Nicholson, Hankin, Boorne, Layfield, Pilgrim, Mr Mumming preached before the judges at Bury Assizes: Mr Venture, Mr Webster Wilmot, Harrison, Carter, Rogers of Dedham Watts, Raven, Hawes, Bird, Dove Gatewright, Parsons, Tyler, Salter Daniel Rogers, Sands, Mr Chamber preached at a burial, Sterne, Standby Paine, Gricer, Taylor, Smyth,

(His son) Adam Winthrop was born April 9, 1620; & his brother Stephen was 4 the 8th. Adam was baptised the 8th. (he does not say they were his children) notices "Robert (apparently Winthrop) — notices father & mother" says A. W. senior is 72 years old Aug. 10 — "my daughter Lucie" —

Great snow Nov. 17

In this Almanac, every Day in the year has the name of a Saint against it, except certain festivals & Sundays. It has remarks on the 4 Quarters of the year which begin with Equinoxes and Solstices — an eclipse, the 4 seasons, the 4 humors, Prognostications, rules for husbandry connected with moon, A table, place of the planets, &c. — much of it more nonsense but not so bad as later almanacks. There are no weather predictions connected with the months — year begins with January This Almanac was by Richard Allestree "practitioner in Physic & Chirurgerie"

200

English Almanac for 1628
called Almanac & Prognostication
for 1628, leap year — by Daniel Browne
Terms of Courts, moviable feasts,
Eclipses; some great events; the anatomy
of the signs (first like a modern one)
Saints as in 1620; a few remarks on
various things at the top of each page
of the Calendar; and what is called
the Prognostication at the end
of 10 pages about weather, astronomy
husbandry, eclipses, &c — of little value
A table of annuities, directions about Contracts
& advertisements of what the Browne
teaches, as Arithmetic, Geometry, Surveying &c
most of this black letter.

Pond's Almanac for 1631 — mostly black letter
year of the world 5632 — same things as
in 1628 & some more — blank page each month
— feasts, some courts, terms & courts
are in a separate column on the Calendar
page — kings of England — Months of
Hebrews, Greeks &c Eclipses, & how to look
at them without hurting the eyes —
Astronomical directions for
Physic & bleeding; what is at what time
of the year, in what sign, &c
Rules for Husbandry (all in the moon)
Intus tabby — avoirdupois & troy weight

Dove — Almanac for 1662 — Cambridge
60 pages — some blank — part black letter
but most not. This has weather
predicting in a column on the Calendar
pages — Saints every day as before.
Eclipses, tables for Easter, leap year, Golden number
& other intricate intricacies & directions & days
— 4 seasons beginning with Equinox & Solstice
Signs & four weather, rain, wind, heat
cold, drought & frost — (must absurdity)
Directions for husbandmen all connected
with the moon — the latter part

Astrological Judgments for 1666.
or Predictions fill 28 pages of the
Almanac of Wm. Lilly for 1666.
besides a page for each month of similar
form as his. Each month fills 4 pages.

Lilly's Almanac for 1666
(supposing page) has 90 pages —
in Roman letters — no black letters —
In the calendar, one page of each month
is filled with the motions of the planets
— one with lunar aspects — one with
days of month & week & changes of the
moon, festivals, saints (no weather
remarks) — and one with predictions
as to what is likely to happen in England
France, Germany, Turkey, and all
over the world — many things
expressed cautiously or in such a way
as not to incur the charge of false
prophet, let what will happen;
many grave predictions about things
that cannot but happen — so as to
things like Delphic oracles —
Of the 90 pages, two-thirds or three
fourths is mere trumpery.
Lilly calls himself "Student in Astrology."
Almanacs since 1620 had improved
as to Saints, &c. but as to Astrology
& Prognostications had become
far worse — gross cheats.
They are well printed, & are much
larger & handsomer than the Boston
Almanacs.
Columns filled with black letter Saints
appear in 1662, but in 1666 there are
no saints except those which appear
in modern times. The Saint-days
that are retained are on the same
days of the months as in New Style.
Lilly attributes great effects to the
comets of 1664 & 1665 — he connects
them with the Dutch war, the great
plague in London 1665. &c

Though the British Almanacs began the
year with January: the British govern-
ment began it March 25 in its official
documents & dated as in New England.
See Rymer's Foedera.

[See Miscellaneous No 4. page 40.
See back 191st page.

202 "Introduction to the literature of Europe in the 15th, 16th & 17th Centuries." by Henry Hallam. London 1837.

The establishment of the barbarian nations was followed by an almost universal loss of classical learning; or the learning accumulated in the Latin & Greek languages. Boethius who died in 524 A.D. is the last of the classic writers. The language in which he wrote soon ceased to be spoken, and many ages passed away before it was restored in its purity.

This state of general ignorance lasted about 600 years. What little knowledge there was, was confined to ecclesiastics. Many of them were greatly ignorant, but the necessity of preserving the Latin language, in which the Scriptures canons & liturgies were written, kept flowing a slender but living stream. Many ecclesiastics assisted in learning, especially Gregory I, & some of the Benedictine fraternities. Benedict however enjoined his brethren to read, copy & collect books (probably intending religious books), & thus many classical manuscripts were preserved. The clergy preserved a memory of the records of literature, yet in many respects they were the impediments to be derived from them.

M. Guizot, as well as Hallam, thinks the 7th century was the darkest. In England the greatest darkness was later. There was some revival under Charlemagne; some in Ireland in 7th century; and some in England under Bede's time. Bede was little more than a compiler from older writers; yet was perhaps superior to any man then in the world. There were some schools in Italy, but in France all liberal studies had come to an end before the reign of Charlemagne. He established some schools; Alcuin flourished.

The 10th century is commonly considered the darkest. It might have been so in Italy & England but not in France & Germany. There was more acquaintance with ancient writers in the 9th & 10th than in preceding centuries, & this increased in 11th century.

The dark ages were more deficient in creative than in acquired ability. There was no original genius (a few excepted) but only a servile habit of compiling from others — a bad taste — an inflated style. Some men were much superior to others — so called poets. The legends of saints was an extensive portion of the literature of the dark ages. A great deficiency of poetical talent

1100 a beginning of 12th century makes a new division of literary history, in which literature was improved, 1 by institution of Universities, 2 by cultivation of modern languages & multiplication of books, & 3 by study of Latin in its purity. Scholastic philosophy began about 1100. Abelard flourished. Colleges at Paris & Bologna founded before 1200, & at Cambridge & Oxford after this time with endowments for poor scholars. The Universities were employed upon Scholastic theology & metaphysics, and at Bologna civil law. The laity were in general in as gross barbarity as before — they could be improved only by all literature in their native tongue.

French & Spanish & Italian languages — are 3 dialects, which grew out of the Latin — or rather out of the corrupt Latin that was spoken by the common people in the provinces of Rome. Soon after the Christian era two dialects are noticed, viz classical Latin, and rustic Latin or patois. From the want of popular education this was inevitable, & took place even in Rome itself, viz the rustic or corrupt Latin. In the 6th century, the colloquial Latin in France had become unpure even among ecclesiastics, by misplacing inflexions & prepositions, which made the great difference between rustic & pure Latin

The French Spanish & Italian have deviated from the Latin in three ways — 1st by retaining barbarous words that belonged to their original language; 2d by introduction of others from the conquering northern nations, & 3d but chiefly from ignorance of grammatical rules & vicious pronunciation & orthography. Solecisms of grammar & barbarous phrases had been common in Spain, Gaul & parts of Italy for centuries.

The corruptions that took place to form the 3 above languages were, the use of prepositions without regard to the inflexions of nouns & verbs. De was used for genitive & ad for dative case; ille & ipse were made articles; inflexions of nouns & verbs were partly rejected; the active auxiliary verb (avoir) was brought in to supply the defect.

There were two distinct languages i.e. Latin and the rustic language as early as 750; In 813 the council of Tours ordered homilies to be explained to the people in their own tongue, whether Rustic Roman or Frankish.

In 842 we find written evidence of the existence of the Rustic Roman, & Frankish or Early Germanic dialects

This Rustic Roman is supposed the language that prevails South of the Loire, called Langue d'oc Provencal or Limousin, & the same with the dialects of Catalonia & Valencia; this southern dialect is supposed to have been the general language of France in 9th century; though we now give the name of French to the northern dialects, which may have deviated from it afterwards. The chief difference of these two dialects was in the orthography.

Thus in 8th & 9th centuries France had a language which was nothing else but a corruption of the Latin; The Celtic & Teutonic words were not numerous, and did not influence its structure

In 11th century there were (if not before) 2 divisions of this Romance language, viz. Provencal at the South and Northern French at the North.

This new French language, a Latin patois was called Lingua Romana. Latin continued longer in Italy. In 11th century Catt, Provencal and French, (both dialects of the same language) possessed a regular grammar, & established forms of versification; but no troubadours appeared till about 1150; after that they were numerous in both dialects.

When the conqueror & his followers carried the Walloon French (or proper French) to England, and the French dialects were the common spoken tongues of the upper ranks in England, Italy and Germany at least as late as 1300.

The Tales & Romances of France began to be rendered into German before 1200; but Germany had abundance of poets from 1170 till after 1300 [that wrote in the French language, of Imitators] [or in the German, as appears from another place] for it was German.

The Provencal poets came to an end about 1300 in S. of France; among Lombards; in Arragon they continued longer, & were called Valencian, that is the language was so called. The Castilian language began as a written language about 1150. The Portuguese language had writers about same time.

Italian was the last of these languages corrupted from the Latin. There are few or no evidences of its being written till about 1250. Dante & Petrarch were its morning stars.

The Anglo-Saxon was converted in English —
1st by contracting or modifying the pronunciation or orthography
2 by omitting many inflections, especially of nouns, & by using more the articles & auxiliaries
3 by introducing French derivatives
4 by using less inversion & ellipsis, especially in poetry.

The 2d would of itself make a new form of language.

The disuse of Saxon names crept on by degrees; and the first specimen that may be deemed English is the proclamation of Henry III in 1258

The French was spoken by upper classes in England from the Conquest till reign of Edward III; but all letters were written in Latin till about 1270. — when the use of French was brought in.

The minutes of the corporation of London, of Parliament, & courts of Justice were in French till English was seldom written till after 1350. Sir John Mandeville's Travels were written 1356 and Wickliffe's translation of the bible is referred to 1383.

By a statute of 1362, all pleas &c in courts are to be in English — This not fully enforced. The laws & records of Parliament were in French long after this.

By 1400 there was a literature in 7 European Languages viz. French, Italian, Spanish & Portuguese — from the Latin German & English (Scotch reckoned with English)

Ignorance. Before 1100, it was rare to find laymen in France who could read & write, not much better in any where else; perhaps better in Italy. The word clerks & clergymen became synonymous with one who could write, or even read. After 1100 & 1200 the laity came more into possession of the simple elements of literature. Philip the Bold who ascended the throne of France 1272, could not write; his successors could write. In France & other countries signatures, & ratifications to deeds do not appear till after 1300, & not many in France till about 1450

In England at 1400, or a little later, the instruction of an English gentleman of the first class might include common reading & writing, some knowledge of French & a little Latin.

Richard of Bury, about 1343, thought books should not be put into the hands of the laity, who did not know one side from a nother. & writes as if the supposed books were made only for the clergy.

Paper. Down to 700, all instruments in France were written on Papyrus; afterwards parchment was used. Parchment was much more expensive than papyrus. After the Saracens took Egypt, the use of papyrus in Europe, came in no long time to an end

Paper from cotton was used before 1000, but not much used in Europe till after 1100 or 1200. It was derived from the Saracens, who used it long before.

Paper from linen rags — first used by Saracens before 1100 — used by Europeans later

Paper is made of both materials mixed.

Paper, wherever or whenever invented, was at first but little used by French, Germans or English, or linen paper by Italians, till after 1400.

Story of the Pandects found at Amalfi being the first knowledge of them, is a fiction — 1135. The Pandects were studied by some before this discovery.

Italy did much for the renewal of Classical Learning

Hallam thinks Europe was no more advanced in learning in 1400 than 200 years before; she had in some respects gone backwards.

Much of the literature of the Middle Ages was levelled against the church, or more correctly, against the clergy. Almost all writers united in ecclesiastical corruption as their theme.

Printing – About 1400, impressions for playing cards & rude cuts of saints were taken from engraved blocks of wood. The latter were sometimes accompanied by a few lines of letters cut in the block. Gradually entire pages were impressed in this manner; several of these Books exist, supposed to have been printed between 1400 & 1440. These blockbooks were confined to the Low Countries. This mode has been used in China from time immemorial.

Printing with movable letters was invented about 1450 – perhaps with wooden types at first & then with metal ones. The earliest proper book printed was the Latin Bible about 1455; some loose sheets had been printed before. An Almanac appeared 1457, and a Psalter, & another Psalter 1459. Other books in 1459 & 1460 – These were by Fust & Schaeffer, & by Gutenberg.

Many of the early books printed have no date of time or place. In Germany from 1461 to 1470 the number of books (editions) printed with date was 24, of which 5 were Latin & 2 German bibles, also some of Cicero & Ovid's works. In Paris printing began 1469, & before 1473, 18 books, (editions) had been printed.

William Caxton published a French book 1467 – being the first French book printed, "Recueil des Histoires de Troye"

Printing began in Italy 1465. 23 editions of Latin authors were printed at Rome before 1471. About same time books were printed at Milan, Venice &c. All editions in Italy before 1471 were 82.

In 1473 a work of 10 volumes folio was published in Germany.

The first Greek book printed was a Greek grammar at Milan 1476, and a Greek Lexicon in 1480.

In England from 1477 to near 1500 the clergy were retrograding while the laity were advancing. When this is the case, the ascendancy of the former must be near its end.

From 1471 to 1480, 1297 books (editions) were published in Italy, of which 234 were ancient classical authors. The early printers in Italy were Germans.

In Germany, printing began at Deventer, Utrecht, Louvain Basle, Ulm, &c, & at Buda in Hungary. 1470–1480.

The French press was not very prolific in this decade.

Caxton in 1471 translated his history of Troy into English and it was printed at Cologne pr bible 1472. Caxton soon after came to England, & in 1474 published his Game of Chess, the first book printed in England. He printed something almost every year to his death in 1493. They were more adapted to the general than the learned reader.

Spain: The first book printed there was in 1474, on the Conception of the Virgin, as might be expected.

Bibles — an Italian translation was printed in Venice in 1471, and 10 more editions before 1500.
German bibles were printed in Germany 1461, and several editions were printed before 1480
Dutch bible was printed at — 1477
Valencian bible " " — 1478 supposed
None in English till the Reformation.

Engraving on wood appears in books about 1480 as representations of saints, figures, animals, &c

Engraving on plates of Copper began before the end of 1400

Atlases appeared in an edition of Ptolemy at Rome 1478.

Hebrew was printed by Jews at Reggio in Calabria — 1475

The Christian drama rose on the ruins of the heathen theatre. They were brought from the East-Italy, the sacred plays, probably before 1100 They represented the miracles or passions of martyrs. They were called Mysteries or Miracles. They were exhibited in convents, & upon public occasions — by ecclesiastics in Latin at first — afterwards in the vernacular tongues. They were common in Europe 1300 to 1500.

"Moralities" followed the mysteries.

Euclid was printed 1482 with diagrams engraved on Copper, at Venice.

Leonardo da Vinci born 1452, was one of the most remarkable men of his age — inventor, engineer, painter, sculptor, architect, musician, mathematician, philosopher, anatomist, botanist, geologist, chemist, physiologist, astronomer, poet, and author of a treatise on painting. He was a friend of Galileo, Kepler, Copernicus, Lord Bacon, &c

Erasmus comes to England 1497
His Adages were published at Paris 1500

The Germans publish some thousands of editions of books between 1470 and 1500 — most in their own language — some very small works

Algebra the earliest printed treatise was done in Italy 1494

Of the XVth century, but few of their books are now read, & but few of their names (with us) are familiar to our recollection.

Books Printed in XVth century — Editions

At Florence	300	50 of the Italian cities had printing presses
Milan	629	
Bologna	298	
Rome	925	
Venice	2835	Among Classics, were 291 editions of different portions of Cicero. 95 editions of Virgil, or parts of V. 91 editions of the Vulgate.
Paris	751	
Cologne	530	
Nuremburg	382	
Leipsic	351	Much of the printing was for students.
Basle	320	
Strasburg	526	Over 10,000 editions of 1300 books were printed before 1500 — One says 15000. More than half appeared in Italy
Augsburg	256	
Louvain	116	
Mentz	134	
Deventer	169	
All England	141	

Booksellers were at Paris & Cologne in 12th century — called into life by lawyers & Universities (enumerated Stationarii; the copyists of law, were called librarii, but afterwards tables of books, were so called.

Earlier, printers sold their own books; there occupations were not divided till after 1500.

The editions of classical authors in Italy were 1472 were generally 275, and theological 550 copies.

Printing reduced the price of books 4/5ths.

The extravagant price given for certain manuscripts before the art of printing, must not be taken for the general price.

Most books before 1500 were Folios; a few quartos. Octavos began to appear after 1475. No duodecimo.

There were soon restraints on sale of books, & p 173. and censors of books appear in 1486, if not before.

The abp of Mentz was greatly alarmed in 1486 as to the books circulated among the people — especially religious books; and ordained a censorship of 4 doctors upon all works translated into Germ[an]. The original Greek, Latin, &c might be printed without leave of the censors.

Pope Alexander VI in 1501 issued a bull against many pernicious books printed in Provinces of Cologne, Mentz, Treves & Magdeburg, & forbid printing anything without licence. These things show the workings in Germany, preceding the Reformation

From 1500 to 1570, 47 Editions were published at Florence, 41 at Rome, 99 at Milan, 536 at Venice

Aldus at Venice introduced a new Italic p 33 | character 1501, & began to print in small 8vo and in duodecimo. From 1500 to 1570, 325 books were printed at Leipsic (many of them small school books) 214 at Cologne, 208 at Strasburg, 84 at Basle. 430 at Paris, 26 at London. England was a century behind Italy as to knowledge of ancient literature. Hebrew grammar published 1503

From 1511 to 1520, there were 116 editions at Rome 91 at Milan, 133 at Florence, & 511 at Venice

Utopia of More was suggested by Plato's Republic More's conduct was grossly inconsistent with his opinions in this work. More had an ingenious but not a profound mind. Utopia in Latin printed 1516

Erasmus was not a profound thinker, but an acute observer. The age for original thinking was hardly come.

Erasmus was very severe on kings & priests Com. 383. in his Adages, published in an enlarged edition 1517 in Latin.

He says kings & bishops are careless of the state, & every thing but their own pleasure

Extracts from Erasmus — "Let every one turn over
Con. of 383. the pages of ancient or modern history, & carefully in several generations will you find one or two princes whose folly has not inflicted the greatest misery on mankind."

"Noble cities are erected by the people and destroyed by princes; the community grows rich by the industry of its citizens, & is plundered by the rapacity of its princes. The people love peace, the princes excite war."

"It is the aim of the guardians of a prince that he may never become aware in Counsel how lands are wasted, temples are plundered, citizens are slaughtered, while the prince is playing at dice, or dancing, or amusing himself with puppets, or hunting or drinking."

He seems to hate kings & priests with the fury of a modern philosopher.

He compares the monks to beetles; "a wretched class of men, of low degree, yet full of malice; not less dingy, filthy & vile than beetles. They frighten by their ugliness, molest by their noise, offend by their stench. No one can either shake off or encounter them without some pollution".

Resistance to Learning, 1500 & after.

H 2. 284. "Ignorance which had much to lose & was proud as well as rich, ignorance in high places which is always incurable, because it never seeks for a cure, set itself sullenly & stubbornly against the new teachers."

"Through all the palaces of Ignorance went forth a cry of terror at the coming light. The aged giant was roused from sleep and sent his dark hosts of owls & bats to the war."

Luther began the Reformation 1517; Zwingle was engaged in the same work at Zurich in 1518 if not before, without any connexion with Luther.

(Hallam accuses Isaac Milner of treating Zwingle very unfairly in order to elevate Luther; he charges Milner with "gross misrepresentation" & "disingenuous trick" &c.

Had Luther & Zwingle never been born, a great religious schism must have taken place. The German nation was awakened to the abuses of the church. The precursors of the Reformation were numerous.

Enormous paradoxes deform Luther's writings in the early part of the reformation. Luther in maintaining salvation to depend on faith as a single condition, denied in a religious sense the importance of a virtuous life, & asserted that every one who felt within himself a full assurance that his sins were remitted (which according to Luther is the proper meaning of Christian faith) became incapable of forfeiting the favor of God, so long as that assurance continued. His statements on these subjects are definite & clear & those inconsistent with them are less clear and perspicuous.

Luther's integrity & purity of life are unquestioned; & he did not mean to countenance any disregard to moral virtue, what he valued most highly; but in the technical style of theology, he denied its proper obligation. Melanchthon's first work is also equally replete with the strongest Calvinism Luther & Melanchthon both went much beyond the language of Augustine, at this early period.

Hallam denies that Luther was desirous of introducing a more rational system of religion; or that he contended for freedom of inquiry & the boundless privileges of individual judgment; or that his zeal for learning led him to attack the ignorance of the monks, & the craft of the clergy.

Among the population of Germany & Switzerland there was a predominant feeling, viz. the sense of ecclesiastical oppression, & scorn for the worthless swarm of monks & friars.

The reformers were men absorbed by the conviction that they were fighting the battle of God.

Luther's one dogma, Justification by faith, growing in his mind, led him to break down & crush the doctrines of the Romish Church.

England.

Under Edward VI. there was a commendable desire in learning in England, but no such diffusion of knowledge as to place England on an equality with the chief continental nations. Few books useful to the scholar had been published in England. There were but few private libraries, & no libraries of any magnitude at either of the Universities. The destruction of the monasteries was no injury to learning in England. The bad learning of the monks was worse than ignorance; and needed to be put down. The abolition of monastic institutions did not retard the progress of literature in any country. The number of ecclesiastics was greatly reduced by the reformation, & of course the number of students at Universities.

Reformation — the new doctrine was freely preached after 1522 & the ancient ceremonies were abolished in a few years, by Deux ponts, Saxony, Hesse, Brandenburg, Brunswick, imperial cities, Denmark, Sweden, &c also in Switzerland by followers of Zwingle.

The reformation depended chiefly on zealous and eloquent preachers; they encountered no great difficulty in winning over the multitude. The protestant princes of Germany cannot generally be charged with being influenced by the selfish motive of securing ecclesiastical revenues.

The reformation did not spring from notions of political liberty, in our sense of the word, yet it took away a good deal of coercive jurisdiction, & taught the people in some degree their power. The insurrection of 1525 grew out of it; yet it was the oppressive yoke of their lords that provoked the rebellion; as it had done before.

Hallam attributes the conduct of the Anabaptists to Luther's early doctrine upon justification. He says Luther modified his doctrine after this.

Erasmus' colloquies came out 1522 + raised the ire of the monkish party. He was accused of slighting fasts, virginity, monkery, pilgrimages + other parts of the religious system. In this work the clergy are everywhere represented as idle + corrupt. 24,000 copies were printed + sold in 1527. About this time Erasmus grew more averse to the radical innovations of Luther. He pretended that the fruits of the Reformation were not a more virtuous conduct. He said the Protestants danced eat, drank + but there was no sobriety of life, no sincerity. The gospel about which they said so much was the flower of living as they pleased. Erasmus was a pensioner of the Emperor + King of England

Hallam says the reformed preachers appealed to the ignorant, + even women took an active part in religious dispute. The translation of the N. Testament by Luther in 1522, + the O. T. in a few years later, gave weapons to all disputants.

(Hallam despises the common people, + the common mind. He says man, collectively, has never reasoned for himself, but is the puppet of impulses + prejudices. When men think + act differently from their fathers, the change is not the work of argument but of exterior circumstances slowly operating. The remarkable exceptions to this law of uniformity are the introduction of Christianity, the influence of Mohammedanism, the Reformation, and the "political innovation wherein we have long lived!" The features are, a contempt for antiquity, a shifting of prejudices, an inward sense of self esteem leading to an assertion of private judgment in the most uninformed, a sanguine confidence in the amelioration of human affairs, a fixing the heart on great ends with a comparative disregard of all things intermediate.

Italy had many Protestants between 1526 and 1540. Among the better educated classes, a silent disbelief of the popular religion was more usual there than in any other country. Censures of the vices of the clergy had been common in Italy as elsewhere for ages.

Luther is incomparably the greatest name in the history of the Reformation, + his influence on the opinions of mankind was amazing. He wrote German with force + purity, + excelled in hymns. But his Latin works are not to be commended for their elegance or strength or temperance. He had an unbounded dogmatism resting on a confidence of the infallibility of his own judgment, practically speaking. Whether Luther was perfectly in earnest as to his personal intercourse with the devil, may be doubtful

Hallam speaks highly of Calvin's Institutes, as a literary performance

Hallam – continued.

The distinguished writers of the Reformation are now but little read, & the champions of Rome still less. Luther & Melancthon serve little other purpose in England than to give an air of erudition to a paragraph, or to supply a margin with a reference that few readers will verify.

Spirit of the Reformation.

This will not be fully discerned in the writings of this age. Their pages are overspread with two controversies – justification by faith alone, and the corporal or real presence.

Gain by the reformation – abolition of saint worship, destruction of images, free circulation of Scriptures, the communion in prayer by the native tongue; a more energetic & attractive style of preaching, eradication of monkery, humiliation of ecclesiastical power, immunity from exactions – these the north of Europe deemed its gain.

Freedom from authority in religious belief, or the right of private judgment, was not much asserted, & still less acted upon. A man having gone over to confession of Augsburg, or that of Zurich, was not deemed at liberty to modify these creeds at his pleasure. If he became an anabaptist or an Arian, he was a heretic. The light a Protestant was to steer by, was in practice the law of the land, which established an exclusive mode of faith; this, Hallam says, was on the whole the most eligible guide!!

Hallam thinks protestantism could not have been established in any other way than it was. Those who act by reason are few, & without the aid of passion & folly, no great revolution can be brought about. Men cautious in their judgments, and scrupulous in their dealings are unfitted for revolutionary seasons.

Great mischiefs flowed from the abandonment of the right of private judgment; yet without the confession of Augsburg & similar creeds, the protestants would hardly have been able to withstand their adversaries. It is still very doubtful whether the close phalanx of Rome can be opposed, in ages of strong religious zeal, by any thing except established or at least confederate churches.

Niccolo Machiavel was a great luminary. He was secretary at Florence 15 years previous to 1512. When the Medici returned 1512 he was involved in ruin. He wrote his "Principe" 1513, & his Discourses on Livy soon after. His object in the "P" was to recommend himself to Julian de Medici as is believed. Many good maxims in it & many dangerous ones. Good faith, justice, clemency, religion, were to be in the mouth of the ruler, while he was to disregard all or any one of these to preserve his power. Some cruelties were necessary. It is well to be loved and feared, but at any rate a prince must be feared. Men much sooner break the bonds of love than fear.

The best palliation for Machiavel's maxims is derived from his life & times, when treachery and violence were habitual. But few of the countrymen & contemporaries of Machiavel had any claim to the practice of the principle, that it is better not to exist, than to exist at the price of virtue. He only cast away the veil of hypocrisy which others put on.

M.2.288. sub bi

"The cool reader of a remote age, in a well organized community, is not a fair arbiter of what has been done or counselled in days of peril & necessity, relatively to persons" and

Hallam q. 3/4

Machiavel is full of profound & important remarks. He formed a school of subtle reasoners upon political history which was in vogue in two centuries in France and Italy. He says "that States are rarely either formed or reformed except by one man" that "bold undertakings are sure to win a Panegyric."

His History of Florence is judicious, clear, elegant. — nothing like it had before appeared in modern Europe. He gave a luminous development of great events in their causes & connections. This History was a giant-stride in literature.

M. 18 257

Milton alone of the reformers in this period has touched upon political government as a theme of rational discussion. Upon the whole, he considers an aristocratic form to be better than the other two on account of the vices & infirmities of human nature.

---

see above "In passing judgment on the characters of men, we ought to try them by the principles & maxims of their own age, not by those of another. For although virtue & vice are at all times the same, manners & customs vary continually." Dr. Robertson.

214

The Wells name. from Rymer's "Foedera" &c

Hasty 2]

City of Wells in England (Somersetshire) was [illegible] from its wells and springs of water. Two or three other places in England bear the same name. Camden says that William the Conqueror gave the manor of Welles in Dorsetshire to Richard de Welles. He and his successors were barons or lords of Welles; they appear for centuries; also many of the name appear who were not lords. The name is frequent in "Rymer's Foedera," "Rotuli Hundredorum" &c is is commonly spelled Welles; rarely Wells.

Gaufridus de Welles appears 1258 hostage to [illegible]
do do " 1264, Viscount of England
Ricardus de Welles " 1294. — 1337
Willelmus de Welles " 1294
Adam de Welles " 1297, 1298, 1304.
Adam dominus Welle " 1301. 1306. 1308, 1309
Willelmus de Welles " 1357. Valet [illegible] of Prince of Wales
Johannes Dominus de Welles " 1381. 1384
Simone Welles — " 1404
Johannes Welles " 1406. 1413, de Welles 1413
Johannes Seigneur de Welles " 1415, 1423
Henry Welles " 1415. archdeacon
Domina Matilda de Wells " 1415
Willielmus Wells " 1461. militis
John Viscount Welles " 1483. 1488.
Richard Wells — " 1534
Robert Welles " 1536 Priest
Stephen Welles " 1556 Vicar
Willielmus Welles " 1573 . . .

Thomas Wellys — " 1412.
Robert Wellys " 1488
Thomas Wellys — " 1534
Leo Wellys — " 1457
Leo de Wellys — " 1457. 1459
Richard Wellys " 1463.

Under A. in the Foedera are
Alan or Alanus, (Scotch)
William, (French) (thus sons or Fitz-Alans)
Richard Allen, — Henry Allon,
Robert, Rodolphus, Wm. John, Thos. Simon, Alayn.
Alanson, Alenson, and Aleynson
William Ayrd — Thomas Alvard
Alcock (Scotch) — Wm Alexander
de Andrea, Andrea, Andreas, Andrew & Andrews
de Apelthorp, — Robert Appilton — Apulton.
Arnaldus, Arnald, Arnaud, Arnold, Arnolds
Laurence Allerthorp — Walter Aluthorp &c.
Johannes de Asheleigh. Robert de Asheleigh both 1414
Attewater, Attewell, Auger, John Ayshle
Richard Austyn, John Austyn &c.
Averey, Averill, Attewode

Sir Andrew Judd, Lord mayor of London and knight had only 1 child & heir, Sir Alice Judd, who married Thomas Smith of the county of Kent, Esq. Smith died 1591.

[See Misc. No. 5. a Blue Book. 101. Com. misc. 1. 263.

"A General Armory of England Scotland and Ireland, by John Burke Esq." London 1842. says -

"Judd (London & Tunbridge, county Kent; Lord Mayor of London, 1550). Gules a fesse raguly between three boars' heads couped argent.

Judd (Middlesex). Gules a fesse raguly between three boars' heads erased argent. Crest - On a ducal coronet or, a cockatrice, wings displayed proper.

Jude (Bedfordshire). Or, a chevron, vert.

Jude (Hampshire). Gules a fesse engrailed sable between three boars heads couped argent, having apples in their mouths, eyed and tusked of the field.

Jude (London, 1592). Argent on a chevron between three fleurs de lis gules as many mullets of the first.

Jude and Judd. The same Arms. Crest - A ferret passant proper collared and lined Or.

[Some of the words are abbreviated in the book, which I have written at length. — Or is gold or yellow; argent is silver or white; azure is azure blue; Gules is red; sable is black; vert is green. Judkin & Judson are in the work, with arms — Judge & Juds have each a coat of arms.

Belknap's History of New Hampshire.
First Volume printed 1784.
Some Facts & Remarks from this volume.

Servants – noted under 1628 – Morton's plantation at Mt. Wollaston was a receptacle for discontented servants (from Piscataqua, &c) whose desertion weakened the settlements.

Windmill at Boston. The Piscataqua people got grain from Virginia, and sent it to Boston to have it ground, (under 1633.)

Servants – a fresh supply sent over to Piscataqua. 1634. Servants had wages 1634.

Union with Massachusetts – 1641. Five men in behalf of themselves and the other partners of the two patents at Piscataqua resigned the jurisdiction of the whole to Massachusetts. April 14. 1641.

George Willys, Robt Saltonstall, Wm Whiting, Edward Holiock and Thos. Makepeace were the 5 men – (2 lived at Hartford.)

First Planters of New England – Observations on them in Chapter VIII – liberal & just.

Slavery – disallowed by Massachusetts 1645 – not known how long after this the importation of blacks was disallowed.

Laws in minor matters noted – page 77.

Freemen. All persons not freemen (church members) "were excluded from every office, or privilege, civil or military." There was as yet no test-law in England.

Liberty in matters of religion strangely understood. Quotations from Mr Hutchinson of Salem, 1663; President Oakes 1673. Shepard 1672; Deputy Gov. Dudley: Mr. Cotton, the champion of intolerance, 1647. Ward of Ipswich, the stranger to all, 1645.

Persecuting Spirit of Bohemians, Lutherans, Calvin, Cranmer, &c. Note page 95. "The maxim was derived from Rome."

Indians – Remarks on them, Chapter V.

Omens, &c. do – " 162d page

The Indians who surrendered to Major Waldron, at Cocheco, were from Mass. N. H. and Maine. Callums Sill & Hawthorne selected 200 Southern Indians from these and sent them to Boston Sept 7, 676. and 70 or 8 were executed & the rest sold into slavery. They had been in war against the English. Belknap does not say they surrendered because Waldron

1677. Indians. The Mohawks had long been hostile to the eastern Indians, & their name was terrible. It was thought best to try to induce the Mohawks to attack the Eastern Indians. Major Pynchon of Springfield and Mr Richards of Hartford were sent to the Mohawks, who promised to pursue their quarrel against the Eastern Indians to the utmost of their power. About the middle of March 1677, some Mohawks appeared at Otnoskeag Falls, and fired upon one friendly Indian — did not kill him — then proceeded to woods about Cochecho (Dover) and killed or took 5 or 6 friendly Indians; The Mohawks did not attack the hostile Indians, but the friendly ones, and the latter were induced some years after to become enemies to the English, thinking the English had set on the Mohawks, to destroy them.

Misc. p. 297

"The scheme of engaging the Mohawks in our quarrel, was a pernicious source of innumerable calamities."

Peace with Eastern Indians, April 1678.

Prices of lumber, &c. for Taxes 1680 —

Silver was 6/8 per ounce in N.H. 1680.

White pine boards 30/. m. [Taxes paid in money 1/3.

White oak pipe staves 60/. m. red oak 30/ red oak pipe staves 25/

Ind. corn 3/. wheat 5/. malt 4/.

N.H. 1680 p. 281 — These were prices for Taxes

B. says "silver money had always passed by weight at 6/8 per ounce". Cranfield, 1683, ordered dollars to pass at 6/ each though many were greatly deficient in weight.

Dollars

Andros in a frigate plundered Castine's house & fort in spring of 1688; and Castine stirred up the Indians against the English. Andros in November led 700 men into the Indian country — but saw not an Indian.

1688

1689 June 27. Thursday. Cochecho destroyed. 23 persons killed; 29 captured, & most of them carried to Canada — "the first ever carried thither". B. says — (he is wrong — some from Hatfield 1677.)

Belknap had no belief in the extensive influence attributed to Philip. He remarks that the principal histories of this war were printed in 1676 and 1677 when the strangest reports were easily credited, and the people were ready to believe everything bad of Philip.

Belknap — continued

Thomas Baker, who was taken at Deerfield in 1704, (afterwards lived in Dover.?)

Mass. B. p 78. 82 Mass. 2 p. 17 Misc. B. 154. 160.

A daughter of Richard Otis of Dover was carried to Canada from Dover (taken June 27.) in 1689. with her mother — the child was only 3 months old. She was brought up by the catholics; the priests gave her a name Christina — she was married to a Frenchman and had two children. In 1714 being a widow (aged 25) she came to New England to see her friends; they would not let her children come. She became a Protestant, and was married to Capt. Thomas Baker, above named. Belknap says, (see 253d page for details,) "She was married to Capt Thomas Baker, who had been taken at Deerfield in 1704, and lived in Dover, where she was born, till the year 1773." (Was this Thos. Baker of N. Hampton and Brookfield?) yes.

Indian Warfare. Page 282, &c.

Their treatment of female captives. 286. &c

"I have never read nor heard that any woman who fell into their hands was ever treated with the least immodesty." He quotes Mrs Rowlandson, Charlevoix and others. Cause not explained.

John Usher, Esq. of Boston had much to do with New Hampshire — He was apparently a zealous friend of Andros's measures — was his treasurer. Was Lt Gov. of N.H. Died at Medford 1726

Wm. Partridge, Esq. a native of Portsmouth, a shipwright, — was Lieut. Gov. of N. H. 1697. Removed to Newbury 1703. & lived & died there. Richard Partridge, Agent in England, was his son. A daughter married Gov. Belcher.

Indians killed or taken, cost the country 1000 £ each, it was judged. (under 1706. Penhallow

Furs collected at Newichwannock 1633 — Beavers, Otters, musquashes, martins 1 black fox, 2 raccoons, 1 other fox.

Servants of ... mentioned 1684. &c. All were they men had them — wives or otherwise does not appear.

N. H. Gaz. 205. Mr. Jaffrey had a negro — probably a slave 1684

Cranfield's persecution of Mr. Moody, for nonconformity, &c. See Appendix for particulars.

"Daffer" for Daughter, in Wm. Vaughan's letter

Kings Evil - Wm Hutchins (of Portsmouth, apparent) had had a disorder for 5 years, which he was told was the kings evil. "so cannot be cured but by his majesty." He petitions the G. Court for help to transport himself to England (being poor) that he might get relief from his majesty. He asked for a brief, or otherwise, &c
Con. G. 2. 44.
Dated Portsmouth Sept. 7. 1687.

The London G[illegible] gave notice. May 29, 1682. "that the weather [illegible]ring warm, his majesty will not touch any more for the evil till towards Michaelmas." The chirurgeons desired to prevent his majesty being defrauded. Those that were to be touched, to have certificates.
Appendix - 83d page

2d Volume - published 1791. - some facts from it.

Pine Timber. Massachusetts Government in 1668, reserved for public use all White pine trees 24 inches in diameter at 3 feet from ground. (Eastern only)
M. G. 106.
In William III. reign, the crown appointed a Surveyor of the woods, and the Earl of Bellamont was ordered to cause acts to be passed in his several governments to preserve the White Pines. N. Hampshire made a law 1708, prohibiting the cutting of White pines 24 inches diameter, 12 inches from ground, without leave of the Surveyor - who was to mark such White pines fit for the navy & keep a register by order of Queen. People evaded the law, though some were fined - much complaint both from people & from governors. Trees within the townships were not included in this law.
Mass. G. 106.
M. 13. 204.
1719. Act of Parliament to preserve Pine Trees. Seventeen years.

Tar & Turpentine made before 1719 from pitch pine trees. Trees destroyed by incisions - the manufacture gradually discontinued. Some exported in 1719.
p. 306
M. G. 87
See Coxe M. 1. 250

Scotch Irish - 5 ships with about 100 families arrived at Boston Oct. 14. 1718 - they were descendants of those who settled in Ulster, Ireland under James I. - Had previously sent out a man (Holmes) to explore - or he was here & made inquiries and carried home a favorable report. 4 ministers (Presbyterian) came & many of their congregations; 4 ministers were Holmes (father of above) James Macgregor, Wm. Cornwell, Wm. Boyd. (Cornwell and 120 families (besides the 100 at Boston) arrived at Casco) - could not find a place to suit them in Maine - Massachusetts had granted them a township, viz to the whole 120 families (I suppose.)
M. G. 12
M. 2. 286.
1612 it is said)
Mass. 2. p 36.
at Worcester &c.
They were called Irish, and people did not treat them with common decency on their first arrival. They disclaimed the appellation Irish. The grudge long subsisted.

220 Belknap – continued – 2 Vol.

Scotch-Irish – continued.

16 families in April 1719. settled on a tract above Haverhill, called Nutfield (from the chesnut and walnut trees.) (and the others dispersed into various places.) Macgregore was their minister. Some difficulty in getting a title – Massachusetts did not claim the land. Received many additions from their country men – town named Londonderry in 1722 – Most of them had resided in or near that city.

1/105 Spinning Wheels turned by the foot, they brought with them, and other things for the manufacture of Linen. Their spinning wheels were a novelty in the country.
Misc. 2 p 223
Coll. Mass. 1. 250
[The weavers of linen were men of Hist. of Londonderry.

Potatoes – they introduced the culture of –
2. 10.
" 9. 141 were first planted in the garden of Nathaniel Walker of Andover. 1719.

The Scotch Irish were industrious, frugal & thriving people.

New Hampshire had only 4 Towns previous to 1693 – Portsmouth, Hampton, Exeter, Dover – and some Shoals Islands. In 1693, Great Island &c. was made Newcastle – taken from Portsmouth.
Powell
Kingston was granted 1694 – made very slow progress for many years. Stratham 1693. Rye 1719.

No more till 1722 when Londonderry was incorporated, and Chester, Nottingham, Barrington and Rochester granted & incorporated. These were in a line from South to North on the west of the old towns. — Bow, Canterbury (Barrington), Chichester & Epsom, lying N.W. of the 6 Towns, were incorporated in 1727. Bow extended over the Merrimack. Some others were made from the old towns, as Greenland, South Kingston, Newington, &c. — Pembroke or Lovewell's town (Suncook, Indian.) was granted by Massachusetts 1728. Concord or Rumford (Penacook, Indian) was granted by Massachusetts.

Maine. "The inhabitants of the eastern parts
Hist. p. 196 of N. England were not of the best character for religion, & were ill adapted to engage the affections of the Indians by their example."

Indian War, 1722, &c. N. Hampshire allowed a Captain 7£ a month; Lieut. 4£ Sergeant 58/. Corporal 45/. private 40/. Money about 11/3 to the dollar, or 2/6 N.H. was equal to 1/. sterling, 1722. 100£ for scalps, each.

Power of Superstition – exemplified in many English captives in Canada – who became catholics – young persons. [See Pres. Dwight. Vol. II p. 87.

Towns. Massachusetts granted Penacook in 1726 to adventurers from Andover, Bradford and Haverhill — 7 miles square; both sides of the Merrimac, south of Contoocook.

Suncook — granted to Capt Lovewell's company — one year — line of towns from Dunstable to Northfield — to Canada soldiers, 1690, and Narragansett soldiers, 1675.

This ex. led N. Hampshire to grant Epsom Chichester, Barnstead, Canterbury, Gilmanton and Bow in 1727 — The latter interfered with Massachusetts grants at Penacook and Suncook, & gave rise to 40 years litigation.

Most of these places remained unsettled for some years — much scheming & speculating.

Gov. Burnet — on his way to Boston, com- 1.90. plained of the long graces said by clergymen at meals on the road — A story told. 1728. His appointment was popular.

Gov. Belcher — much about him.

Trade &c. 1735.

Fish & lumber exported — Masts sent to England. Small vessels traded to Southern colonies — carried English & W.I. Goods, & brought back corn and pork. D. Gov. Wentworth had set up the iron manufacture, with others; difficulties. Woolen-manufactures diminished — sheep cheaper than formerly. Linen manufacture much increased by the Scotch-Irish — No improvements in agriculture.

p. 122 Throat Distemper — first appeared at
p. 153 Kingston, May 1735. — "a swelled throat, with white or ash colored specks, an efflorescence on the skin, great debility of the whole system, and a strong tendency to putridity," is general description. Of the first 40 attacked, not one recovered. It appeared in Exeter in August — at Boston in September — at Chester in October — and continued its ravages through the winter & spring, & did not disappear till the end of Summer, 1736. Was not infectious like small pox — Boston physicians attributed it to "some occult quality in the air." Dr. Douglas estimated that 4000 had it in Boston (16,000 estimated population) of whom 114 died, or one in 35 — mostly confined to children.

nn

Belknap — continued.

Throat Distemper — continued.

Some lost from 3 to 6 children in N.H.
Several buried 4 in a day, & many lost all their children. In some towns 1 in 3 of the sick died; in others 1 in 4.
It raged most violently at Hampton Falls; 20 families buried all their children; 5 families lost 27 persons; 1/6 of all in the parish died in 13 months. 1000 died in N. Hampshire; over 900 under 20.

The disorder was most fatal when plentiful evacuations were used, particularly bleeding: A great prostration of strength was an invariable symptom.

It raged in all seasons of the year — was said to have extended from Pennaquid to Carolina.

It appeared afterwards at various times; In 1754 and 1755 was fatal to many in New Hampshire & Massachusetts (adjoining parts). Was milder after this — was general for the last time in 1784. 5. 6. & 7: began in Maine and spread over New England. Mortality not great.

Boundary Line — Massachusetts might have had much better terms, had she had wisdom to accept of them. But she grasped too much, and lost all — lost more than N. Hampshire had claimed — viz 14 miles by 50 miles, which included 28 new townships between Merrimac & Connecticut Rivers.
The Com'rs in 1737 did not give this to N Hampshire, and she has not claimed it but the King in council gave it to N. Hampshire — Massachusetts lost by the same decision. 14 miles wide through Vermont on the West side of Con. River, and districts from 6 old towns north of the Merrimac.
This determination was in 1740:
There was great folly & mismanagement in Massachusetts, in this affair.

Gov. Belcher, the failure of former attempts to settle the line in 1731 was owing to Elisha Cooke — Thos. Hutchinson was concerned in this business —

The sitting of the Gen. Court at Salisbury in 1737, was in reference to the boundary.

Boundary — continued.

New Hampshire claimed to begin the line 3 miles N. of the mouth of the Merrimac River, & thence run straight, west, to end of the line. This line would have passed through London-Derry, & west of the Merrimac, would have been 14 miles north of the line established by the king, &c.

Massachusetts claimed to follow up the Merrimac, 3 miles north of it, to the crotch or parting of the river — then 3 miles north, then West. The parting was where the Pemigewasset and Winipiseogee meet.

[In this boundary business & the attempts to remove Gov. Belcher, there is an exhibition of selfishness & depravity which is shameful — in some persons in Mass. N.H. and England — especially some as many in N.H.]

[The Expenses attending the solicitation of any thing from the British Government were enormous. It cost Benning Wentworth 300£ sterling to get the appointment of Gov. of N. Hampshire in 1741, for solicitation and fees.

Siege of Louisburg. 1745. — Douglass says "the siege was carried on in a tumultuary, rand om manner, resembling a Cambridge Commencement." Belknap says "they pursued a formidable front to the enemy but the rear was a scene of confusion and frolic. While some were on duty at the trenches, others were racing, wrestling, pitching quoits, firing at marks or at birds, or running after shot from the enemy's guns, for which they received a bounty, and this shot were sent back to the city."

War of 1744—1749.

Towns in New Hampshire — 1st or all settled by Massachusetts — or at least granted by her.

Charlestown or No 4.
Great meadow or Westmoreland
Great Fall or Walpole
(Fort — Dummer or Hinsdale
Upper Township or Keene
Lower Ashuelot or Swansey
Winchester
Chesterfield

" Merrimack & branches
Penacook or Concord
Suncook or Pembroke
Contocook or Boscawen
New Hopkinton or Hopkinton
Souhegan East or Merrimac
Souhegan West or Amherst

[Gt Meadow was west of River & opposite Westmoreland — after lines were fixed Fort Dummer was Co. & opposite Hinsdale in N.H. Do. do.
" Dwight says Westmoreland was originally called Gt Meadow from its position
Hist. of N.E. Vol. II. p. 42.

Belknap – continued.

Salmon – were sometimes killed by shooting.
Misc. g. 58. A party of soldiers who were diverting themselves
" g. 89. by shooting salmon on West River Mt. May 25. 1748
were attacked by Indians, & 6 killed.

No 4. The fort at this place was projected by Col. Stoddard, and built by Massachusetts and a settlement made. Massachusetts garrisoned it in war of 1744–1748, except a short time and again in 1754. 55. 56. Not after 1757 put upon –

New Hampshire Troops in 1755 marched to Albany
Misc. g. 310] by way of No 4, through the woods.
3 Ranging Companies formed of N.H. soldiers, under Robt. Rogers –
John Stark, and William Stark. 1756.
New Hampshire Troops, under Lt. Goffe, marched to Albany
by way of No 4 in 1757.
New Hampshire Troops occupied No 4. after Fort Wm Henry
was taken, in 1757. for the first time.
May Robt Rogers & 200 Rangers destroyed the village
of St Francis in Canada Oct 3. 1759. on their
return some were killed, some perished in the woods, &
some reached No 4. [Sullivan]

1760. Lt. John Goffe & 800 troops "marched as usual
Misc. g. 318 to No 4, but instead of taking the old route to
Hoyt. 308. Albany, they cut a road through the woods
directly toward Crown Point" & went that way.
[Where was the "old route"? went down the Connec. See Mss. g. p. 57
Not certain that large bodies

War of 1755–1763 carried on by Paper Money as
millers the preceding War.
In 1755 soldiers were to have 13£ 10. per mo. but there was
so much depreciation that they had 15£ per mo.
In 1756. soldiers had 18£ per mo. in same paper money
In 1757 " " 25 " " " "
In 1758 " " 30/ sterling; and 30/ Sterling County.
Sterling became the standard of contracts, but paper paid,
Paper money ceased 1771.

Seasons 1755–1760 were fruitful, and there was
a good supply of provisions for armies, fleets, &c
p. 134. 1761 and 1762 were seasons of scarcity by reason
Misc. g. 190 of severe drought. Supplies came from abroad.

Grants. In 1764. Gov. Wentworth granted townships
6 miles square to various persons on both sides
of Con. River, and in 61. 62. and 63, he had made
138 grants west of River, and many east of river,
& filled his pockets by fees, presents, &c. He
reserved right of mast timber and also a right in each
township for Church of England Society for Prop. Gos.
He had granted Bennington in 1749. and other
blocks between 1749 and war 1754. Began again 1761.
The Grantees of the 138 grants sold out mostly
to men in Massachusetts & Connecticut, who
emigrated, and population increased rapidly.
New Hampshire got no advantage from the lands.
Emigrants from Mass. & Conn. settled towns on both
sides the river.

Haverhill called Lower Cohos – incorporated 1763
Lancaster " Upper Cohos " 1763.

Belknap – continued. Vol III. pub. 1792

Massachusetts line run 1741 by N. Hazen, allowing 10 degrees for western variation of the needle. Belknap supposes only 8 should have been allowed & that N.H. lost 59.872 acres by this error

N. Hampshire by order of King, &c extended to west bank of Con. River. 1764

Counties – N.H. not divided into Counties till 1770 – took effect 1771. – Before this all Courts were held at Portsmouth.

Account of the captivity of Jemima Howe by Rev. Bunker Gay, is in Appendix to Vol III. Same that was in Old American Preceptor. She married a 2d husband, & a 3d husband The 3d was Mr. Tute. She survived him. A Frenchman was in love with her, &c. Col. Peter Schuyler did much for her. – Col Humphrey extolled her beauty, goodsense and rare accomplishments – perhaps too highly.

Massachusetts, or Maine Line, next to New Hampshire was run by Walter Bryant 1741, and took in a tract mean 6 miles wide and 60 or 70 miles long, which had not been awarded to N.H. or Massachusetts, said 1766. N.H. kept the land. Mr Bryant always maintained that he had gone correctly. 10 degrees was allowed on this line, as well as the south line for variation of the compass. – To get N. 2. W. on East line of N.H. Bryant went N. 8. E. above the Pond.

Rev. Jeremy Belknap was minister of Dover 1767 to 1786.

Bristol merchants owned 2/3 of the patent which covered Dover, Durham, Stratham, & and part of Newington and Greenland, called Swans ck patent. Some of Shrewsbury had the other 1/3. Those of Bristol sold their 2/3 to Lords Say & Brooke, George Willys and Wm. Whiting between 1630 and 1633, and puritans settled there.

Attempts were made at potashes & sawing plank &c in New Hampshire, between 1638 and 1644.

See continuation – several leaves forward, page 300.)

"An Essay upon Field Husbandry in New England" by Rev. Jared Elliot of Killingworth Con. - The first number of 28 pages printed by T. Green. N. London 1748
2d Number by T. Green, 1749. 36 pages
3d Number by do - 1754 — 32 "
4th do - in N. York, 1762 — 33 "
5th published do - do - 1762 — 44 "
6th — — — — — 1759 - (no with other 5.)
all 6 numbers reprinted in Boston, 1760.
Mr Elliot writes genially like a man of good common sense, & correct observation, and considerable reading.

Mr Elliot says the first settlers of N.E. came from an old cultivated country to thick woods & rough unimproved lands, where their former experience and knowledge were of little service to them; they were at first destitute of beasts of burden, & unskilled in every thing that was to be done. They sometimes made choice of the worst land & the most expensive methods of cultivation; they stubbed all standing & cut down all great trees — Yet the progress has been wonderful since then. — as follows.

Com. 10. 290.

1 Great advances have been made in making Woolen & linen cloths. Many at this day remember when the linen was coarse & what we call towe cloth; & the other cloth for outer garments was Linsy-woolsy, & for some time was worn without fulling or any kind of dressing; after they began to full cloth, for a time they used leather tentering not pressing; they only stretched & wound the cloth hard upon a stout log of wood.

M. 9. 352.

2 Iron. In early times most of the iron was Taunton Iron made of bog oar, coarse & brittle & would break in the working and after it was wrought to the loss & vexation of the Smith & farmer. Then was a little Spanish iron & Swedes iron for special uses — after a while better bog oar was found; and after that mountain ore was discovered which makes excellent iron; and we have improved upon it by converting it into steel —

M. 15. 172.

3 We have increased our stocks of cattle & improved our breeds of horses. For some time the first settlers had no cattle; when some were brought over, the bad hay, wolves & other beasts of prey kept the number so low that the price of a bullock was 20 £ sterling, equal to 100 £ O. T. or

We need improvements in the management of our lands

Mr Elliot proceeds to make remarks & give directions about draining low sunken lands — describes his own way of doing it. He uses this Dutch proverb. as he calls it; "Something is always good for something". He sowed
M. 11. 177 grass seed, 4 sorts on his drained swamps in 1747, viz
p. 233 See above Red clover { he does not speak of sowing clover seed as any thing new

p. 230 + Fowl meadow grass (said to have been brought into a meadow in Dedham by Ducks & other wild water fowl — called also Duck Grass, and Swamp wire grass)

English Spear grass (common English grass or Spire Grass — must be cut early. It is a hardy grass he says & bears our climate better than "any other foreign artificial grass".

p. 233. M. 2. 279. Herds Grass — called Timothy in Pennsylvania — said to have been found first at Piscataqua by one Herd.

One of his drains was "the bad placed rocks"; He dug up some; broke some with steel wedges; and blew up some with powder. His outside ditches served for fence — 3 feet wide. 2½ feet deep. There was a main drain to inside ditches. He says "our reasonings & speculations without experience are delusory fountain".

He thinks hemp will grow on salt lands and that swampy land ought to raise hemp — refers to his friend Benj. Franklin of Phila.

M. 11. 177 To English grass, he says in Virginia & the Carolinas & English grass is necessary to make cattle fat.

He proposes means for improving old worn out uplands — tells what he has done — viz. loam, clay, muck, shell sand, &c

Clover seed — he sows 5 quarts or 10 lbs to an acre — seems to gain his own seed — says it is worth 6 a pint or pound O. T. "There is so much profit in clover grass it is strange it is so much neglected" — plough it in & sow wheat, &c

Turnips — he says we cannot raise them as they do in
M. 9. 142. England, on our poor land; Our poor land will not bear turnips bigger than buttons.

Sheep — he says we want a better breed for our rough, stony lands.

M. 2. 47 M. 9. 250. A barrel of cider of sweet apples made into Molasses is worth 3 £ — A barrel of common cider is worth only 20/

He suggests the method of sowing wheat & barley together; also rye & oats, & oats & peas.

† Dennis's E. Farmer 1-40 quotes from another the: "Four meadow grass sends out branches, at every joint which will strike root wherever they touch the ground" &c. If this is not a Poa. some error.

Mr Elliots Essay

Swine — he would fatten them from Aug 1. begin them — M.M. 11. 68. | They eat much & fatten little in cold weather.

He would not give dry hard corn, but would prefer soaking it till it is soft, to grinding.

A handfull of dry ashes on a hill of corn has been found to do good.

Mr Ellist says it would increase useful knowledge if an account of the experiments & trials on various kinds of land, with grains, grass roots, fruits &c. were published every year. He wishes to be favoured with the discoveries and experiments that others make, & will publish them, "I would be glad to do good as far as lies in my power!" — he purposes to publish again next year — Thus ends his first Number

2d Number 1749 — he says the last years Essay was more favorably received than he expected, 50 have been sent for by Benj. Franklin, if it will bear another impression; also he wants 50 of this number. B. F. & other gent. in those parts encouraged Mr E. to proceed.

Scarcity & high price of hay & corn he speaks of as very general. — Vessels come into these parts from other places to load with sedge grass for fodder. — This scarcity has been gradually increasing for sundry years. The stock of cattle &c in the country has M.M. 243. outgrown the meadows; there is not hay enough for the stock the people really need; corn in years when there is no blast or drought.

(Last Summer was bad — hay less than usual) — & when much Indian corn is given to cattle (as there is when hay is short) there is a scarcity of grain. [Great Drought 1749. p. 132. Mass 4. 20. Copies Number

He accounts for scarcity of hay thus; the first M.M. 12. 40. | 2 ettles by the sea used the best of the Salt marsh & those on the rivers, the best Intervale lands; as they increased, they used the Salt marsh & intervale mowings that had at first been neglected, but took two cuts to provide more mowing land. Now they are too numerous for these kinds of land to supply; and new meadows (mowings) are not easily brought to

Mr Elliots Essay.

Scarcity of wheat — cause — our fathers found land that had never been ploughed since the creation; they depended on the natural fertility of the ground, which served their purpose well; when they had worn out one piece they cleared another, without amending their land except a little; the fold & cart-
M. 12. 138 ing. Our lands thus ill by us worn out. many remove, modern art to raise wheat.

He goes on discursively. about people in other stations living from small parcels of land.

He gives a method of getting out Clover seed & thinks every farmer ought to have a bushel or two to sow every year.

Mr E. thinks the early settlers had some knowledge & practices that are lost. The first planters used to roll their barley with a large wooden roller drawn by a horse. which was very useful. But little barley is now raised — potato's principally rolling.

He thinks our fathers knew the proper time to cut timber & their timber lasts much longer than ours

Clearing & draining swamps, Cranberry ponds and bog meadows will help us much as well as hay &c.

The Country, on the whole, he says is improving and advancing very much, though hay & corn are not plenty — There is much silver & gold, better houses, richer furniture, better food & clothing, better bridges & highways better cattle, fine horses, & lands bear a higher price. These are facts.

He speaks of ashes & peat ashes as a manure, also shells and (small periwinkle shells) plenty in Guilford — burnt clay, limestone, — (does not notice fish as a manure evidently not used then).

He says day labor in England is almost as high as here, viz 1/2 pr common work & 2/ in harvest.

3 Number 1758.

The numerous famines in former times in England, &c. he says were not owing to the seasons being worse then in later times; but then was then little trade, & no object in raising any more grain than they wanted to consume; & when it fell short by a bad season then was a famine — There is also a much greater variety of lands under improvement than formerly; & a greater variety of grain.

230

Mr Elliot's Essays

He recommends Millet – refers to it as a good drought of the last summer (seems to refer to 1749 – but he's '50

Winter Wheat at among us is liable to be destroyed by wheat lice in the fall, & by frost in winter.

Recommends Summer Wheat more; refers to meslin

Do oats or rape – there is not flax

M.g.287 seed enough [illegible] to supply the oil mills; says the oil mills "in the hands of government" are £ 10.000 £ p.a. Flax seed is also a native of the Country;

M.2.5 Indian Corn is a good, provided it be strong.

Recommends the grass, & Fowl meadow grass – says that alternate [illegible] supposed to be brought into it.

P 227 Hudson [illegible] by the annual floods

M.11.177 is called there swamp-wire grass. – yields 3 loads to the acre. [What was this?

"Help is very much wanting" in this country – that is laborers are not plenty

Lucerne & St Foin he has tried – will flourish a little, but will not bear the rigor of our climate – hot summer or hard winter is fatal to it.

Rye, he says, sown on the same land year after year, will improve, without manure; that by the crop will grow larger; should be sowed early

M.11.177 Dutch grass or wire grass will take possession of your land, & keep out every thing else [Is this red top?

Grows to the buds full upon corn! he would soak

M.2.274. the seed in Skunk cabbage liquor

Rev Mr Todd this year raised this year on drained land 90 bushels of Horn to the acre

He writes of marl; of water on side hills, &c

of Society in Scotland to promote husbandry – suggests the benefit of one in this country.

This number has a letter from Eben Silliman of Fairfield – about haymaking – a good letter.

4th Number 1753 – contains a letter to him from a gentleman in Norfolk, England in regard to improvements in England.

He says the introduction of artificial grasses in E. was during the republican government of the long Parliament, though they did not become general for many years; he says they then first gained a footing, from the writings of Hartlib & Blith – Sowing Turnips in fields for cattle began about 1700. He describes the husbandry of Norfolk

Mr Elliots Essay

Mr Elliot tells how he has improved his manner — he used sea weed for one way — rotten salt, swamp mud, ploughing in green crops — tells about raising calves, stinkweed, Johnswort he becomes quite poetic in describing the beauties of improved lands, the rural pleasures neat crops &c — always ends with a serious admonition & a text of Scripture

The 5th number or part 1754 (he calls them all parts of one Essay). In this Mr Elliot dwells upon Mr Tulls husbandry — his pulverization of the soil & raising crops with little or no dung. He is an admirer of Mr Tull.

Refers again to the Scotch Society — to the cultivation of peas, what shade land & soil good; he says it is the same with potatoes & they are accounted an enricher of land.

p. 23 v. 732. In hoeing Indian corn, they plowed a furrow from the row the first hoeing, and to the row the 2d hoeing.

Mr E. got a drill machine made to sow wheat — also a dung-drill, and a Turnip drill.

He was trying many experiments when he wrote his 5th Part.

M. 2. 173. He was a believer in the moons influence — and says he had found out the best time to cut bushes, viz, in the old of the moon & the sign in the heart, in June July, & August. He admits that such a regard to the Signs may incur the imputation of ignorance or superstition

232 "American Husbandry".

2 Vol. by an American, London 1775

Musc. 2.188.283

C New England.

He says N.E. has in summer & winter a clear, serene sky. The climate has vastly improved since the country has been cleared & cultivated — the winter cold is less intense & the summer air purer. The great heat of summer & severe frosts of winter, & sharp N.W. winds, render the culture of maize more profitable than that of wheat. N.E. in some parts is well settled, so as to resemble Old England. There are vast unsettled tracts to the northward, and large tracts of forests in the settled portions.

M. 2.244. M. 11.374

Maize is the grand product of the country upon which the inhabitants principally feed.

M. 2.5

Wheat is cultivated with success in some districts.

He describes the manner of cultivating maize; and speaks of ploughing between the rows as far from universal, though becoming more & more common. One peck of seed plants an acre; the produce is from 20 to 40 bushels, but more commonly from 25 to 35 bushels. The seed costs 6ᵈ, cultivation 11/8. harvesting & 3/6 conveyance to market 4/6. sundries 2/6 — so the whole expense of a maize 22/8. The value of the grain & stems (stalks) amounts to from 30 to 80 /, a acre — Maize is an exhausting crop, & the N.E. farmers do not practice rotation of crops, by which one may be a preparation for another. They have not enough with land to raise hemp & flax for exportation.

p. 23. p. 24.

(present ploughing between rows as far as ever so in Elliot p. 231.)

M. 2.5.

Wheat does not prosper so well as one would expect from the soil, owing, he says, to climate.

Barley } are cultivated in all parts of N.E. yet
Oats } they are poor crops; such as an English

p. 4

farmer in the Eastern parts of the Kingdom would despise; this, he attributes to climate rather than soil. The N.E. farmers sometimes raise these crops & wheat on land that has lain fallow 2 or 3 years, i.e. left to weeds & all trumpery to grow: at other times they sow after maize. Most of the sowing is in the spring.

Some gentlemen farmers have substituted autumnal instead of spring sowing, to advantage.

Clover. In some parts of Connecticut & Rhode Island they make clovers a preparation for corn (grain) as in

p. 257. Musc. 238.

England; they cultivate clover as long as it will yield good crops; then plough up & sow wheat

Husbandry of New England – continued.

Hemp is raised – but not enough for their own use.

Flax is raised with better success.

Turnips are in some places introducing into the field culture, but require more attention.

Peas, Beans, Tares } are sown variously, but not any where so well managed as in England. Every farmer raises enough of the food for fattening hogs, for his own family, and some fat ones for market.

Fat Hogs. The ears & tops of wheat fatten them. MHSC. 9: 225. 8.

p. 24. Hogs are plenty & large; considiable pork is exported.

Apples are plenty – there is no farmer or cottager without an orchard. Some make 3 or 400 hhds [bbls?] of cider; & many apples are exported. The orchards are accounted as profitable as any part of the plantation.

MHSC. 9. 248.

Woods are noble – consisting of oak, ash, elm, chesnut, cypress, cedar, beech, fir, ash, &c. Much lumber exported to West Indies.

Meadow, Pasture } embrace a large portion of every farm. The low meadows yield large quantities of coarse hay. The common grass on many of them is what has made a noise in England as Timothy Grass. 2 or 3 tons per acre are not uncommon in these meadows. Large herds of cattle & flocks of sheep are kept in the pastures.

MHSC. 9. 377

p 227.

Cattle the same as in England – cows, oxen, horses, sheep & hogs. They have large dairies that succeed well. Oxen they fat to nearly as large a size as those of England. Mutton is good. Their wool is coarse & long; which they make into coarse cloths, & these are the common wear of the province; except the gentry buy cloths from England. Some coarse N.E. cloths are exported to other colonies. Their horses are the most hardy in the world – many exported

MHSC. 9. 230.

p 235

Exports of New England – codfish, whale & cod oil, whalebone, mackerel & shad, masts, boards, staves, shingles, &c. turpentine, tar & pitch, horses & live stock, potash 14000 barrels, beef & pork, beeswax &c – all 485,000 £ The fishery produces more than half of this. [& makes the supply & horses exported].

MHSC. 1st

The best cultivated parts of N.E. appear like old E. – country has an inviting, cheerful aspect; farm houses substantially built & frequent – gentlemen's houses have the air of a wealthy, contented people.

Beggars are scarcely ever to be seen.

"All the inhabitants of the country appear to be well fed, clothed & lodged, nor is any where a greater degree of independency & liberty to be met with." The most ancient parts contain many considerable land estates, where the owners live much in the style of country gentlemen in England. They all cultivate a part of their estates, by overseers; the rest is let to tenants. These men are better off than the country gentlemen in England: their taxes are light. They are exempt from the overbearing influence of any neighboring noblemen. Of all the ests in the world, out America, groans under the oppressive weight which bad governments and absolute monarchs have laid on mankind. In America, property is constantly increasing in value. Near Boston lands are 20/. an acre rent. The lands are exempt from tythes, another great advantage. Timber is plenty; no forests.
The N.E. gentlemen live in their states in a genteel hospitable manner; and are many of them very fortunately situated.

Next to the country gentlemen are the Farmers, who almost all live upon their own property. These are in general a happy people; they have many of the necessaries of life on their own farms, & the rest they obtain by selling the surplus of their produce. It is remarkable to see such numbers of these, possessing all the necessaries of life, and but few of its luxuries. They resemble some we had in England before our wealth destroyed all moderation; the wealthy around them have purchased all such little freeholds & exterminated this most useful set of men in E; a few however remain. The N.E. farmers have plenty of food, clothing, buildings, &c but not much elegance.

There are others who begin with little or nothing and have to be very diligent & active for many years before they can be as comfortable as the old freeholders.

The lower classes in N.E. are better off than almost any where else. Labor is high, & they can easily take up a tract of land when they are able to settle it. All aim to be freeholders; and to live on their own land, & this excites emulation & makes men industrious. There is no appearance of begging in N.E. Men marry young, & land is so plenty that families are not burdensome. Day laborers are not common in N.E. and they get 3/4 a day where one in England would get only 1/.
M.3.86 Those who hire have to depend on servants, who are
" 9.2.05. poor new comers, & article themselves to serve 3. 5 or 7 years.

Errors in N.E. Husbandry.

They have fences of posts & rails or boards instead of live hedges — this is wrong.

[This writer is so ignorant of what he is attempting to describe as to say that "live hedges are common" — "live hedges are in many places substituted to the old ones. He is a loose writer at best, & makes some egregious errors.]

In the older parts they are more systematic, and better managers than in the newer parts. They sow maize, some wheat, barley, oats, buckwheat, peas, beans, turnips & clover — hemp & flax in small parcels; but their variations of crops are not wise. Maize is considered a great exhauster. they do not plough & hoe it enough, & keep down all weeds. There is a great want of dung. yet they do not keep their cattle confined — they ought to be, to warm yards & buildings, but they range about the woods, &c. Turnips and other roots are not much raised for winter food. They are deficient in manure. & must be with their present method. Clover is not enough attended to

Manure. Mass. Mag. 1796. " 12.138.

p 233 M.H.G. 257. Horses are worked hard & starved — they plough cart & ride them to death, without giving much heed to their food. It is the same with the oxen. They are very negligent of their horses, oxen, cows sheep & swine

Their tillage is weak & insufficient, yet they get tolerable crops. Their plough is not a good one & they do not plough the land times enough. The harrows are of bad construction some have wooden teeth. The carts & waggons in some places are awkward ill made things. Some gentlemen in the vicinity of Boston have better tools — They destroy too much timber & get rid of it as fast as possible; & do not reserve portions of their best woods for future use — The New Englanders neglect too much carrots, parsnips, Potatoes, Jerusalem artichokes, beets, lucerne, sainfoin & Cabbages.

Old England has the advantage of N.E. in the climate, in raising wheat, in the prices of produce which are higher in England especially wheat.

"Potatoes are not common in New England, but Mass. Mag. 141 in Nova Scotia many are planted."

R.S. N.E. Farmer says Sept 7. 1822 that Sweet Corn was not Mass. Mag. 10.129 known in N. England, till it was brought home by those in Sullivans expedition against Indians on Susquehannah in 1779.

236

"Recherches sur les Costumes, les Moeurs, les usages religieux, civils et militaires des Anciens Peuples," with Plates.
Dress in England to 174
Coming 298
Par J. Maillot. 3 4to Volumes. Paris 1809.

Costumes &c. of the French.

The French Kings all appear in long robes coming down to the feet for several Centuries. Their dress is not very different from that of the females. Some of the ranks appear with a sort of frock coming down almost to the knees.
[Smock frock. Miss 18.104.

XI th Century. [Dress of France under Louis VI. 11th Century. Cenon. 5.70

The expedition of Wm. the Conqueror, & the battle of Hastings, represented in tapestry.

Mostly the men have a scanty frock that comes down almost to the knee; below the knees the legs seem bare. Some have no frock but a tight jacket & breeches. He calls the frock manteau, these were not great lords. The close vest & breeches designates the infantry, which is not distinguished from citizens, except by its arms. Some of them have helmets & other armor. The knights have a short vest and breeches sometimes wide, sometimes narrow. The Coats of mail seem to be in one piece, coming to the neck to middle of the thigh or below; and covering the arms, some below the shoulder a little, some below the elbow. The females are wrapped up like a nun.

Towards the end of 11 th century some Counts with a garment coming only to the hips, appear over the coat of mail. There are representations of crusaders in coats of mail, fighting with the Arabs, both on horses.

Some ladies 1098 have a garment down to the feet and over this another down to the middle or below.

XIII th Century. The great lords are still in long robes, & appear much like the women, except some in the war dress.

In this century manners were so corrupt that in an army were seen 1500 concubines, whose luxury was extreme. They were forbidden to wear the manteau & some other things which married women wore.

Roy. & Dev. Glossary
Manteau, is mantle, & cloak.
Mante. is mantle or veil. Mantelet. n. a mantelet.
Portemanteau. - Cloak-bag.
Portmantle. a cloak bag to carry necessaries on a journey. Bailey.

n.7.364.

Costumes.

XIV th Century [Chron. 5: 101: They wore garments half of one color & half of another 1364–138. long robes.

The dresses of kings & queens, lords & ladies are still very much alike; the crowns or the heads of kings & queens are much the same. A picture of 1325 exhibits something that looks like a hat, & a group of females riding side ways on horseback: they have high sugarloaf bonnets. Coats of mail, some of them, come down only to the middle of the thigh, and are open at the bottom like a frock. Over this is a garment like a farmer's frock. [Coiffure of women in 14th century 2 feet high.

Comp. 329.

T. m. V. 94 in form of sugar loaf very high, with veils floating.

XV th Century. Women & men still look alike, except man in military dress. Men not in long robes begin to resemble those of more modern times. Still the upper garment is like a shirt or frock & girded about the waist. The legs of many appear to be naked, or covered with one garment without any division at the knee — they seem pantaloons. [Old hose.

3 230. m. 14. 104

Some females begin to show light dresses about the neck, arms, waist &c. Some had the sugar loaf bonnets. Men had no caps, not hats.

Chron. 5. 112, [Men in Europe dress short & show shape of their bodies. 1461–1483. Long gowns continuing till now. Foreigners changed dress for short dress.

XVI th Century — Many costumes as before. What I call bare legs above, are stockings extending up to the top of the thigh, where they are covered by haut de chaussez.. Mantles (what are loose frocks) differ as to form & length — sometimes short without collar; sometimes cover the knees, sometimes longer before than behind; &c. This is a different garment from the one I call frock. He calls some garment a pourpoint — (probably doublet. Women's necks begin to appear more naked — not entirely covered — some are low.

M. 18. 104 Men in common life all seem to have on a kind of frock coming down almost to the knee, with a girdle. Some legs below this seem bare — some have breeches to the knee. Women's garments are much spread at the bottom, but more about the waist. A sort of ruff appears about the neck. Hats appear on many men. Short bag breeches coming only half way down the thigh appear — all below seems naked. Ruffs appear round necks of men. Some garments appear like a modern frock coat.

Blouse or Smock frock Mus. B. 350

chaussi's, stockings, hose.
haut-de-chaussez, breeches.
Pourpoint — doublet.

Costumes with Plates

XVI th century. Last half — say 1547 to 1600.

Not much change; but collets & praises began. (collars or thicker around the neck — ruffs &c.) Sleeves swelled and slashed part of the sleeves, instead of extending down to the elbow, now only covered the upper part of the arm. Henry II wore silk stockings, a beard, & cut hair. He wore a kind of petticoat-breeches ordinarily instead of breeches [haut-de-chausses, covered a man from the girdle to the knee) or trousses such as pages wore. (trousses are chausses trussed up which pages wore) Henry II's trousses come down to about the middle of the thigh; there are rolls & folds in them; they resemble petticoats quite as much as breeches; seem trussed up or in trusses. Henry wore a short mantle over his doublet. His son the Dauphin had a praise, or double ruff or collar, — a mantle over his doublet.

Ladies' under Henry II changed their coiffure thus — they wore hats with narrow border, & a plume, & had a mass of hair curled about the face; they wore praises & collets; some wore a cornette which they let fall like a veil behind; sleeves varied much — some swelled at the top — some down to elbow; below was a close sleeve of different stuff, or only the chemise. Dresses were trainant or trailing on the floor sometimes.

Espousals were still made at the door of the church and not in the interior. [Lon. 9. 376]

Francis II — 1559–1560.

Braguettes & trousses were still in fashion. These trousses are worn by some with a doublet only — doublet comes down to hips or girdle, and trousses (trusses or folds & tucks up of cloth swelled out to a great size) come down almost to knee. Some wore haut de chausses instead of trousses. Some wore hats with narrow brim & low crown & some had a high tapering crown. Francis wore a robe furred, & the lining formed the collet. His pourpoint is buttoned. His hat was low & narrow brimmed (a toque

Marie Stuart, wife of Francis II is represented with the royal mantle above her robe; her praise (ruff) is open before, & stands up behind.

Under this reign it was the bon ton for men to have a great belly, & for women to have a great rump (cul.) so that were artificial bellies and rumps worn. Women appeared almost every where with a mask over the face

[See English dress in this century. Messel 8. 551.

To truss (trousser. F.) is to pack up, to bind or bundle up. To tuck up, or close up. The French trousses were the English trunk breeches or hose. — Richardson derives the Irish trousers from the same word.

Collet is

Collar of a waistcoat, cape of a coat, neck of a shirt — neck band.
Fraise (for the neck) a ruff. To plait

Costumes + plates.

Charles IX. 1560–1574

Fashions much as before; long beards + short hair.
Mantles were large + short — some without collet or with capuchon (hood.) others had a collet or collar, some collars stood up high. Some mantles had sleeves with slashes or cuts in the upper part. Some wore praises (double or plaited ruffs) almost as large as the shoulders or extended almost as far as the shoulders.

The trousses came down to middle of the thigh, swelled + puffed out — a very few wore breeches made tight below the knee by a ribbon tied with bows. They wore the toque or low narrow bordered hats, some with a plume; a few wore hats with a high tapering crown.

Elizabeth, wife of Charles IX is represented with a royal mantle + an enormous praise.

Catherine de Medicis, mother of Charles IX. is dressed variously, sometimes enormous, slashed sleeves coming down to elbow; sometimes narrow + long sleeves

The wives of the Huguenot people are represented in the massacre at Vassi in Champagne, with a [illegible] extending from the neck to the feet, plain + becoming — they have a linen band on the back part of the head + on the top. The soldiers who are massacreing the people wore a vest with long, narrow sleeves under their pourpoints; the latter have short large sleeves. Their haut de chausses are slashed + swelled out — look like trousses, except each leg is distinct from the other — their hats had pointed crowns. Legs seem bare.

The protestant ministers had large robes coming down to the feet; the sleeves large in upper part + tight in lower part. The collar [illegible] wide fell back — did not stand up.

Marshal de Montluc is not dressed as a military man. His pourpoint is close to the body + comes down only to the middle or lower part of the belly; sleeves are long + close; row of buttons in front. His haut de chausses are very large + come down to mid-thigh. His mantle is on the left arm; has a breeched collet or collar falling on the shoulder. He has a great praise (or ruff). Legs seem bare —

[Bare legs were tight hose or stockings.

Troussé. trussed or tied up. tucked or pinned up.
Trousses. Trunk breeches. Trowsers.
Capuchon. Cowl. riding cloak.
Toque. a cap, worn in Universities
Cul. arse, breech, backside.
Culotte. breeches
Trousse. truss, bundle, bunch
Trousse d'un chapeau. cock of a hat.

240 (...)tumes with Notes.

Henry III 1574–1584

Henry wore the large & short mantle; His breeches, fastened below the knee, went up so that the top was covered by a small trousse sometimes slashed; sometimes he had a great collet, & sometimes an enormous frise; he wore a small toque; shaved & preserved only the moustache. His doublet came down to gentle hips, a little swelled out at the bottom

Body Guards (gardes du corps) had the sleeves of their breeches & vest slashed; over the vest a sort of doublet with short great-sleeves; it came down over the hips, the doublet-head was embroidered on its lower part was the halbert (a pike with another iron cross-wise below the sharp point of the pike) and the sword.

Musketeers carried a powder box suspended to the right side; little leather bottles, each containing one charge of powder, hung to their Baudoulière or The Baudoulière seems a belt on the right shoulder & under the left arm; the little bottles are hung on it in front. The gun is carried on the shoulder, & in one hand a lighted match; the other hand holds a fork (rest) to support the musket when they are going to shoot. He has a sword. The musketeer has no sleeves to his doublet, but long slashed sleeves to his vest. His breeches are rather large but not slashed.

Conn. g. 275

The king's Pages had doublets with double sleeves; the upper ones were only a bande of stiff rangs & along the arm; they had trousses over their culottes or breeches, which came down to mid-thigh. breeches came down to knee.

Ladies wore frises; and enormous collets which were fastened almost upright upon the shoulders & behind the head; did not come in front; they reached up as high as the top of the head. The locks as represented are drawn up small by claws, like those of modern times. The lower part of the dress, from the girdle down, stands out and spreads to an enormous size. The head dress or coiffure was becoming enough; like a cap.

[illegible] Jardin gale

Baudouliere. Bandoleer. Large shoulder belt.
Moustache. Whiskers.
Vertugade. Farthingale
Manchette. Ruffle.
Calotte -- Skull cap.
Perruque. Peruke, periwig, wig.

Costumes with Dates

Henry IV 1589–1610

In his youth, Henry had a pourpoint with slashed sleeves, trousses, & pantalons (pantaloons) and braguette.

At a later period he is represented sometimes with trousses & sometimes with breeches, & in pourpoint only comes down to the girdle or haunches; sometimes slashed, sometimes not. His mantle sometimes has a collar, & sometimes a hood falling behind.

In his reign they wore great ruffs about the neck, & great ruffs about the wrists — also great collets; beginning at the waist & the breast quite naked & enlarging themselves more & more as they proceed towards the cheek & the head.

They wore stockings & high heeled shoes. Men also wore boots & bottes — soft not stiff — which came above the knee, & then fell back upon the upper part of the leg.

Hats were worn; beard 3 or 4 inches long; the hat had a large brim & plume; or without brim, & a high crown.

Ladies wore a vertugade or great cul with great artificial haunches. They had great ruffs, great collets, & manchettes. Some collets fell down instead of standing up.

Costume of the people in 1590.

The women wore a cote extending from the neck to the feet, sometimes large, & sometimes close down to the haunches; the sleeves long, easy, & a broad girdle. Their collets stood up behind the head. & close caps on the head.

A little boy 1590 is found with a doublet without coming down to the haunches & fastened with aiguillettes; has sleeves; his breeches go below the knee; has a low round hat with a good brim.

[Dress in England in 17th century. Misc. B. 35. &c.

...

Corset. bodice, jumps, quilted waist (Jumps is a corset.

Busque, Busc. — a busk. The busk was in the stays. The stays had a hole for a busk.

M. 14 / 112. Corps de jupe. Stays, or bodice (Stays is corps de jupe.

Jupe is a petticoat. Jupon, a small or short petticoat

Justaucorps. close coat, jacket: Jaquette. child coat; jacket

Collotin — a jerkin. — Jerkin. is jaquette & collotin

Veste. is vest, waistcoat. — Waistcoat is veste

Habit is a suit, clothes, or suit of clothes. also garb, dress.

Robe is a gown, a robe.

Giamsetti. under waistcoat

Costumes.

Louis XIII – 1610–1643.

When young, his hair was short, but he let it grow & the French followed his example. Then artificial hair began to be used. The first perukes only covered the sides of the head; next the back part & finally all the head. These brought back the calottes (caps on the top of the head) which the people of the court made of velvet, taffeta, satin &c.

The priests would not wear perukes till about the beginning of reign of Louis XIV; an abbot began, & all followed the fashion; at first the hairs of these perukes were short & plain; by degrees they lengthened them & curled them.

Time, when Louis XIII. ran a little calotte upon his beautiful hair, with a veil falling behind.

In a violin sleeve, he has a broad lace collet called in his breast, shoulders & backside, and manchettes or cuffs at the wrists of the same — abundance of jewels & precious stones — thus adorned his robe are open before, & come down only to the forearm; & he wears a royal mantle over his hairs curled & flat upon his shoulders, & cuffs at the wrists.

Men 1613. wore a quilted doublet, close to the body, performing the office of a corset; some had large bagging breeches; some wore trousses, & these collets. For some time men had worn a high hat with a wide, round & low brim; they now began to fasten it on one side with a button more or less costly; and some fastened up 2 sides.

Cocked Hat, M.S. 349 see opp. p. 1

Women in 1613 wore garments close to the shape; their upper part sometimes short, sometimes above one side, or before; sometimes it came up to the knees, or did not fall below them; their collets were high.

Costume in 1629.

The nobility still wore short pourpoints; the husband sometimes buttoned before & behind; the manteau preserved the old form; & had a large collet. Trousses were still worn over culottes or breeches till this period; now the trousses were abandoned & the culotte alone worn, which was made large, & often buttoned on the side from top to bottom, and fastened below the knee by a ribbon. Sometimes these were not buttoned & were fastened by a string.

Costumes.

Costumes of 1629 — continued

Boots & bottes were worn which fell back below the knee. They, two, were spurs with boots. When they wore shoes, they had a high heel, & a knot of ribbon. Some men set up their collets behind like the females; they wore raises but not volumnious — most of collets, however, lay down, and were pointed (edge like this ^^^^) and came down so as to resemble a little short mantle or cloak. The hair was frizzled & floating on the shoulders The beard was shaven, except the moustache, and a lock of hair on the chin; hats had a wide brim & plumes. The belt for the sword &c was over the pourpoint

The figures of the nobility 1629 on the Plates, Some have huge tops to their boots; some have shoes with a knot of ribbon on the top. The culottes or breeches are fastened just below the knee with a ribbon or something that is tied in a bow & the ends fall down. The breeches go up high under the Doublet, & the upper fastening does not appear. Some are buttoned at the sides, some not. The Doublet appears like a vest, but comes down with 2 sharp corners in front, & these corners are open & not buttoned. The cloak or mantle is short — only comes down to the hips or a little below. A broad collet lies on the back, shoulders & breast, as if they were women; a few have a collet standing up behind, & open in front. The collet is over the mantle. Some had mantles that only hung upon one side. All have hats with a large brim; some have [illegible] the brim turned up; the crowns are all round crowns & not high. Hats have plumes. There is usually a ruff at the wrist. Some of the mantles seem to have holes for the arms — some not. Beard & hair as represented above

The Ladies figures in 1629 on the plates, represent the head covered on the top covered with a small round cap; the hair hanging in ringlets from every side (this is becoming); large sleeves; short waists; and collets appropriate

In 1638, pourpoints & mantles remain as before; they have great collets of lace, open before & fastened under the chin.

In 1638 the ladies had robes a little draping, laced before on the breast; large sleeves; collet of lace & large and leaves a little of neck & breast uncovered. All have a fan in the hand, and to their girdle a watch (montre) and a medal (medaillon) are suspended. Their hairs, curled & floating, are covered with a black cap (bonnet rond).

Costumes

1638 continued — or thereabouts. Ladies.

Some females, instead of the round caps on their heads, wore a coiffe that covered more of the head; or little veils; some coiffes were festooned, some enriched with points or lace. The upper part of the neck & shoulders of young females was rarely covered; but older women often wore a kind of handkerchief (fichu) or a little cloak (manlelet) and they plaited over this manlelet their great collets with points festonnes.

Costume of citizens (bourgeois) under Louis XIII. It differed little from that of the nobility except in simplicity; the citizens did not wear galons, nor plumes, nor boots nor spurs — and very few had slashed doublets; their sleeves were open before from the shoulder to the middle of the forearm (a great slash) when they ended & were fastened & this opening would be buttoned.

The artisans had not so rich stuffs & elegant ornaments as the bourgeois — fashions much the same.

Both had hat, collet, doublet, breeches, stockings & shoes; the doublet comes down a little below the hips, but not so as to cover the haunches; the lower part is larger than that over the middle and open in front; their mantle is only a small affair on one side (does not cover hardly any of the body — perhaps not called mantle).

Peasants commonly wore short hair; some shaved & some wore their beards; their outer * garment was frock-like & came down sometimes to the haunches, sometimes to the middle of the thighs. The collet was partly covered by the collet of the shirt. The sleeves were easy & came down to the wrist. Their breeches (braies) were quite large, & came down several inches below the knee. The legs were covered with a kind of guetre, cloth or stuff. Sometimes they wore a knife in their girdle. Their mantle, when they wore one, came down to middle of the leg, & had an erect collar 2 or 3 inches wide.

* Smockfrock or blouse. Also 350.

Dames
under Louis XIII

Females, or wives of citizens, and artisans. Their dress was more simple than that of noble ladies; some of the rich wore perukes and exhibited long chevelures - some wore a vail to the coiffe, which flotted behind - some had breast & shoulders uncovered; others concealed the neck with a handkerchief (ie. a) the ends of which terminated in a point on the breast; others had a mantelet that covered only the shoulders; instead of watches & jewels, the grave part carried a purse & a knife suspended to their girdles

The plates of these females represent them all with what appears as short gown & petticoat of modern times - (or rather) gown over and the gown. There is a girdle at the waist. The short gown sometimes goes all round the body, sometimes seems open in front at least the lower part. Their sleeves are pretty large, some very large &c. Their collars high &c are becoming. Their hair is mostly covered by the cap or coiffure.

The garments of female servants, peasants, are in fashion like the above - but coarsely.

Dress of Children of both sexes consists of a shirt a vest, a petticoat, an apron & that he calls a vest (vote boots exactly like a short gown. The shirt had a wide collar that fell on the back & shoulders.

The boys were distinguished by the cap; they wore petticoats till 6 years old, & then dressed as adults.

Dress in 1609, from a pamphlet. (Athenæum III. 46

Gent. p. 100 Jerkin & bases; scarf; Falling band; Cuffs. Rings. Satin doublet; raised velvet hose; Boots & shoes.
These things were worn in a different manner in England

Gent. p. 300. Dress of men in [illegible] of Denmark. Dress of [illegible]
Hair worn long & curled. Beard cut with great exactness. Mustachios long & tapering, with bunches of ribbons at the ends. Beard of various forms, shaved, various colors. All sorts of ornaments, jewels & roses of ribbon were worn in men's ears, & in their hats flowers. A long love lock under the left ear, ribbon tied in it. Ribbons around the neck with roses or gems appended. Rings and jewels in the ears worn general in upper & middle ranks. Ruffs reduced by Elizabeth to a single row of wire. Doublet & hose [illegible] morions [illegible] doublet & hose reduced. Breeches had been puffed, stuffed, quilted & distended with wool & hair. [illegible] was reduced (1576) & made close to the body, quilted & made stiff. [illegible]

Breeches, hose or galligaskins. [illegible] Stockings, also called hose with the breeches, [illegible] Shoes.

Costumes &c.

Under Charles V – 1364–1380. two games or Sports were dice, dames (draughts) chess, paume (Tennis), billiards, quilly (9 pins. Kayles. pelet (Quoit) dancing, music, the bow & arbalete (crossbow.

Com. q 286

Punishment of women. in France under Charles VIII – 1461–1483, they began to hang women in France; before that, women were put to death by fire or by burying them alive.

Pistols – the first company armed with pistols in France was in 1610

Arms under Louis VIII. 1223–1226 [Com. q. 174

Offensive – sword, sabre, lance, javelin, bow, arrow, dart. axe, scythe, sling, petrenel. pierrier, mangoneau.

Defensive – helmet, shield. coat of mail and cuirasse, armor for the arms, hands, &c

Charles VII forbid merchants to sell precious stuffs to any persons but princes lords and people of the church.

Names from Boyer's French Dictionary

Cravate is Cravat, neckcloth. Tour de cou. Partlet. Tour de cou. Neckcloth
piece d'Estomac. Stomacher. Mouchoir de cou. Neckerchief
Collier — necklace. Bead (of a necklace) grain
Chapelet. garland, string of beads.
Panier, a basket, a hoop, a petticoat
Jupe à panier, – hoop-petticoat
Chaussure includes shoes, boots, slippers, stockings, socks, – all that covers leg & foot. Old hose.
Coiffe. hood, coif. head-dress.
Chaperon. hood. Polster-cap.

Con Mus. I. p203

"Costume in England.
a History of Dress from the earliest period to the close of the 18th century. To which is added an Illustrated Glossary of Terms" by F.W. Fairholt, F.S.A. with above 600 engravings London, 1846.

[His history includes very few except the higher classes – kings, nobles & gentry, & their wives. Laboring men are seldom introduced. Such is all history.]

Con. 10. 320 Con. 9. 321

Head Dresses.

Anglo-Saxons wore a cap or bonnet similar to the ancient Phrygian bonnet – conical and turning over at the top; another common cap was a simple cone, not turning over.

Anglo Saxon ladies wore a plain coverchief or veil which enveloped the head & fell down upon the shoulders and the higher class wore a golden circlet or headband. no other ornament. On a journey in cold weather it was more capacious, & falling down sometimes to the waist, like a mantle & was a sort of hood and cloak in one. The Danish women wore a similar headdress. – Norman ladies wore a similar head dress, enveloping the head & falling upon the shoulders & breast.

p. 182 Norman men wore the Phrygian shaped cap, a flat-close cap, a common round skull cap, and the cowl.

p. 182 M. 2. 284. M. 14. 306

"HOODS are a most ancient covering for the head and far more elegant and useful than the more modern fashion of hats, which present a useless elevation, and leave the neck and ears exposed," says the Pugin. Fairholt says the modern Hat is inconvenient, ugly & disagreeable.

Hats. He calls hats, anything that has a brim, & some head coverings that have a border with little or no projecting brim – There were hats with brims in middle ages, or skull caps with brims, fitting closely & warmly to the head, & not liable to be blown off by every breeze. The brim was to shield the eyes from dust-heat and sun. The Greek petasus was a similar hat. They continued in use until Edward I or later; as seen now on heads of countrymen.

Noblemen wore tall, ugly shaped hats; rounded on the crown, the brims turned up all round. They were decorated with waving feathers, & the turned up brim is of another color from the crown. 14th century hats. see Fairholt p. 530

Heads of Ladies. The quiet veil or coverchief of the Saxon, Danish & Norman ladies was discarded before 15th century, & more showy, elevated, obtrusive. Dress had become universal in the Continent and in England, after struggling for a century against the opposition of the clergy & many of the laity. The head dress was horned, & womens horns were among the monstrosities of the times in 14th & 15th centuries. The tall, steeple cap superseded the horned headdress about or before 1500. Also the heart-shaped head-dress, some of which had the long liripipe or tippet attached to right side. Other kinds appear more plain on country ladies.

With Henry VIII. came in squareness & stiffness of the head coverings. This gradually gained ground until its angular figure was "termed" "diamond shaped". Anne Bullen has such a dress on her head, more elegant than most. This fashion lasted about half a century.

Costumes in England

Head Coverings — continued.

Mens, Hoods, &c

M.12. 281 / M.14 306. The commonalty wore Hoods in 13th & 14th centuries, male & female. The Hood sometimes fell back & hung down behind; and sometimes covered the shoulders & neck, before as well as behind. Some hoods had a liripipe or long pendent tail, that hung down the back when the hood was thrown off the head, and was wound round the hood, when the hood was on the head. —— Persons of the highest class also wore hoods, sometimes on the head, and sometimes thrown upon the shoulders, or upon one shoulder, with the liripipe hanging

Hats. Those of the 15th century eventually drove the old hood out of the field, but the hood occasionally appears under the hat, of travellers, &c. The hat was made of felt, but something like hair is sometimes seen [Hats were known & worn before, but hats of wool, hair, &c. were first worn in 15th century. I do not understand him.] There were hats of shaggy fur worn in this century — fur on the skin apparently No beaver hats —

M.15 418. Hats of taffeta, velvet, & sarsnet were worn in Elizabeth's time, & the same material seem to have been used in 15th century — In this century some hats, apparently of figured silk, appear, shaped just like a modern hat, but adorned with feathers. "Amid all mutations of times & fashions, such shaped hats still survive and that plain crown & ruby flat brim are still patronized by the male portion of the community."

Hats were sometimes slung over the back with their feathers, & the head covered by a small skull-cap.

The flat cap or hat, with the brim turned up or not, was worn under Henry VII. (Fairholt calls it a cap. The brim is not the distinction between a hat & cap, at all times, much vagueness in the terms.] Similar flat square or round cap worn under Henry VIII. with fuller feathers. called "hatte & cappe & bonnet"

Henry VIII paid for a hatte & plume — 15/
Hat of greene velvette, embroidered with greene silke lace & lined with green sarsnet }
making 3 caps of Velvet, one yellow, one orange and the third green }
Garnishing 2 bonnets & a hat 23/4

Hats ~~were caps also~~ were low in crown & narrow in brim under Henry VIII. Edward VI. and Mary. The ordinary classes wore the bonnet or flat-cap.

M.15. 418 / p.175 of this Elizabeth's law of Parliament, 1571, provided that all above the age of 6 years, except nobility and gentlemen of degree, should on Sabbath days and holydays, wear caps of wool, made in England. This and all such laws were evaded. This was repealed in 1597. The law applied to citizens, artificers & laborers. These caps were called "statute caps" & "flat-caps."

M.15.411 Many caps have a brim or projection at the bottom like a hat.

Head Coverings — continued.

Hats of Nobility under Elizabeth — were generally of Velvet. Those of males & females not very different. Both had a wide brim; both a crown of good height; his crown has a lance point; hers has a spherical top;

Hats under the Stuarts, male & female, are much alike, or under James I & Charles I. Good sized brims, & crowns; the female hat depressed in the centre or on the forehead, as under Elizabeth.

M. 15. 418 Beaver Hats. Stubbs says, 1593. that some hats go up like the spire of a steeple, being 9 inches above the crown of the head, some more, some less; Some are flat broad in the crown, some have round crowns. They are made of divers stuffs — velvet, silk, taffety, sarcenet, wool, and "which is more curious, some of a certain kind of fine hair; these they call beaver hatts ... & 20, 30 and 40/ price, fetched from beyond seas, from whence a great sort of other varieties do come besides". This is the first notice of the beaver hat — Stubbs first edition was published 1580. [The early beaver hats came from Flanders, mentioned by Chaucer.

M. 15. 418 Hat Bands, showy & costly were worn by men & women. They first appear in Hatfield about 1500 — rare until reign Elizabeth: then & after very common. Stubbs in 1593 says the bands are various, "now white, now black, now russet, now red, now greene, now yellow, now this, now that, never content with one color or fashion two days to an end". Bands were formed of gold & silver lace, and ornamented with jewelry. A roll of silk was sometimes a hat band.

M. 15. 418 " Puritan Hats, or in the Puritan era were remarkable for the breadth of their brims, and the tall sugar loaf crown" But some of Hatfield's men, both before & after the Puritanic era, have hats, quite as high & broad as those of the Puritans. They are not distinguished from those not puritans. They left off the costly hat bands and feathers.

p. 253. Cocked Hats came in under William III and continued about a century.

M. 183 p. 119 Ladies Hats. Monstrosities appear on their heads in 18th century, especially under Georgette.

Ladies Bonnets. I see nothing like what we

M. 2. 285 call a bonnet (I mean not the clamshell bonnet of this day) in the costumes of England till near the close of the century, or 1798. 1798.

The Bonnet probably appeared in middle & common life much earlier.

M. 2. 2120 Veil, a covering for the head & face, Fairholt says; but in his figures it never covers the face.

Costumes in England.

Neck Coverings & Ornaments - from Fairholt.

The Saxons (To 1066.) & Normans (1066 to 1154) show very little made purposely for the neck. The neck of women is covered both the hood, tunic, & other parts of dress. men show very little made for the neck. Some of the women clergy wear an amice on the neck & shoulders; and the stole also appears.

Plantagenets from 1154 to 1399.

Not many neck garments appear, separate from other garments. The collar is named, but seems to belong to a garment. One young man wears a tippet (a hint is a cape or covering for the shoulders, all round, before & behind. Some females wear a wimple which covers the neck & encircles the head — A gorget is a covering for the neck. similar to wimple; (wimple does not generally go over the head. Some hoods still embrace the neck.

Cost & Misc / p. 209 /

York & Lancaster. from 1399 to 1485.

not many neck garments appear. Some capes & other garments are about the neck. Some hoods have, now & before, the long pendents, hanging from them, called tippets and liripipes. Some gorgets cover head, breast, &c.

Tudors from 1485 to 1603.

A lady in 1485 has a necklace of pendant jewels "a very early specimen of this decorative ornament" Her gown collar is of fur, & the cuffs. — Broad gorgets or wimples cover the neck & reach down on the body halfway to the elbow, in some instances. The barbe, a pleated neck covering, from the chin down upon the breast, was worn by nuns & widows under York & Lancaster & Tudors. It was of white linen. Lockets appended to a necklace or string of beads appear under Tudors - not common. Fairholt says they are generally for hair or portraits. Chains of gold about the neck were worn by some

Partlett mentioned 1590 and 1598. as a woman's; was a neckerchief or gorget, or loose collar of a doublet worn by men 1553. Fairholt 267. 574 Men's hands & women's neckerchiefs sometimes called Partletts, (Women's Neckerchiefs not described in Fairholt under that name. Some partletts were similar to the modern habit shirt. see p. F.

Rebato, an ornament for the neck - a collar band or kind of ruff. (Rabat - French) At first it was only the collar of shift or shift turned back towards the shoulders. Rebato wires mentioned 1617.

Ruffs seem to have begun under Mary, but were full blown & standing up under Elizabeth. Stubbs mentions the "master devil ruff" on the top, and 3 or 4 degrees of minor ruffs, placed under the other, pleated, crested and starched with the devil's liquor; worked, & adorned with lace Fairholt 276 M. 2. 297 Simple ruffs did not stand up, but were double or more; Poking sticks of wood or bone, & finally of steel, were used to adjust the pleats of ruffs.

Fairholt says in once place, "the ruffs went out of fashion at end of the reign of James E." But he often contradicts himself. Probably went out of fashion later.

Costume in England

Neck Coverings, &c.

Band is a collar of linen or cambric around the neck which was stiffened with starch and
M. 2. 234 Con. 9. 298. 10. 451. underpropped; or else allowed to fall upon the shoulders. When it is termed a falling band. The standing one only stood on the back side of the head, were often mentioned from latter part of 16th century (say 1575 to time of James II. (1685.) They are seen in their reduced form in the small bands still worn about the necks of clergymen. Must not mix Elizabeth — They were originally connected with the neck ruff & called shirt bands. When the
P. 176 Con. 9. 314 ruffs went out of fashion about 1625 or 1630. about the end of reign of James I, the bands succeeded them, and the plain ones were acceptable to the Puritans, whose "Geneva bands" were very plain & small, unlike those mentioned by B. Jonson, which cost 3£. Embroidering bands with flowers & ornaments was a regular profession and high point lace was used for edging.

The large laced **Neckcloth** of the latter part of the
M. 2. 147 Con. 9. 298 Con. 10. 453 reign of Charles II succeeded the band in fashionable society. Or succeeded band & ruff (he says in another place) was generally worn during reign of Charles II who introduced it from France. [This does not agree with preceding "latter end of reign &c] The ends were of rich lace and fell mid way fold over the chest; others were twisted and called Steinkirks. Laced ends succeeding ones were longer & were drawn through the button hole of the waistcoat. This was Cravat.

Cloak band, mentioned under Charles II was was a large falling collar of plain linen which covered the shoulders.

Bandstrings were laces or ribands used for
Con 10. 457 securing the bands around the neck, & sometimes appear like a bow in front, or a cord with tassels. Silk cords with pendant tassels were termed "snake bone band strings" in time of Charles II. In cries of London under Charles I, a woman cries "bandstringes or handkercher buttons".

Bandbox comes from the original use of such
vol. 2. 231 vol. 15. 155. boxes to keep bands & ruffs in. Rowley in 1633 has — "Enter maid with a bandbox". "Whom have you been?" "for my mistress' ruff at the sempstress, sir". Rowlands makes a servant "go to my launderesse for a yellow band."

Con. 10 453 The **Cravat** or Neckcloth was tied in a bow the latter part of the 18th century, or 1794 &c. and the bow sometimes appears earlier.

M.C.

252 Mens Body Garments, &c.

See Tunics, doublets, jackets, vests, coats &c M. 18, 104-107.
down to William III.

p. 180 Under William III. From Fairholt.

The garments of Charles II. seem to be the originals of the long skirted, angular coats of the reigns of William III. which have descended to us with many variations — The ribands, lace, feathers and finery that came over with the restoration of Charles II obtained the ascendant for a time, but the people by degrees came to their senses, especially after the plague, great fire & other calamities, and they dropped one foolery after another from their dress. Under James II. men had to think about the safety of their own heads, rather than about their dress.

William III. was a cold, formal, infashionable man of business: & this court was not remarkable for glitter or gaiety. The men of those days looked stiff and solemn, and the fair dames were frigid and stately; the queen was cold & unfashionable. But warm hearts were under stiff stays, and old English kindliness was enwrapped in the mens broadcloth and buckram & square cut coats.

A gentleman of this time has a hat edged with gold lace, & the low crown is concealed by feathers. The coat is decorated with lace & embroidery down the edges & seams & around the pockets; the sleeves end at the wrist in enormous cuffs reaching up to the elbow. The favorite tint of the coat is claret-color. The necktie is long having pendant ends of rich Brussels lace. An enormous periwig flows upon his shoulders. All who could afford them wore these mountains of hair.

One of the Commonalty in 1688 has a broad brimmed hat, plain collar or falling band; his capacious coat wraps him to the knees. The holes of his great pockets are up & down or perpendicular & not horizontal, and have 5 buttons one side of the hole & 5 button holes the other side. He wears a cloak hanging to his backside & high heeled, long toed shoes.

The coat of the Gentleman, above, has pocket openings horizontal, covered with broad lids, which have three button holes, & there are three buttons on the coat below these holes. His coat comes down to his knees. It has about 12 buttons one side & as many button holes the other or left side. His jacket or under coat comes down within a few inches of the knee. His breeches come just over the knee, I think!

Another gentleman, pictured, is dressed similarly but his hat is under his arm; he has pocket holes without flaps, his cuffs are edged with lace; his shirt sleeves are full at the wrist, and have ruffles at the ends. He has a knotted knot. He carries his gloves in left hand; tops edged with lace; Cravat long edged with lace; has a sword belt over right shoulder, and a sword, which is mostly behind. Has also a sword sash or girdle around the waist. His coat is below his knees a little, & his waistcoat down to his knees; both have one row of buttons & one row of button holes. His hat is under his arm, because it would disarrange his wig; it is a broad brim. Wig enormous & powdered. Shoes have pretty high heels.

A third Gentleman has on a winter dress he has a cloak & small muff to keep his hands warm, hung round his neck by a riband. he wears no hat on his wig: it is a broad brim. His pockets have flaps. In general he is dressed like the other. His coat comes only to his knee & the waistcoat may be 3 inches shorter, and his a little longer.

p. 181. Con. 9. 305 Anne's Reign.

A gentleman has a queue cut coat, and long flapped waistcoat with pockets. The latter meets the stockings, still drawn up over the knee, but gartered below the knee. Large cuffs + ruffles at the wrist. Skirts of the coat stiffened out with wire or buckram; Blue or scarlet silk stockings with gold or silver clocks; square toed short-quarter shoes with high red heels + small buckles.

Some shoe buckles appear under Wm. III. but none, I think, under the Stuarts.

All shoes in Wm. + Anns reign, of men, have a piece of leather in front, that comes above the rest of the shoe, and above the ancle or to it.

In 1714 a gentleman had stolen, a scarlet cloth suit, laced with broad gold lace, lined + faced with blue; a cinnamon cloth suit with plate buttons, the waistcoat fringed with silk fringe. a yellow flowered satin morning gown lined with cherry colored satin, with a pocket on right side

p. 184. Under George I.

He did not encourage dress.

Dock John Harris, 1715. attacked the French fashions, and blamed the English for copying them. The beau of 1727 is described as wearing a fine linen shirt, the ruffles + bosom of which is lace; a small wig with an enormous queue or tail; coat garnished with lace; black velvet breeches; red heeled shoes, + gold clocks to his stockings his hat under his arm, a sword by his side and himself well scented.

A male figure, 1720. has a snuff box in one hand and a tabelled cane in the other. Coat, waistcoat and wig similar to those in preceding two reigns. One has a hat on, + one a cocked hat under his arm.

p 249 A cocked hat is pictured about 1710, but Fairholt has pictured no cocked hat under Wm III. One appears partially cocked, or two sides, in the glossary.

Under George II.

The general character of dress was but slightly changed a good deal of mock pastoral — "an external display of country innocence to gloss over London vice" — Cocked hats on the top of wigs not large; having a tail or pig's tail, plaited in the taste of the female swiss peasantry — A large Cocked hat, in Military, was called Kevenhuller. Some hats were only slightly upturned.

Ladies Miscellany. 1739. One elderly gentleman wears a large cocked hat, full bottomed tie-wig, laced cravat with long ends; coat, waistcoat, stockings + shoes like the dress of the preceding 20 years.

One young gentleman has a small hat and very small wig, and small cravat, + his shirt bosom frilled [the first shirt ruffled in the bosom that is in Fairholt]; his coat collar turns over in a broad fold on his shoulders. [No collar observed on previous coats]; cuffs of coat reach above the elbow; skirts of coat long and ample + reach to calf of leg; waistcoat [illegible] as in past years

Mens Body Garments & others.

Under George II.

Male costume 1744. Coat still wide & long in the skirt; cuffs to the elbow & large; Waistcoat almost down to the knees, but open in the lower part; coat open, & no buttons on the lower part; wig small & not flowing & hat small. Coat not laced; waistcoat has a plain band of lace Stockings drawn over the knee.

A gentleman 1750; his costume differs little from that of 1744. This fashion of 1750, continued for the most part, down to 1760.

M.13.175 In 1753 "Monsieur a la mode" was ridiculed in Poetry — a well frizzled wig with a bag from Paris and grey powder; & a black beaver under his arm; a black solitaire on his neck; hands covered with Brussels Lace (ruffle); a sparkling brilliant on his finger; a coat of embroidery; cobweb silk stockings and two pairs underneath to amend his lank calves; breeches that would cause one to freeze in winter & did not cover his knees; smart pumps of grained leather very thin; his buckles glitter like diamonds & may cost 50£; —
"a repeater by Graham which the hour reveals,
Almost overbalanced with knick knacks & seals":
"a mouchoir with musk his spirits to cheer"
that scents the whole room; Gold hilted sword with jewels inlaid; a sword knot of blond;
had tassels of lace — hers "that famed thing called a beau".

Ordinary Classes in time of George I and George II. wore simple costume; plain coat buttoned up in front; long waistcoat reaching to knees, both having capacious pockets with overlapping flaps; plain bobwigs; hats slightly turned up & high quarter shoes.

The Sailor 1746 wore a small cocked hat, an open jacket showing his shirt; the collar turned down his shoulders; loose slops like petticoat breeches reign of Charles II.

Soldiers. Scarlet with blue facings was the dress in time of Anne

Naval Colors under George II. blue & white.

Black Cockade under George II. to oppose pretenders white cockade.

George III. 1760

He was free from vices & irregularities and his queen Charlotte was decorous & devout.

"Before their time the court of St James's had much of the licentiousness of the court of Versailles without its polish". During their time it became decent & correct, but was not distinguished as graceful or brilliant.

Costume had little royal patronage or attention.

Mens Body Garments &c &c.
under George III

The costume of 1760 for men & women was simple enough. — The Gentleman's dress is much as it had long been. He is represented as wearing a cocked hat & small wig; coat well laced, & down not quite to the knee & open; waistcoat down to near mid-thigh & open at top & bottom, & with lace. A small black cravat. Breeches seen fastened below the knee.

1763. are noticed gold buttons & loops, high quartered shoes, overgrown hats, velveteen-hole waistcoats — some coats loaded with gilt buttons; cuffs & pockets had 24 buttons. Skirts very long; scarlet waistcoat & gold lace, double lappelled. Doeskin breeches came halfway down the leg; shoes reached above his ancles. Hat of Kevenhullen size, with gold button & loops. Stone stock buckle behind. Carried a rattan in his hand. Was a blacksmith.

1762 "Surtouts," a writer says, have now four laps on each side, called dogs ears. Some have no buttons nor holes upon the breast of their Surtouts, except what are upon these ears

1770. Nearly the old dress — coat; waistcoat & one man has topped boots. — Solitaire on the neck was a broad black riband, very common. — also bag wig & laced ruffles. buckles, Hoaches, & Coats hung loose. Was not this the Surtout?

Countryman's dress — 1772. no wig & small neck cloth; large cocked hat; many folds in his dress, easy shoes — his dress has an air of comfort. Coat down to near knees. waistcoat a little higher. Coat open. Waistcoat open at bottom — had large pockets.

Dandies 1772. Enormous toupee & large curls; one enormous club behind; small hat; cane with tassel, neck & hat ties in bows; shirt frilled, waistcoat short, & coat short & not wide, much decorated; breeches of striped silk, tight, with large bunches of strings at the knee. A watch on each side with a bunch of chains & seals to each; silk stockings and small shoes with diamond buckles.

Gentleman 1786. Plainly dressed. Coat with a long tail & comparatively narrow & large buttons, and turn-over collar; hat with large brim not cocked, & broad hatband & buckle; powdered wig & pig tail; short waistcoat; tight buckskin breeches; buttoned at the knee up & down 6 inches or more, & tied above and below knee with ribands; low boots & spurs. Coats had lost broad skirts & had sparrow tail behind. The coats had become less capacious about 1772 & waistcoats shorter, & now 1788. & collar became high in neck; wigs less the rage.

French Revolution 1789. much influenced English fashions

Com. J. 306 Bath act. The modern hat now came in, & though ugly, still continues. It was in Paris 1787. French costume was adopted in England; high crowned hat & brim not very wide 1793 1793. flowing hair now dressed (powder not yet disused) cambric cravat tied in large bow; shirt frilled; white waistcoat with red stripes up & down; long green coat with high collar & small cuffs; buttons lightly in the middle; skirts slant off gradually, as before, to knee & below; long skirts of good width; breeches tight & reach ankle, & buttoned up sides up to thigh; low top boots. Some hat crowns lower, hair in a club behind; pigtails out of fashion; buckskin knee breeches, boots tied with strings.

Ordination Sermons

Ministers [Mass. Q. 401]

They are infirm creatures and not Angels.
One just ordained said he hoped the Church would consider that they had not called an angel but a poor frail man, who needed their piety and prayers." Increase Mather 1718. p. 84

Ministers are obliged, in common with other Christians, to follow the pattern & imitate the practice of the Redeemer. and they are more especially obliged thereto, as they are Christs Representatives in the world and are placed as burning & shining lights to others.
Thomas Vaux 1719. p. 84.

Ministers must catch at all opportunities to instil their doctrines - must improve extraordinary occasions and those not extraordinary.
"Ministers souls are in as great danger of perdition as other mens are" Education & sacred things, and superior knowledge, gifts & external graces will not save them.
Paine.

Ministers must give good example. Men more easily imitate examples than obey precepts.

Many cast contempt on the Gospel ministry and look upon the support of it as a heavy burden.
Eph. Little, Plymouth. Preface 1720

Ministers receive authority to preach they ought from the Lord, & must have his call or commission. They must be called of God as was Aaron. He says we have now a days no such call to preach as the Apostles had - no immediate inspiration, no extraordinary endowments. But they have now a real call, but a mediate and ordinary call.
Rev. Daniel Lewes. Pemaquid at Ord. of Mr. Jos. Stacy
N. Plymouth, Nov. 2. 1720. Col. R. 17

Ministers administer comfort to the downcast and afflicted. They must "reduce the erroneous" and establish the wavering
"A wicked minister is the worst creature upon earth."
So Lewes finds & Hall quoted.

Honor your ministers. One says - "It goes against the grain for men to learn civility from those they contemn" Lewes.

Afford your ministers an honorable maintenance
Lewes

Ordination Sermon at Bristol, N.E. Aug. 30. 1721
by Joseph Belcher, A.M. of Dedham, at Ordination of the Mr Nathaniel Collins. Preface by Increase Mather Dec. 28. 1720.

Mather says there is much prejudice against faithful ministers at this day in N.E. He says that the "awful judgement by means whereof the Sons of the Land have been so many among us, is but the beginning of sorrows" & intimates that this may be in consequence of peoples conduct towards ministers.

Ministers (Belcher says) are to preach, administer the Sacraments, dispense the censures, visit their people, catechise the young, guard the Church against errors, & be examplars to the flock, & endeavor the conversion of souls.

Ordination Sermon at Woodstock, Ct. Nov. 4. 1727.
by Edward Thayer A.M. of Roxbury - at Ord. of Mr. Aaron Thresp
Ordination Sermon at Yarmouth E. precinct June 22. 1727
by Samuel Wigglesworth of Ipswich. at Ord. of Mr. Josiah Dennis.

P. 258 249

Ordination Sermon

by John Tufts, A.M. of Newbury at the Ordination of Benjamin Bradstreet, at the 3d Church in Gloucester, Sept. 18. 1728.

Text. Col. IV. 17. And say to Archippus, &c.

How shall a man know that he is called and authorized by Christ unto the work of the ministry?

1. That he has the requisite qualifications
2. That he is well & rightly joined
3. That there is some place for him to exercise his ministry.
4. That he is regularly ordained.

Private Duties.

1 Ministers should visit the sick & afflicted.
"There is nothing more doubtful & hazardous than a death bed repentance. It may be not one in a hundred prove true".

2 Catechising is the duty of a minister. "It is more frequently practiced in private, than in public among us" & so he numbers it among private duties. He says "it is done in some of our congregations in public."

Mass. H. 401

3 Should be exemplary in life & conversation. What will their preaching avail if they do not practice according to it? A minister should be exemplary in his dress. Neither flaunting nor sordid and recreations.

Drunkenness—

In Mr Stoddard's Sermon at Ordination of Rev Thomas Cheny 1717. [illegible] 10.7.280.

"Sometimes men fall into ways of drunkenness and lie at the tavern and pour in strong drink; they can't work without it, nor play without it, nor make bargains without it."
"They fall into ways of wantonness & uncleanness."
abounds in all professing countries."

Arcanism
Pelagianism
Popery
Arminianism
} He classes these together as corrupt and heretical.

Catechize. Mr Stoddard uses for Catechism. "It is not common that men are able to say their Catechize by rote".

"The corrupt practices of the land" named are "ways of pride, injustice, licentiousness."

Some men, he says, cherish away a great deal to gratify their pride & voluptuousness & spend freely upon pleasing occasions, but account the support of the ministry a great burden.

Ministers had offences in those days and probably some bitter enemies.

Preaching is the principal part of a minister's work, though other services are to be done occasionally. "I am ordained a preacher" 2 Tim. 4.2. Paul was sent, 1 Cor. 1.17. to preach, not to baptize.

Ordination Sermon

by William Williams, Pastor of Hatfield
p. 376 at Ordination of Rev. Nehemiah Bull,
at Westfield, Oct 26. 1726.
Luke X. 16. He that heareth you heareth me, &c

Whoever enters the ministry must be called or sent by Christ according this rules; must be furnished & qualified for the work, & their hearts inclined on right ends & motives to undertake it; & must invited & called or at least accepted by the people; & regularly confirmed by laying on the hands of the Presbytery Christ calls them brethren; "tho' it be true that he honors all true believers with these titles."

"We pretend not to infallibility in our teaching; We ask not your assent & obedience barely on the credit of our testimony, but would have you do as the noble Bereans who searched the scriptures daily, & All is not Gospel that is delivered by those in office.

Ordination Sermon, by Captain Adams, A.M. at Ordination of Rev. Mr William Gager at Lebanon, May 27. 1725. Printed at New London by T. Green.

Text II Timothy II. 15. "Study to shew thyself approved" &c
[Rev. Sands: "a warning against declension — left from bodily indisposition.

We first bespeak the reverent attention of the numerous Assembly:-

Mass. Q 348 "I have seen with grief such offensive disorders upon such occasions as these, people seeming to imagine that it was a time when they might allow themselves more liberty, and forgetting both that they were in the awful presence of God, and also the importance of this great solemnity, that I can not but think it necessary to lay in a caution now at the beginning, that there may be no rude, light or unseemly behavior in this assembly this day."

The work of Ministers is rightly to divide the word of truth; ie, to keep back nothing; - to take the most suitable reasons; - to make what they deliver plain & easy to their hearers — to insist more upon the more important points of Christianity, the Fundamentals, as Christ & his apostles did; - to do these things with gravity solemnity & authority; to deliver doctrines with method, connection & exactness; to give every one his proper portion.

"Voice and loudness and a great deal of bustle are also in delivery well but the sense which is delivered be diligently & deliberately in order.

Our hearers — some are ignorant; some careless and indifferent; some have no grace in all principles; Many are unconverted; others are born again; some are addicted to vicious courses; some are wounded

Ordination Sermon.

by Rev. Mr John Hancock, of Lexington, at the ordination of his son Mr. John Hancock A.M. at North Precinct in Braintree Nov. 2. 1726.
Text, Luke XXIV. 49. "But tarry ye in Jerusalem", &c

The work of the ministry is oft great difficulty, and "power from on high" is absolutely necessary to him that engages in it.

"A man may be a regular minister without personal holiness". He does not think "the efficacy of divine ordinances depends on them that administer them". Yet he thinks it not best for an unconverted man to enter the ministry

"A minister must have a regular call from God." a man must be called of God thereunto as was Aaron.

The care of putting men into the ministry is committed by Christ unto such as are already in the ministry — Two things are generally observed in the ministry — Two things are generally observed election by the people, ordination by the hands of the presbytery. — The laying on of hands is not held by all to be essential to a minister's call, yet it has been the usual ceremony in the ordination of ministers

He would not exclude the power of laying on hands to "laymen" when a sufficient number of presbyters may be had.

"Ministers must have power to Rule" as well as preach. They hold the key of doctrine and the key of discipline. The keys are the emblem of power. An ordained minister has power to discipline the church as well as to preach, baptize & "power to rule as well as power to preach, power to bind & to loose, power to remit & to retain, power to open & shut by way of admission, and exclusion or excommunication". They have power to bless the people in the name of the Lord

Should be well maintained.

Some wished to have ministers pray &c without notes. Mr Hancock did not think the Lord had laid such a burden on all ministers.

Mr. Q 348 401 Public Lectures. Mr H. thought them merely a prudential & discretionary service. He did not think "they were to be attended any farther than they serve the intents of religion, but when public Lectures in Towns end in riots and lewdness & many scandalous disorders, no duty binds a minister to keep them up."

The Style of preaching is noticed in several ordination Sermons. "The ministers are exhorted to attend to this, & not to express themselves coarsely, barbarously & unconnectedly. Ministers must be mild, patient, gentle &c. Expressions that roughness provokes merriments passions" says Wigglesworth. 1727

Ordination Sermons p 84. 257. 258. 259. 375. 376
Miscel. 7. 280. 283 290

Thomas Coryat's Crudities,

First printed in 1611. reprinted London 1776. in 3 volumes

May.

Coryat visited France 1608, & made remarks upon various things. The catholic customs and ceremonies were new to him, and excited his attention - saw several ruined monasteries that had been battered down in the civil wars. He travelled in a cart which had 3 hoops over it covered with canvass - saw several stately gallowses. mentions the fertility in many places, - much corn, meadows, pastures, &c. Many observations on Paris - the absurd & ridiculous doings of the catholics - describes Fountainbleau - The French guards were of several sorts - some had muskets, some Harquebushes, some pikes, some bows & arrows. The archers wore long skirted, half sleeved coats, much trimmed. The Switzers wore doublets & no coats; also hose, and codpieces. and velvet caps; immense quantities of rye in France; much hemp - saw wheels on

Tortures Vol. 9. 405 which murderers had their bones broken, the bodies of the living murderers are tormented, and broken to pieces with iron instruments, first the arms, then the legs & thighs & then the breast. The last destroys life - saw in one place the bones broken as under & dispersed about on the wheel in divers places - saw fine woods & groves

Windows in France differ from those of England. The upper part in France is made of glass or lattice, but the lower part has on the inside wooden leaves which are fastened with bolts & when opened, let in the air without obstruction. Fine vineyards. Many Gypsies - wooden shoes -

Hanging Vol. 9. 405 Saw near Albulins 10 men hanging on a gallows whose bodies had only bones & some tatters of clothes left. Crosses Lyons - black sheep, walnut & chesnut trees - Enters Italy - vineyards & rye fields, meadows, wooden crosses - swellings in the throats by snow water - Women in Savoy had short waists; they girded themselves very high, & the distance between their shoulders & girdle was but a stripe - their beds were so high as almost to need a ladder. - the women wrap & fold together much linen on their heads

He rode horseback mostly in France & Italy. Both men & women in Piedmont had delicate "straw'en hats"; those of the women very pretty.

p. 266. Again speaks of plenty of rye vineyards. &c. Rode in a coach from Turin. crossed a ferry where a long rope reached across the river, and

was fastened at the end; a wheel was turned on shore by means of that rope, & the boat thus driven ashore.

Indian Corn. Mac. 2.8. He observed beyond Turin a corn called Panick. "It is green as a leek, having long & broad leaves. The grain is almost as great as a bean; poor folks make most of their bread of it; I saw abundance of this panick in Piedmont and Lombardy!"

He observed that many of the women & children in divers places wore only their smocks and shirts without any other apparel; many of the breeches of children that also were there, leave the hinder part of the body all naked, for the coolness of the air

b. 172 The fork. In Italy he first observed a fork in eating. a custom, he thinks, no where else to be found in Christendom. The Italians and most strangers in Italy use a little fork when they cut their meat. [He mentions no other use of the fork, but to cut meat from the dish to put it into all the table to cut. The reason, as an Italian cannot endure to have his dish touched with fingers, seeing all mens fingers are not alike clean. He does not say that the fork aids them to feed themselves.

See Misc. 2. 184 Con. 9. 285 Misc. 9. 62 in 11. 229.

Saw in Lombardy many goodly oxen; those that drew carts had linen coverings to keep off the flies.

Rode in a coach from Milan - went 20 miles in 7 hours. Much flax raised & much linen cloth made; most of the apparel of country people made of coarse linen.

Fans. He first saw Italian fans near Cremona. b. 266 He speaks of them as a novelty. They were common in most places in Italy. Both men & women carry the fans to cool themselves in time of heat, by the often fanning of their faces. Most are pretty & elegant - a painted piece of paper & a wooden handle; the paper adorned with pictures & verses. One of the fairest may be bought for an English groat.

b. 266 "Umbrellaes" also be found in Italy; that is, things Con. 9. 285. that minister shadow unto them for shelter against the scorching heat of the sun. He describes them - much like modern ones. Muchused by horsemen.

Pread frogs is a dish much used in Italy - only the hinder part. Grain cut in Italy 6 weeks earlier than in England. Most of the wheat cut about Mantua before June 18. Again rode 20 miles in 7 hours.

Mantua delighted him with its sweet air
meadows, pastures, vineyards, orchards, gardens &c
but their gross idolatry disgusted him.

Con. q. 333. He mentions walks in Mantua adjoining the
houses of citizens, as a novelty, supported with
pillars of freestone — in Padua there were some
of these in every street. [Query, Porticos?

p. 264 "The first mountebank I ever saw was at
Mant. 2. 244. Mantua!" He plays this part on a scaffold.
Rode 20 miles in 5 hours from Mantua. At
Sangona they had wooden flaps to beat flies
away from the table.

He saw in Italy, that within a day or two after their
grain was carried from the field, they turned in
the stubble to sow another crop of wheat. This
he never saw done before. Wheat was sown
about Mantua by 19th of June. Saw
mulberries in abundance, used for silk worms.
Saw much Rice growing. Went 14 miles in 5 hours.

Con. q. 333. Padua is a fertile country. He again speaks
of the "vaulted walks of Padua" It is a long
row or range of building extending from one end of
the street to the other & inserted into the walls
of the houses of the same street — about 12
feet high, arched at the roof, and about 5 feet broad;
two may well walk together in it. The edge
is garnished with broad pillars of free stone
some 4 feet distant, having an arched vault
betwixt each couple. These secure from heat
of sun & from rain; and are a great ornament.

Venice next. He noticed flat roofs, on
which people walked, very different from English
roofs. He says this kind of roofing is used in
all Italian cities that he saw, also at Lyons
& some other places in France. Venice
abundantly supplied with all provisions — all
sorts of fruits &c. There was great plenty of
muskmelons, which Coryat calls the most
delectable summer fruit in Christendom.

He says the rich Venetians go to market themselves
and buy their flesh, fish, fruits &c. for their families.
He condemns this, & says a noble spirit should not
eject itself to these petty & base matters, that are
fitter to be done by servants than men of a generous
parentage. He commends the English Gentlemen
who scorn to go into the market to buy victuals
and necessaries for housekeeping, but employ
their cooks or caterers about these inferior & servile
affairs.

[See similar notions about nobility, p. 73.

The Venetian gentlemen wear gowns of various
Misc. 2. 94 kinds & colors; and under their gowns, rich apparel, viz red silk stockings and red "pantofles." all wear little blackcaps without brims, small falling bands, & no ruffs. Their Doublet,
Cor. 9. 332 hose & Jerkin is commonly black. Their Doublet is slender, close to the body, without much quilting; and long plain hose without panes, pleats & other light toys used in England.

Coryat says the English use more colors than there are in the rainbow in tenderness, light, garish and unseemly; & have more fantastical fashions than any nation under the sun except the French. So the Italians paint the Englishman stark naked with a pair of sheers in his hand, making his fashion of attire according to the vain invention of his brain-sick head, not to comeliness & decorum.

When the Venetian gowned gentlemen meet they kiss each other on the cheek, a custom that Coryat never heard of before. The women of Venice all wear veils when they walk abroad, which some reach almost to the ground behind. They cover their faces on account of modesty, and yet "almost all the wives, widows & maids do walk abroad with their breasts all naked, & many of them have their backs also naked even almost to the middle, which some do cover with slight linen, as cobweb lawn, or such other thin stuff." Very unseemly. Same at Padua. Very few wear bands; gentlewomen wear little lawn or cambrie ruffs. Many women in Venice wear a chapiney, a thing of wood covered with leather, under their shoes, which raises them up, some as much as half a yard.

On account of their chapineys, the women have to be assisted when they walk abroad, that they may not fall. I saw one have a dangerous fall.

Coryat gives the costume of himself as a
Misc. 2. 250. Venetian courtezan or strumpet in high life.

Coryat has a hat, a ruff or collar about the neck, a beard, a doublet (apparently) very large loose breeches fastened below the knee, stockings, shoes fastened with a ribbon in bows; a mantle hanging mostly on one side an ornament at the wrist like that around his neck.

The strumpet has an elegant dress, very large sleeves of one side from the shoulder down to near the wrist — have cascade, bosom partly exposed, ornaments about the neck, no proper ruff or collar, but pointed trimming round upper part of the dress. 20,000 of these wantons in Venice & have been tolerated these 5 centuries, some live in splendid buildings: gloriously adorned within. Dress superb.

Coryats Crudities.

He gives a long account of the Venetian "Cotterans" their dress, entitlements, &c.
He says after they have spent their vigor in the service of the devil, they consecrate the dregs of their old age to God by going into a nunnery, some carry much pelf with them, cannot in their way. Coryate denies having any sexual intercourse with them.

p 262 Mountebanks plenty at Venice
So named because they mounted a bank or bench, to exhibit. R. Dic.

Between Vicenza & Verona, he observed that most horsemen had muskets ready charged and touch-boxes by their sides fully gunpowder, & little pouches fully bullets. This is common in Italy, there are so many banditti. A fruitful country, but few sheep. He went on to Brixia, & into the Grisons

He speaks of the "style of the houses among the Grisons being made of pieces of wood, as at Chamberry in Savoy, nothing earth as in Provence, Italy & England." The Grison had little windows almost covered with boards on the outside. In the Grisons as in Savoy they had bridges of whole pine trees rudely clapped together. Apples & Pears most abundant among the Grisons.

Next came to Switzerland & to Zurich. He says all the men wear round breeches with cod-pieces at Z. Every one from 10 years old & upwards has a cod piece. All the men wear flat caps and ruff bands; I saw not one wearing a falling band. Many of the maids plait their hair in two very long locks that hang down over their shoulders half a yard long.

Strange beds in Switzerland & Germany, every one has a soft bed of down or feathers laid upon him, which keeps him very warm. Fruitful country about Zurich. 5 kinds of punishment at Z. beheading, gallows, drowning, fire for witches; Sorcerers & heretics, wheeling a by wheels for murderers. Beheading is for seditious men & highway robbers. gallows for burglary & burning houses; Drowning for incestuous women.

Visited Baden in Switzerland. Here he observed men and women bathing together naked from the middle upwards, in one bath; the men were not the husbands of the women. They sang amorous songs in the bath. He saw young ladies & their lovers bathing together. "a spectacle exceeding amorous"

Basil - the men wear great codpieces and ruff bands, & a long round hat with no brim and a long flap turned up behind. Women wear a winded hat. Women wear as at Zurich two plaited rolls of hair over their shoulders. Diet at ordinaries [illegible] good. They often sit 4 or 2 hours at supper, & drink wine & dislike him who will not drink to the full with them, which I have often seen in England. Yet he says he saw no man drunk in Germany - wishes this could be said of England.

Canets. Strasburg. Most women wore cloth caps ~~torn~~ and with fur, & many black velvet caps. Most of the houses built with timber, and a battlement rising at each end; some had battlements at the sides. The bridge over the Rhine was the longest he ever passed, but a rude thing. Toll about an English farthing.

Coryat carried his gold "quitted in his jerkin". He observed about most German towns great quantities of cabbages, colewarts, turnips & radishes, sown in great fields. He saw nothing like it in France or Italy - Much hemp which the women beat out.

Sept 6. He saw near Tarlow almost 1000 hay makers in the meadows. This was their 2d hay harvest. The first hay harvest in Switzerland was only 13 days before, in some places. He speaks of mowing meadows twice as a thing not very common in a summer, but says he has noted the like in several places in England. but it is much more common in Germany than in England, perhaps 100 to 1.

Came to Heidelberg. Fine country - fat bullocks and sheep. Vineyards, chestnut trees, deer, goats, meadows, pastures, wheat, barley, colewarts, cabbages, turnips, radishes, &c. He gives a picture of the Heidelberg tun, or wine vessel.

Visited Spires, Worms, Oppenheim, Mentz, Franckfort, Nimmegan. In the Netherlands, at the inns, both white & brown bread are set on the table "laid by the guests trencher". They sit long at meals, about 1½ hours. They seldom sup before 7. Much beer drunke in Holland.

He sailed from Flushing & reached England Oct 3. He travelled in 5 months as he reckons it 1975 miles. From May to Oct. 1608.

In 1612 and after he visited the East - some of his letters &c are published.

266

Umbrellas (in Italy 1608. — see Coryatt. 261st page.
+ Philadelphia paper says they were used in that city in 1771 — were rude, made of oiled linen cloth, and rattans. Before this, doctors & ministers had oilcloth capes, fastened tight about the neck.
[Con. No 9. 285. see below.

* Straw Hats — Coryat found "delicate
p. 260. Strawen hats" worn by men & women in
M. 2. Piedmont 1611 — "many of them having at least
208 c 100 seams". Straw plaiting had arrived at great perfection there. It was not followed in England till 60 or 70 years ago [say 1790]
Some old people of the straw districts in England remember when wives & daughters of farmers made plaited straw hats for themselves before plaiting was established as a manufacture.

In England the custom of wearing bonnets at all by women is comparatively modern
It is not 100 years since "hoods & pinners"
were generally worn; & it was only ladies
of quality who wore small silk hats.

Bidford. Hertford, & Buckinghamshire are straw plait-districts, & some in other counties.
Many bonnets & hats are imported from Leghorn.
(Macculloch's Dictionary of Commerce — This edition 1840 — first edition some years before.)

See Shakspeare. Misc. 2. 141. 292. 296. 148. Misc. 5. 151.
See Misc. No 8. p. 385: Con 9. 306. Misc. 8. 413.
Straw Hats used long before. Misc. 9. 58. 64. 67.
Umbrellas were used in Gay's time 1714. in Trivia.
Women walked "beneath the umbrella's oily shed".
See Misc. No 2. 244. also Misc. No 2 155. Con 9. 255.
See Misc. No 8. 413.
See Misc. No 9. 64. No umbrellas in England 1782

Fans. See what Coryate says, page 261. He speaks of
M. 2. 264 fans as a novelty — probably he means paper fans.
Con 10. 350. Others were in England. Shakspeare mentions a house
and the east "fanned by the air. Hacklyt mentions
"a plume or fan of heron's shaw's feathers".
Fan used in Spectator.
Fans in Shakspeare's time were of ostrich feathers &c. fixed into a handle. — See Misc. 5. 154. see Misc 2. 142
"Handle of a fan" Misc. 5. 145. "Lady's Fan" in Henry IV. Misc 5. 145
Queen of Henry V. a fan. Misc. 2. 145
Fans. Misc 8. 385. 413.
Coryat's remarks about umbrellas, &c in Southey's Choice Passages.
Feather Fans under Elizabeth. Misc 9. 56.

Cotton. Miscel 2. 152. Miscel. 4. 299. 302. 208.

This manufacture was introduced into England the early part of 17th Century, as is supposed. It was noticed by Roberts in 1641 — was carried on at Manchester. Long before this, there were goods called Manchester cottons, cotton velvets, &c, but they were all of wool — resembled cottons imported from Italy & India (in use after the 1600.

All British cottons previous to 1773 had all the chain or warp made of Linen; only the weft or filling was of cotton. (This is stated positively, yet from other authorities) 1700 to 1705 G Britain imported annually a a million pounds of cotton or a little over that — some woolen cloths called cottons for a long period. MacCulloch's Dictionary of Commerce

See Pictorial History of E. Misc. 7. 143.
See Miscel. 4. 299

M. 4 302 303. Ure says that it was forbidden by law 1720 to wear printed Calicoes in England, foreign or domestic, owing to opposition of English weavers; In 1730, British calicoes with linen warp & cotton weft allowed, each square yard paying 6 pence. This continued until 1774, when the linen warp was repealed, & the tax reduced to 3 pence. Tax repealed 1831.

1st Printed Calicoes from India allowed until 1700
2 Calicoes printed in England allowed from 1700 to 1720.
3. No printed Calicoes might be worn — 1720 to 1730
4 Calicoes with linen warp & cotton weft allowed 1730 to 1750.
5 Restrictions repealed 1774 except 3 tax and to 1774. Latest

France had similar difficulties to contend with; but overcame them sooner.

Cotton was imported from Levant in 16th century — used for candle wicks & sometimes for clothes.

M. 2. 294 Masks came from Italy. Mask is a visor or cover of the face worn to disguise it. An entertainment at which masks are worn — generally an entertainment or revelry. People danced masked. T. Nine R. Dic

Masks were worn against the sun (not in R. Dic.) used to hide in. See Con. q. 225. of Velvet.

"Sun expelling mask". Shakespeare. Misc. 5. 151.

Masks of velvet. Misc. 7. 90.

"Then happy masks that kiss fair ladies brows
Being black, put us in mind they hide the fair

Muffler concealed the face. see Mis. 5. 159. Con q. 225

M. 2. 294 To muffle, is to cover or envelope, or wrap up — so as to conceal from view, or to protect from weather. R. Dic

Muffler to cover the face. Misc. 5. 145.

Knight in Shakespeare wears a muffler concealing only the face, sometimes upper part worn.

Muff. was it just a muffler?. Came from Italy. Con. q. 225

Suckling first mentions muff in R. Dic. Locke next.

mentioned by Strype. Misc. 2. 138.

Muffs in Boston 1774 — Tippets black, white, grey. Fur trimmings.

1774 Muff & Tippet of Ermine. True sable muffs & Tippets.

Silk & Sable Muffs & Tippets.

Muffs Court in 7th. 14. 309

Muffler — became fashionable under Henry VIII & continued till reign of Charles I. Covered the ladys face up to the nose in the figure. Inconvenient & unnecessary. She was "muzzled to the nose" in the muffler. 1594.

268

b 293

The Reasonableness of Regular Singing, or Singing by Note. In an Essay to decide the Dispute about the ancient mode of Singing Psalm Tunes according to the Custom in our New England Psalm Books; the knowledge & practice of which is greatly decayed in most Congregations".

By a minister of the Gospel" [Thomas Symmes D.D.]
Boston printed 1720. [M. T. 291]

He first shows that singing of psalms, hymns, &c was practised by the Jews; by Christ & his apostles; by the primitive Christians, &c.

1 He says there is a total neglect of singing Psalms by many serious Christians, for want of skill in singing Psalm tunes.

2 In most places the manner of singing is imperfect and irregular; some of the tunes are varied much from the notes in our Psalm books & from the rules of art.

3. Some congregations have met with great disputes in attempting a reformation in singing.

4 Yet success has followed laudable endeavors to remove cavils (against singing by rule) The opposers of singing by note always become convinced of their mistake when they gain a competent knowledge of the rules of singing & sing a few tunes with exactness

(The "usual way", of singing was not by note.

These considerations led him to publish this treatise.

He says singing is performed with difficultly, and with great indecency, in some congregations, for want of skill.

He then brings arguments to show that "common people" that singing by or according to note is to be preferred to the usual way of singing.

He says it is highly probable the first settlers of N.E. approved of singing by note; it was studied at Harvard College; notes were placed in old N.E. Psalm books: Old persons now living remember when their ancestors sang by note, & they learnt of them & can now sing by note

The declension from this way was gradual; singing schools & books being laid aside, there was no way to learn except by hearing tunes sung; & leading singers varied from the tune: one a little & another a little, & in 50 or 60 years there was considerable alteration; and now hardly 2 congregations sing exactly alike [His "leading singer" and "Clerk or chorister" were the same.] In Countries where singing schools are kept up, singing is continued in its purity,

Singing by note — continued.

Singing by note has the most melody — no doubt of this — yet is the most rational way. Those singers by note have little to guide them but their fancy; their published rules are imaginary — singing by note is most agreeable to scripture pattern & precept.

Objections —

The papists sing by note; this is no valid objection. for the papists sing David Psalms: may we not do it? Custom is not to be pleaded against reason, scripture & Some good people dislike singing by note — no valid objection Some unbecoming tunes are light & vain — " " more objections answered.

(He alludes to "women singers"; & the need of schools for them. "Are not they to be employed in singing Gods praises in the heavenly world, and why should they not in the churches & families on earth?" He wishes them put forward. They seem to have been more ready than men)

He proposes singing schools, and a skillful instructor "2 or 3 evenings in a week from 5 or 6 to 8 o'clock." "Would it not be proper for Schoolmasters in the country parishes to teach their scholars?" Ministers should encourage their people to learn to sing.

Notice is given that Mr T. Walters Book on the Art of singing Psalm tunes regularly, with about 20 or 30 tunes is ready for the Press.

Utile Dulci, or

A Jocо-Serious Dialogue concerning regular Singing, calculated for a particular Town (where it was publicly sung, on Friday Oct 12 1722) but may serve some other places in the same climate" by Thos. Symmes, Philomusicus. Boston 1723. It was approved by 6 ministers.

He says there has been a great deal of contention and uneasiness about singing by rule. He wrote this dialogue to answer all objections. It seems several meetings had been established.

Objections: It is a new way, an unknown tongue.

Answer: the church at Plymouth, the oldest in New England, made use of Ainsworths version of the Psalms till 1692, & then took the N.E. Version completed about 1640. That church till 1682 sung without reading the line — an excellent custom. Ainsworth's Psalm book has 44 tunes, and there is an index to the tune the Psalm is to be sung in.

2 It is not so melodious as the usual way.

3 There are so many tunes, we shall never learn one by hearing. Answer: my tunes were never intended to be learned by hearing, but by reading. Congregation tunes (many of which are in use, and one of them, Standish, has been sung many years at Northampton) Variety delights. [illegible] people desire tunes, nay one tune, from Sabbath to Sabbath

270 Singing by Note – continued.

4th Objection. Singing by note grieves some people & exasperates others, and makes disturbance

5th Objection. It is Quakerish & Popish: – introductive to instrumental music.

6th Objection. The names given to the notes are bawdy names, Mas Jphebus.

He says he does not despise, but admires what is lawfully in Quakerism & Popery.

"Instrumental Music is too charge able a piece of worship ever to obtain among us." He says too many are not willing to bear the cost of a "set" of a man to rise it, on the Lord's Day, and they will never lay out money to buy organs & pay an artist for playing on them.

The Quakers don't sing at all, & Papists sing much better when they sing by rule.

The baudiness of La, Sol. &c – not worth answering – yet he shows why & when these names were given – mi, sol, fa, la. As to blasphemy, it is nonsense

7th Objection our Godfathers got to heaven without this new Day of singing.

He quotes master Greenham – "I bless God for what our forefathers knew, & I bless God also that hath kept back some of his counsels for this generation."

Jer. Burroughs, a famed Presbyterian & strict Congregationalist says "it manifests a sluggish spirit to be satisfied with that knowledge which hath been in former times." "Though there are no new truths in respect to the Word, yet in respect of the manifestation of them to us, they may be said to be new."

Other objections –

1 It is a contrivance to get money.
2 They spend too much time in learning – are out late, and disorderly.
3 They are young upstarts that like the new way to come and loose. –

The objections are answered by Mr S. with reason and wit & satire.

He thinks the pastor has a right to introduce the new way, without the vote of church or congregation. As to matters of Doctrine or worship the Pastor is master of the Assembly, if he adheres to the word of God.

He affirms that the right of setting the tune does properly belong to the pastor: & if he is tolerably skilled it belongs to him to set it. He knows no such office by divine appointment as a Chorister, and it does not belong to deacons to tune the psalm. He thinks the N.E. pastors have put this on the Deacons because they (the pastors) could not sing, or to free themselves from trouble. I did not set the Psalm tune till the elder desired me again & again. Elder Tuttle.

"An Essay by several Ministers of the Gospel" concerning the singing of Psalms. — communicated in a Council of Churches Jan 30. 1722-3 — to satisfy conscientious brethren.

Question & answer — about singing as a part of worship — about singing skilfully — about changing the customary way for a more regular & uniform way ("we have degenerated from the established rules of musical singing" — described by the dissonant music often made — Boston, Roxbury, Dorchester, Cambridge & some other towns are mentioned as having begun to sing by rule — Old people were averse to the change, young ones in favor of it & this argument against a change led to new choir — sometimes, it seems, the pastor or elder gave out one tune, and the people sung a different one from dislike to new things —

The regular mode of singing is called "long-some, undulating quavering, unchristian way of singing"

One tune, he says, is no more holy than another; that is, the tunes we have sung (ate years are no more holy in themselves than the other tunes, your manner of singing them is no more holy than the regular manner of singing them — the contrary idea is superstitious. —— "We may as well say that our meeting house is a holy place, and that the Water used in Baptism is Holy water and the language wherein we read our bible is an holy language." —— our fathers did not separate from the Church of E. because of their Psalm tunes but retained & used the same in New Engl. in their public worship. "They found fault with the costly & superstitious organ in divine service as not having warrant in the N. Testament worship, which harmonious singing with the voice has."

Cong. 375

It seems people sometimes sung hasty two or 3 tunes in singing 4 or 8 lines. — (It appears by this Essay that the usual way of singing was of tedious length, and some sung boisterously loud & others did not keep time.

Females, it seems did not usually sing. The question is — "May females also be admitted to sing in the Church"? Answer. "Undoubtedly they may & ought". He refers to singing women among the Jews, — and the believing females sang in days of the Apostles. As they have the pleasantest voices, they ought to improve them in praising God. Their privileges are enlarged, not straightened, under the Gospel. —— Unconverted persons & children may sing in our churches. Singing of Psalms is a converting as well as edifying ordinance

Signed Peter Thacher
John Danforth
Samuel Danforth

272 Singing by Note — continued —

"A sermon preached at the Lecture held in Boston by the Society for promoting Regular & good Singing" &c. by Thomas Walter of Roxbury. Boston printed 1722

He refers to Effort in Essex Co. & to a sermon preached by Mr Brown of Reading at a Singing Lecture.

He dwells upon the sweetness & pleasantness of music — describes the temple music — the effects of music on the soul — pleads for a good version of the Psalms, & says no prose is so intolerable as ordinary verse. alludes to faults in our version of the Psalms

"An Essay to silence the Outcry that has been made in some places against Regular Singing, in a Sermon preached at Hadleyingham."

By Rev Josiah Dwight of Woodstock

Printed at Boston, 1725.

He says in "gentle progress" — the old tunes imperfectly sounded, have gained a sort of sacredness with some, we must not bear too hard upon our brethren; must not go the whole circle of Latitude of our right & claim at once —

It seems the way had not been to name the tune with the Psalm — he proposes to name the tune with the psalm, and all the skilful in the congregation to fall in with the first note by Ear.

This Essay is question & answer — in many things similar to preceding essays.

The subject of Singing was, it seems, agitated in the Baptist Churches — Valentine Wightman wrote a letter (which was printed) dated Oct 17 - 5 to the "Elders & brethren of the 6th Baptised churches in Rhode Island, Narragansett, Providence and Swansey", to prove that singing psalms, hymns, and Spiritual songs was the duty of believers, &c — he pleads for what he calls "a long neglected ordinance". He answers objections against singing [it seems the Baptists in some places did not sing at all] Some objected to singing "a book" — he answers — say it is better to pray "a book" than not pray at all — better to sing by book than not at all, &c [See Baptist Misc. Vol 4. 290.

Mr Walters first Edition of "the Grounds and Rules of Musick". 1721 April 18. is recommended by 15 ministers, in and about Boston, including Increase & Cotton Mather.
Notes were diamond shaped — there were 3 parts of music — — mi, fa, sol, la.
Several editions published — a small book. Slow tunes — very few black notes in two or three — the rest had none
an extract from Walters preface, in Coffin's Newbury, 186 p.
See notice of Walters first Edition, in Hist & Geneal. Register. Vol VIII. p. 212. See Hood also.

Ninth Edition of New England Psalms had half a dozen tunes printed at the end.

In 1714. Rev. John Tufts of Newbury West Parish, published a small work on Music, entitled "A very plain and easy introduction to the art of Singing Psalm Tunes, with the cantus or trebles of 208 Psalm Tunes, contrived in such a manner as that the learner may attain the Skill of singing them with the greatest ease and speed imaginable". by Rev Mr. John Tufts. Price 6 pence or 65 per doz. The first publication of the kind in New England, if not in America
Coffin's History of Newbury, 185 & 6 pages, says in many congregations, as late as 1700, only 4 or 5 tunes were known, in some not so many, & these sung by note. The tunes were York, Hackney, Stillman's, Windsor and Martyrs. Mr Tufts 28 tunes, he says, "were in 3 parts and purely choral" — and only a reprint of Ravenscroft, first published in 1618. He attempted to teach singing by note
8 tunes are in the Bay Psalm Book 1713 — See Miscel No 4. 289.
73 Two men were appointed in Newbury "to tune the psalms", to take turns. They to sit in the fore seat of the S. body (below, not above. Coffin 1. 201.

New England Singing. See Mathers account on 313th page.
Mather thought the singing was tolerably good — more than 20 tunes since.

See Miscellaneous No. 4. pages. 33. 288.

Mr Walters & Mr Tufts Singing Books advertised 1728 — Miscel. No 4. 84.

"The Hymnes and Songes of the Church"
devided into 2 parts — the first part comprehends
canonical Hymns, such parts of Holy Scripture
as may properly be sung, with some other ancient
songs and creeds — the second part consists
of spirituall songs appropriated to the severall
times & occasions observable in the church of Eglād
(as Christmas, Lent, Easter, St Stephen's day, St Mathias Day, &c)
44 Songs in first part — 146 in second part
The 44 are taken from various books of scripture &
other sources — 10 of which are from the Canticles.
Mr 45. 32. L

Specimens —

Canticles ✕

"We have a sister scarcely growne,
For she is such a little one,
That yet no breast hath she,
What thing shall we now do unto her,
To do for this our sister say,
If she spoken for the bee?"

2 Samuel 1. 17

The beauty Israel is gone,
Slain on the places high is he,
The mighty now are overthrown,
Oh, thus how cometh it to be!
Let not this news their streets throughout,
In Gath or Askelon be told,
For fear Philistia's daughters flout,
Lest vaunt the uncircumcised should.

Lament 2.

How doth he now bedowelled,
[in his wrath]
The Lord hath caused,
Sion to appeare!
How Israel beauty
He obscured hath!
As if thrown down
from heaven to earth he were,
Oh! why is his displeasure
growne so hot?
And why hath he
His footstoole so forgot?

Canticles V

Oh my love, how comely now,
And how beautifull art thou!
Thou, of dove-like eyes a paire
Shining has, within thy haire
And thy lookes like kidlings bee,
Which from Gilead hill we see.

This book printed in London 1623

In 1638, George Sandys of England published a paraphrase of the Divine Poetry of the Bible or the Psalms & all the other books & chapters that are in Hebrew Poetry. Many of the Psalms (they are in verse) have the tunes printed with them - probably the old tunes in Sternhold & Hopkins. There are two parts to these Tunes, Cantus and Bass. The notes are diamond shaped - and all white ~~brevis~~ semibreves or minims. Geo. Sandys born 1577 died 1643. sung also Sandys. See Empirick.

The Music to Marot's & Beza's Hymns is in one part. [The Allen has Sandys & Hillard et.]

---

see 2.208 Line by Line in Psalmody - Reading & Singing.

Bishop King's remarks. Musical 4. 33.
Cotton Mather's do. Mus. 4. p 313.
Thomas Symmes Musc 7. 291.
John Glen King D.D. Mus 4. 294.
Sandys in London 1659. Mus 4. 290.

Three singings a day, seems to be all noticed by Cotton Mather, p 313-14- 1 Am. & 2 P.M. Rev. Thos. Symmes had 3 Singings each Sabbath. Musc 7. 291.

276 Plymouth Colony — some things I pon in Young's "Chronicles of the Pilgrims." 1841.

Cont+this c 2 sp 115

Morton (1632) says the savages set fire to all places when they come twice a year — in Spring & Fall. This they do to keep down the underwood. "By that means trees grow here & there as in our parks, & make the country very beautiful & commodious". (this was not the Plymouth Morton)

Cont b M. 2 115 Mass. b 301 m. 9. 312 m. 9 402

Wood says the opinion that the woods are thick and no clear ground is erroneous; "in many places, divers acres being clean, so that one may ride a hunting in most places of the land. There is no underwood, saving in swamps & lowgrounds". He says the Indians burn the woods in November when the grass is withered and leaves dried, & all the underwood & rubbish is destroyed, so that their hunting is not spoiled by them. In the champaign ground, the places where the Indians inhabit, there is scarce a bush or bramble.

Cont. m. 2. 110

The May Flower men had far guns Matchlocks Their "snaphaunce" "snatches" are several times mentioned. Matchlocks were used in the regiments of the Duke of Brunswick as late as 1687 — so Beckmann says

Cont. m. 2. b 116 m. 9. 313

The water of the New England springs is praised by all the early writers. Even Boston had its "sweet & pleasant springs"

Cont. Hist. 2. 116

Indian corn (maize of Hayti) is a native of America, is found from Canada to Patagonia. It is the most valuable grain next to wheat & rice Acosta 1696 thinks mays is not inferior to wheat in strength & substance. He says mays has the 2d place to wheat for nourishing both men & beasts

N. E. 263

The Walnuts described by early writers, had nuts with a smooth peel, like a nutmeg in shape not much bigger — "but thinly replenished with kernels". They were pignuts. (T. Morton, Josselyn)

Wood says Strawberries were abundant & very large

m. 12 182

Roger Williams says he has seen enough to fill a ship in a few miles compass.

Mass. 2. 116 m. 12 b 168

Indian corn first found buried on Cape Cod by Mayflower people was in handsome baskets holding 3 or 4 bushels — The corn was yellow, blue & red on the same cob — it was all on the cob. They put mats & planks around their baskets of corn in the ground.

m. 9. 27

The Indians made baskets of flags, rushes & hemp — of all sizes from a quart to 2 quarts (8 bushels). All their baggage was carried in them, & in the house, their household stuff was put in baskets, not in shelves. They made mats also of flags, rushes &c. Roger Williams says they have great bags or sacks made of hemp which will hold 5 or 6 bushels.

Mass. 2. 116

The Pilgrims found a bag of Beans also buried. They found also baskets of parched acorns. The Indians used acorns, chestnuts, walnuts, dried & pounded, to thicken their pottage.

Plymouth Colony

C. 2.116 The Plymouth Pilgrims had muskets (matchlocks) & words & "corslets." In another place, "the boughs of bushes tore our armor in pieces!" In another place they "were so laden with armor" they could carry no more corn. Mr Young says "the pilgrims were cased in armor!" — "one of their corslets would be a far more precious relic than a cuirass from the field of Waterloo!" (But is Mr Young correct? Was the corslet made of iron?)

C & M. 2.116. M. 6.248. 12.158 12.170 The Indians caught deer, moose, bears, wolves cats & foxes in traps, which were springs made of young trees & smooth wrought cord. The pilgrims found one of these, & Wm Bradford was caught in it by the leg.

C & M. 2.116 M. 3. 145. 396 The Indian wigwams (Capt Cook) "were made round like to an arbor", of long young saplings bended & both ends stuck in the ground, & covered with thick mats. The door about 3 feet high, made of a mat to open. A hole in the top for a chimney, which had a mat to cover it when they pleased. One might stand & go upright in them. In the middle were sticks stuck into the ground, & small sticks laid over on which they hung their pots. Their beds were mats round about the house. Their houses are kept very sweet & trim with mats. They had for furniture maple bowls of their own make, pots to boil food in made of clay or earth almost in the form of an egg, the top taken off. They had dishes & spoons & ladles made of wood. Gookins says their baskets were made of rushes, some of barks, others of maize husks, others of wild hemp, & some of barks of trees — some very neat & figures painted on them.

C & M. 2.116 The Pilgrims found in one place "about 30 acres of Plain & weed fit for the plough & some signs of the Indians having formerly planted corn."

The Pilgrims had aqua vitae with them. They treated some Indians with it.

The Indians in some places had a sorte of palisado about their grave yards, made of young spires (tops of bushes) 4 or 5 yards long & set close together, two or three feet in the ground. Some graves were paled about, others had an Indian house made over them but not walled.

Capt Standish had a musket with a flint lock called a snaphance — The snaphance differed some from the flint lock

Plymouth Colony

The pilgrims found at Plymouth "divers cornfields" — also plum & cherry trees wild — Sassafras (much valued in those days) — also strawberries, raspberries — also Indian flax or hemp — they made of it ropes, nets, lines, &c

Beer — The pilgrims had & seemed to value it much.

Extensive cornfields were in & about Plymouth, but the plague had killed all the Indians 4 years before (in 1616 or 1617 — Johnson says 1618.

The Indians (Massasoits) had "hosen upto their groins", and a leather from the groin to the waist "like the Irish trousers". Morton says the Indians had stockings of deerskins that come within their shoes like a stirrup stocking, & is fastened above to the belt about the middle, that is the stockings & breeches join and look like Irish trousers. Wood says in winter the meaner wear "leather drawers in form like Irish trousers, fastened under their gaiters with buttons"

Nocake, or Nokekick — meal of parched corn. They put it with water and eat it.

Drinking tobacco — is the old term for smoking — used in the Pilgrims Chronicles. Brereton says the word "tobacco they drink green, but dried into powder" Rosier, 1605. says "we drank of their excellent tobacco". Johnson uses the term, "Drinking tobacco" in a piper. "Drinking tobacco" is used in Plymouth records 1646 almost all the Indians used tobacco & this was the only plant that men labored in, the women doing all the rest — so says Roger Williams

Plymouth settles.

1620-21 March 3. Birds sing pleasantly in the woods
March 19 & 20. Dig the ground and sowed garden seeds. (They had no oxen nor plough)

June 18 Duel by two servants — bound & tied together for a punishment — tying head and feet together had been done once before.

At Gov. Carver's funeral, they discharged some volleys of shot.

1621. July The Indians at Namaschet (Middleboro) gave those sent to Massasoit, bread made of Indian corn, spawn of shad, & boiled acorns. They complained of damage done to their corn by the CROWS; and the English began to shoot at a crow "& shooting & firing from one to another & killing, they must be mindful at it as other shots on other occasions!"

The Indians had "a wear" on Taunton river and they fished "upon" the wear & caught many bass.

The ground was mostly cleared on both sides of Taunton River — the Indians killed off by the plague. There were many "goodly fields" without men to dress them

1621
July. On the cleared grounds about Taunton river (the inhabitants being dead) tall weeds grew in some places as high as our heads. Much good timber in the woods — oak, walnut, fir, beech, & chestnut, &c. "yet the trees stand not thick, but a man may well ride a horse among them."

The Indians had lice, fleas & mosquitoes among them.

The Indians "shot" shad in the water (with arrows?) also they shot other fishes.

Smith in his Description of New England, says in reference to the Islands in Boston harbor "Here are many isles all planted with corn, groves, mulberries & savage gardens" This was before the English came.

Sept 21. The Indians had gathered their corn [about Corchester]. Corn found in heaps

Indian fort at D. — built by poles: 30 or 40 feet long, stuck in the ground, close together as they could in a ring (or circular form) 40 or 50 feet over. "A trench breast high was dug on each side" & then was one way to go into it by a bridge — The Pequot fort said to be like this

The Pilgrims 1621 found the Islands in Boston Harbor uninhabited, the people all dead or removed. Most of them had been inhabited. "some being cleared from end to end."

Indian corn — the Plymouth people had "some 20 acres" in 1621 — and some "sixacres of barley and peas — all done by hand. Squanto showed them "how to set, fish, dress & tend" Indian corn. (The Indian planting time was when the leaves of the white oak were as big as the ear of a mouse — says Doct Belknap.) "They manured the ground with herrings or rather shads, which we take with great ease at our doors" Young says their shads were alewives. The corn proved well — barley indifferent — peas bad.

The Indians manured their corn with alewives or as Morton "N. England" calls them alliwives; & some shads — Morton says the inhabitants dung their ground with them; you may see 10 acres together in one township set with these fish, at the rate of 1000 per acre The corn crop is trebled by this manure. The Indians used to put 2 or 3 fishes into each hill

The time for planting corn or Maiz was from the middle ("midst") of April to the middle of May. The [illegible] begins with September; the crop not so great as in Virginia. The Indians sometimes raise good maize without fish-manure

Youngs Chronicles of the Pilgrims - continued

1621. After the Indian corn harvest they had a day
M.11.174 of rejoicing, having first killed a great quantity
of fowl - they also had venison - & so the
Thanksgiving - the first in N.E.

They had no cattle, horses, nor sheep.
Cattle were brought over in 1624 - 1 bull, 3 heifers

They had fish & fowl in abundance. - salad herbs -
" " grapes, white & red - strawberries, gooseberries
raspberries; 3 sorts of plums, white & red, and
Damask roses, single but sweet.

"Most of our shooting is from stands".

Dec They sent to others to bring paper & linseed oil
for windows." (In 1629. Higginson wrote from
Salem to those coming over "to furnish themselves
with glass for windows" In days of Henry VIII
glass windows were a luxury, & yeomen & farmers had
lattice windows. In Elizabeth's time, windows of glass
were used only in lordly mansions, & even movable
furniture.)

"Our Indian corn maketh meat [food] as pleasant
as rice" "Bring cotton yarn for your lamps". [M.1.64.
Bring store of powder & shot."

Robert Cushman's reasons. 1621. for
removing to America. - from England.

1 & 2. To convert the heathen
3 Then is much land & few people. The land is idle & waste.
4 Many as old ages told it is Canaan land, &c

Objection. We have in England, peace, plenty of the Gospel,
& many delights & comforts.

Answ. True, indeed. But "may there not more suits
at law, more envy, contempt & reproach than
nowadays?" "There is such pressing & oppressing
in town & country, about farms, trades, traffick" &c
There are too many tradesmen; the hospitals
& almshouses are full; multitudes get their
living by prating (?) & many by begging.
Sober, wise & discreet men "often go to the wall"
[that is, fail & become poor]. He speaks of
"the little love to the Gospel & profit which is made
by the preachers in most places".

The greatest objections are the fellowship of friends
and the satiety of bodily delights.
"The land groaneth under so many dissolute
and unmunicipal men"

Cushman's excellent discourse at Plymouth
first sets forth the blessings of brotherhood.

Chronicles of the Pilgrims

The Indians called the Massachusetts Indians "Massachuseeuks". — and the Nanohiggansets were called Nanohiggane-ks.

1622 Nov. The Plymouth people bought by the Capecod Indians "8 or 10 hhds of corn & beans," in one place, & more in other places.

Comaco, or commock means a house or residence
of a sachem
Sachimmaa commock — a prince's house. R Wilkins
Sachimocomaco — a sachem's place. Winslow.

The Indians cannot pronounce l. but commonly use n in the room of it, as Winsnow.
They pronounce r with much difficulty. — This refers to R Island Indians — The Nipmuck Indians pronounced the l & the northern Indians the r.
massachusetts Indians say Anum — a dog
Nipmuck — " " Alum — "
Northern — " " Arum — "

11.12.77 The pilgrims craved a blessing & returned thanks at every meal

Weston's company hung a man for stealing corn from the Indians — not Plymouth men — nathless Weston's men at Cleny Mount, substitute a poor cripple for the real thief. Hudibras lies. The puritans were not concerned with it at all.

Fishmanum. The wolves used to dig up the fish in the corn-hills; therefore the settlers had to watch the cornfields by night for 14 days after the corn was planted. Men took their turns.

The settlers sent furs & clapboards [?] to England.

Prophesying, an exercise in which lay men publicly taught & exhorted was early exercised in both the colonies of Plymouth & Massachusetts (young

Elder Wm Brewster — a most excellent man. born 1564. died 1644 — much persecuted in Engl. Had several books printed in Leyden for England. had many children — only 5 known — 2 daughters Patience & Fear. Patience mar. Thos. Prince after Gov. Fear married Isaac Allerton — Wrestling. not known Love a son settled in Duxbury & died there & had a son William — Jonathan settled in Duxbury, but removed to Connecticut after 1648

[See also the Chronicles in Con. Colls. Misc. No 2. 115.
Procs in Plymouth Colony Con. Colls Misc. Vol. 1. 136. — Taxes in Mass 3 Coll
Wallcutt of Plymouth Town Colls Misc 3. 265

282

M.2.282

French Reformed Churches –

John Robinson & Wm Brewster wrote from Leyden to England Jan 17. 1617–18 – that as to the ministry, they agred with the French churches: – though there were some small difference in their practices: – viz –

1 M.2.279 The French ministers pray with their heads covered; we uncovered.

2 We choose for governing elders those able to teach; the Fr. do not require this ability.

3 The French choose elders & deacons annually or for 2 or 3 years – we for life.

4 Our admonitions & excommunications for public scandals are administered publikly before the congregation; theirs more privatly by the consistories.

5. We baptise infants only when one or both parents are members of some church. Some of their churches practise differently, though their confession & some of their most learned men agree with us.

[See Peter Heylin's account, Miscel. No 3. 118. 119. 120. 117.

284 Dancing. Lit. 2. 254

Dancing Schools had apparently been recently commenced in Boston in 1686, and that year was printed a pamphlet of 30 pages, entitled "A arrow against profane and promiscuous dancing, drawn out of the quiver of the Scriptures". By the Ministers of Boston. 1686.

They say that all dancing is not sinful, but that which they condemn is "mixt dancing", that is, men & women together. "Sober & grave dancing of man with man, woman with women" is allowable. (Their arguments, however, many of them, go against all dancing)

They draw many arguments from scripture against dancing (except religious dancing) especially against mixed dancing. Miriam did not dance with men, nor David with women. The Lager Assembly's Catechism is against dancing, yet the children are now practically taught the contrary — mixed dancing leads to "unchaste touches and gesticulations".

The fathers, Chrysostom, Jerome, Augustine, Ambrose & and early Councils condemned dancing. Also the Waldenses, Huguenots, Calvin, &c.

3 Eng. bishops & Abps (Usher) have written against promiscuous dancing as unlawful; and other English divines. The more grave of the heathen Romans condemned dancing.

(The Boston ministers allude to dancing schools several times; they apparently alluded to something that existed among them) "Shall that abomination be set up in New England which moral heathen have detested?" They say that what a man cannot pass over, he should not meddle with. "It is now a time to mourn (referring to the state of the country) and not a time to set up dances. "Is this a time for jigs & galliards?"

Mr Cotton of Boston, who died 33 years ago, says:— "To dance though at marriages is unmeet, especially in New England, and at such a time as this, when the churches are in distress".

They relate that the Indians confess that the devil appears often times in bodily shape at their dances and takes away one of them alive.

Objections answered.

1st. Then are dances in Scripture. Answer. The dances in scripture were religious dances — were Jewish but not mixed — not to be followed by christians.

2d. The advocates of dancing profess to teach children good behavior and decent carriage. Answer to this "Are this debauched age, frequent osculations among persons that are not in duty conjugal relation is called good breeding, gentle behavior, and the like?"

Dancing — continued.

4. Such dancing (mixed &c) is now customary among christians. Answer. "This cannot be thought of without horror!" &c.

5. Some good men think it lawful.
Answer. We are not to walk by the opinion of this or that good man, but by the scriptures. Some good men have pleaded for evil things.

6 Churches should discipline members offending in this matter, viz. those who frequent promiscuous dancings, & send their children thereunto. Such church members should be deeply humbled.

[illegible] opinion of Rev. John Cotton, Contellis. No. 2. 325.

Felt in his history of Salem refers to a Boston Dancing master in 1681.

Miscel. No 2. 254. No 7. 29. (Burton)
Con No 9. 27. — No 9. 287 — Miscel 8. 352. 353 — Misc 9. 77.

Pope in his Rape of the Lock, thinks dancing inflames women: —

"What guards the purity of melting maids,
When music softens, & when dancing fires?"

Jenyns complained that his thoughts were bruised by the ladies hoops in dancing.

Locke. M. 7. 415. 417.

Elegy of Boston their ideas about Dancing Schools. Misc. 4. 170. 1719.
They disapproved entirely.

286 "Memoirs of the Court of England during the reign of the Stuarts" by John Heneage Jesse. London 1840. 2 vols

James I loved peace, less from pusillanimity than from constitutional infirmity. Parliamentary liberty advanced under him. He had less of the despot than Elizabeth, but the nation could bear her golden chains while it despised his clumsy fetters.

M. 2. 284/ James was always averse to business. His interposition for his mother was lukewarm, & he was coldly indifferent at her death; he was extremely anxious to be King of England, & provided that was safe, he cared not for his mother. He married Anne of Denmark 1589. Previous to his sailing for Denmark, he published a manifesto to his subjects, in which he maintained that he could have issue in continence, though physically fit for the marriage state. He repudiated the idea of many, that he was a barren stock, though "God is my witness I could have abstained longer." He returned to Scotland, May 20. 1590 — was crowned & anointed by a presbyterian clergyman; & there was a succession of banquets & masks for 2 months.

The Gowry conspiracy & death of the Gowries — supposed by many as a plot of James' to destroy rivals. — not certain. The affair still doubtful.

James king of England 1603. His notions of royal prerogative increased with addition of territory. He was slow in his progress to London, hunting the greater part of the days, & feasting the greater part of the night. James's manners were gross & vulgar; & so were those of the Scots who came with him. The Countess of Dorset says she visited the royal family, soon after quitting the palace found herself infested with insects not to be named (lice). The king was always served on the knee. There were persons around him, ready to pander to his gross ideas of amusement. He was fond of pastimes and fooleries; some of his favorites were master fools; and one used to sing bawdy songs & tell bawdy tales, and there was a set of fiddlers brought up for this fooling. The king was fond of buffoonery through life; fond also of burlesque; hated tobacco & pigs. The Court sports & carousals were brutal & beastly. "The ladies (says a cotemporary & witness) abandon their sobriety and roll about in intoxication." This writes Sir John Harrington, describes a feast & sport, in which almost all were drunk & fell upon the floor, "wine did so occupy their upper chambers!" There was a representation of Hope, Faith & Charity. Hope was so drunk she could not speak & withdrew; Faith left the court staggering, Charity behaved better, returned to Faith & Hope who were sick in the lower hall. Victory was led away & laid to sleep on the steps. "Strange pageantries" he says, & a little worse than those in Elizabeth's time.

Mem. 7. 16

Sir John Harington in his letters, dated 1606, says he attended the sports of hunting & hawking, where the manners were such, that beasts seemed to be the rational creation. "We are going on as if the devil were contriving every speech to blow himself up, by acts of riot, excess, & devastation of time & temperance" The great ladies go well masked; their only show of modesty is to conceal their countenances. The visit of the Danish king made things rather worse than usual; he was a famous wine bibber. At one debauch he & James both got drunk, & James was carried to bed by his courtiers. The king of Denmark attempted to sleep with the Countess of Nottingham, but did not succeed.

James was frequently intoxicated, though some say not habitually intemperate. He would easily weep, and sometimes repented with tears after the last night's excesses. He drank strong wines. Sully says he was in the habit of quitting the company after dinner & going to bed, where he sometimes spent the whole afternoon. It was the constant practice of James to have an oath in his mouth; & Sir John Peyton says swearing grew into great esteem; the king's apologist, Bishop Goodman, admits that he was "wonderfully passionate & much given to swearing?" In his cooler moments, he sometimes expressed his abhorrence of swearing.

James deserves no credit for liberality. He squandered large sums on undeserving favorites, "but there is not perhaps a single instance on record of his having condescended to relieve misery or reward merit." He gave great sums to some Scottish favorites, & to [illegible]. He lavished vast sums on the entertainments of the court. One masque cost 3000 £. His great source of enjoyment was the chase; & he was a cruel hunter of game; Scaliger says, when cooped not eat a beast, he would fret & storm very "God is angry with me, but I will have him for all that." When he catches him he thrusts his whole arm into the belly & entrails of the creature up to the shoulder." Besides his taste for hunting, & his addiction to the pleasures of the table, he frequented the cockpit twice a week or more, & this was one of his principal sources of amusement. The salary of the master of the cock pit was 200 £ per annum, which is said to exceed the united allowances of two Secretaries of State. His personal vices, his excessive indolence, & love of pleasure, always interfered with business, & state necessities, & excited the indignation of his ministers, & the offensive strictures of the people; & his vices & follies were introduced upon the stage.

His favorites were among handsome young men, which gave rise to many scandalous insinuations & reports. Lady Suffolk used to look out for handsome young men, whose hair she curled, & whose breath she perfumed, to attract the royal attention & undermine the existing favorite.

James I continued.

The letters between James & the Duke of Buckingham abound with evidences of disagreeable familiarity and sometimes with the grossest indecency. The king addressed Buckingham as his "dear child & gossip" & often subscribed himself, "your dear dad and gossip". Buckingham sometimes addresses the king as his "dear dad and gossip", & subscribes himself your "humble slave & dog". Various other familiar titles were used.

James assisted Buckingham in his profligate amours. Payton recites 2 examples. He entertained Sir. John Crofts & his daughter, a beautiful lass, at the table with the king, in order to procure Buckingham the easier to vitiate her. — & the king carried Buckingham upstairs to have his will on Mrs. Dorothy Gawdy, a beauty, but some persons conveyed her out of the window into a private chamber, over the leads, & so disappointed the wicked purpose. Sir. John Peyton says he assisted in this.

Yet the king composed a meditation on the Lord's prayer & sent it to Buckingham; he refers to Buckingham's "frequent hearing of the word of God" & his "often receiving the Sacrament." thus giving a good example to the rest of the Court. & tells "how godly & virtuous all my advices have been to you."

"More hypocritical trash than this, or at any rate, more conflicting lines of conduct, it would be difficult to imagine", says Jesse. A part of this reminds us of the last days of Louis XIV. when Courtiers, when religion became a fashion at Versailles, took the Sacrament two or 3 times a day.

James was fickle & his friendships brief. He was also insincere, an important ingredient in his King-craft. When he was taking the greatest interest in Buckingham's welfare, apparently, he was, there is reason to believe, plotting his destruction. Had James lived, Buckingham would have fallen. James behaved still worse to his favorite Sir Robert Carr — expressed the most poignant grief at their parting, yet had used every means to ruin him.

James was a vain pedant, yet he had considerable learning. He told Sully that he had secretly governed the whole of Queen Elizabeth's Councils & that her ministers were his tools. A bishop translated his works into Latin to flatter him, & his Court tried to persuade him he was a Solomon.

King James — continued

His best work is his advice to his son, published 1603 called Doron Basilicon. It was written to attract admiration, and to benefit his son, whom he disliked.

His work in Daemonology is more remarkable but less meritorious. He was not superior to the idle superstitions of the day. He says in murder the dead person be handled by the murderer, will burst forth gushout blood. So if a person be a witch, he asks will not sink, but float on the water; he said witches had marks, and one way to discover witches was to find their mark or try the insensibleness thereof. He declaims against an Englishman who denies witchcraft, and calls this the old error of the Sadducees who denied Spirits.

James was devoid of taste. Let the arts take their course. Sully says he was the wisest fool in Christendom. He was an egregious pedant. Henry IV of France used to make sport of him. Yet James had some wit, & many ready jests. He really thought he was a second Solomon.

James was rather above common size; not ill made but inclined to obesity — face full & ruddy — beard thin — hair light brown, latterly hairy grey.

He wore Doublets quilted stiletto proof: breeches in great plaits & full stuffed. He wore clothes as long as they would hang on. He hunted in a ruff and trowsers breeched.

He had large eyes, ever rolling after any stranger that came into his presence. His tongue was too large for his mouth. He never washed his hands, only rubbed his fingers ends with a wet napkin. "A pox take ye," was a salutation of his in the streets of London. Formerly he used to bid a pox or plague on such as flocked to see him.

James was a coward, & shuddered at the sight of a drawn sword. His cowardice was a subject of ridicule at home and abroad. He was naturally good-natured, but he became pettish, impatient & suspicious.

James died of a tertian ague followed by a fever. He prepared for death with decency & fortitude. He had before suffered with stone, gout & gravel. He eat fruit with pleasure. His last words were Veni, Domine Jesu. James naturally reverenced religion, but he was a mere creature of impulse, easily led astray by passion or temptation. Religion, owing to the weakness of human nature, is open to innumerable & strange perversions; and James like many others fostered illusions which smoothed his path to eternity. James was more tolerant of papists than of puritans.

James I continued.

Two were burnt for heresy in his reign —
Bartholomew Legate & Socinian, a learned, blameless man; James attempted to convert him, but finding him fixed, the bishops declared him an intractable heretic, & he was burnt to ashes at Smithfield.
Edward Wightman was the other victim, a harmless enthusiast, who imagined he was Elias. The heresies of Ebion, Arius, Manes, Photinius the Anabaptists & others were summed upon the warrant for his execution
James issued a proclamation allowing sports & amusements on the Sabbath
It was commonly supposed at the time that James came to his death by Poison, given by Buckingham & his mother. This remains without sufficient proof. Buckinghams mother was under the influence of the Jesuits.

Anne of Denmark, Queen of James — became a Catholic — She was ambitious, bold enterprising, fond of tumult, impatient of control, engaging in all civil & religious factions, despising her timorous, pedantic husband, & seeking to govern him, which she could not do. She both despised & hated James, & would ridicule him in his presence & divert herself at his expense; and seek to set her children against him. After James came to England, he almost entirely separated himself from her; "he did not lodge with her a night for many years" says Peyton "She went loose to the middle of her shoulders all the time I knew her", says Osborne. She was not at all handsome. She was a bigoted catholic. She held splendid entertainments, magnificent masques. Peyton says "the masks & plays were used only as inventives to lust; therefore the Courtiers invited the citizen's wives to their shows on purpose to defile them. Then is not a chamber nor lobby, if it could speak, but would witness this. She was far from averse to the tender passion, & was not at all satisfied with the cold attentions of James. She had her favorites, & some of them were sacrificed to the jealousy of James. — Beely a Dane who came to England with Anne, told Peyton (not the best authority) that he, Beely, was the father of Charles I. Her last favorites were two brothers of the name of Buchanan. She died March 1. 1619.

James I. & his Queen.

She died at 45, according to Camden. She died March 1.
On the 5th her entrails were put in a case and
interred in Henry VII's Chapel at Westminster.
March 9, the body was carried to Somerset house
— was finally interred at Westminster May 13. 1619.
Within 3 weeks of her death, James was enjoying
himself at a horserace at Newmarket!
A comet was supposed to have betokened her
death. Peyton says she was enceinte at her death
& died by ~~remedies~~ taken to destroy the child.
Others said she died of dropsy.
She was a friend of Sir Walter Raleigh — so much
in her favor. She gained popularity by her
splendid entertainments. James excluded
her from politics, & the public grievances died
welcome through her; therefore she was tolerably
popular.

Queen Elizabeth & her Times — see Miscl B. 319.

Queen Elizabeth. There are some stories told of her
not to her credit, ~~before marriage~~ — respecting her and
Lord Admiral Seymour. Leigh Hunt alludes to them, Lingard
publishes the details — I know not what they are. Elizabeth
had more weaknesses than some are willing to allow.
She was fond of flattery, fond of dress — all admit.

C. 9. 383. Queen Anne. She had "orgies" in her palace, it is said:
on her late years she drinked to excess — it had become
a habit. It is supposed the orgies took place at these times.
Leigh Hunt thinks the orgies were exaggerated. In
connection with Queen Anne, Leigh Hunt says.
Com. 9. 261. "(—) drinking of some kind or other is resorted to as
a refuge from care in millions of more instances
than the world is aware of!".

* William III had a mistress, the countess of Orkney.
p. 189. Swift — was intimate with her — calls her the
"wisest woman he ever knew!" L. Hunt

Swift was also intimate with the Countess of Suffolk.
p. 184 who was said to be a very amiable woman. She
was mistress of George II.
George III different from his predecessors, kept no
mistresses.

*. Macaulay says Swift gives an account of Elizabeth Villiers as
mistress of William III. She must of course be Countess of Orkney

See George I and II. p. 188. 189

Belknap's New Hampshire — Continued from many leaves back (see 216) — Vol III. 1792

3 Classes in N.H. before the Revolution.

1. Old towns & emigrants from them.
2. Those on Southern border, mostly from Mass.
3. Those on Con. River, mostly from Con.

The first class — one part had been trained under Crown officers, and were expectants of favors from Government, & ready to promote the views of the aristocracy — The other part were from principle or habit, opposed to these views; "a long intimate connexion with Massachusetts kept alive a democratic principle!"

Second class naturally attached to Massachusetts
Third class " " to Connecticut,
"when the democratic principle had always prevailed!" They had an inferior idea of the people in the maritime parts of the state.

In 1773. of 147 towns, only 46 were represented by 34 members; some being just 2 or 3 together. The Gov. claimed as part of the royal prerogative the right to call representatives from new towns, & exercised this right to suit his own views. No counties till 1771. The public offices were filled at Portsmouth by men devoted to the interest of the Governor. Justice was perverted.

The Revolution called into action the democratic power, and repressed the aristocratic spirit.

New Settlements in N.H. They erect a square log hut with poles notched at the ends. Crevices are plastered with clay or stiff earth mixed with moss or straw. The roof is of bark or split boards. The chimney is a pile of stones; the fire is made on the ground, & a hole in the roof lets out the smoke.* A hole in the side answers for a window, & has a wooden shutter. Ovens are built a little distance from the house, with stones cemented with clay or stiff earth. Whole families live in such a house till they can build a better — Most labor is performed by oxen. Horses accustomed to ride on & draw sleighs. They marry young — Those who attend to husbandry live the most thriving. The lumberers work hard for little profit, always in debt and frequently at law, & drink too much. p 298 299
Women spin, weave & make their own cloth.
The Scotch Irish emigrants make linens, & thread, & all large quantities. They are industrious frugal, hospitable. The women show the native white & red complexion of Ireland.

* A smoke is necessary on account of musquitoes & other insects in the woods. Smoky chimneys & leaves should be made to expel the cattle in pastures & pens.

Hunters, lumbermen, travellers in the woods, lie out in the woods in a tent made of poles & bark, or open lean-tos on the bare ground. Their provisions are pork, beans, rice, & bread. They cook by the fire as Indians do in their wigwams. Salt pork, beef, Indian bread, &c

Diversions —

Mass. 9. 266. The people of N.H. are too industrious to allow much time for diversion. At military musters, at Judicial Courts, at the raising of houses, at the launching of ships, and at the ordination of ministers, which are seasons of public concourse, the young people amuse themselves with dancing. In some towns, they shoot geese for wagers, at Christmas. Firing at marks is a common diversion.

The Indian corn Harvest is a season of festivity. The ears are brought home, and in the evening a company of neighbors, join in husking them, and conclude with a supper & dance. In capital towns, there are regular assemblies for dancing; and the young ladies & gentlemen sometimes give theatrical entertainments. In Portsmouth is much elegance & politeness of manners.

M. 9. 76 9. 266. Spirituous liquors — indulgence in these is one of the greatest faults of many of the people. Before the revolution they gave drams at funerals. It is much less common now; and in some places, entirely disused. Cider is the common drink of husbandmen.

Capital offences — are six — arson, burglary, murder, robbery, sodomy, treason. Only 2 executions in the State for 25 years past, both for murder.

Marriages performed by ministers of justices; and by Quakers in their way. Before the revolution they were published, or licensed by the governor. The intentions are now published in towns of residence.

Negroes were never numerous in N.H. Some purchased their freedom by 3 years service in Rev. army. Some slaves when Belknap wrote, though the Bill of Rights has a similar clause to that in Mass. declaration of rights.

Schools. The old laws required every town of 100 families to keep a grammar school, maintaining a school where the learned languages were taught, & youth prepared for the university.

Mass. 14. 2. 6 The same preceptor taught reading, writing and arithmetic. School laws were much disregarded in some towns: and more & more neglected during the late war. Towns of 50 families seem to have had a school for reading, writing and arithmetic.

M. 12 246. Boards at Newspswich & Amherst Academies 1792. 5/. week
Do. at Charlestown Do. 4/. children; 6/. adults } Tuition and Tuition 1/. week
2 dollars a quarter.

Belknap's New Hampshire -

Climate. Dr. B. thinks no people are more vigorous and robust than those who labor on new plantations. It has been a general remark, that the first planters of new townships live to a great age. The air of our forests is pure. The effluvia of resinous trees is healthful; there are streams of limpid water, & the N.W. wind diffuses health & imparts vigor.

Some lowlands overflowed with fresh water produce bilious and nervous diseases: some goitres or swelled throats have appeared near Conn. river.

A large proportion of people live to old age in N.H.

Not more than 1 in 70 of the inhab. of N.H. die in a year.

Diseases. Consumption is the most destructive disease - is more frequent now than formerly.

Fevers of every kind are less malignant than formerly.

Rheumatism, chronic, is very common; not mortal. owing to changes from heat to cold.

11.18.185 Intermittent, or fever & ague, is extremely rare

Population - 1767. 52.700: 1775, 82.200: 1790. 142.018.

Loss by war of revolution - in 27 towns, containing 22.749 inhabitants, the loss was 377. This proportion in all the State would amount to about - 1400.

The deaths in Hampton 1735 & 1744, 10 years. 216.
" ——— do ——— 1745 & 1754, 10 " 221
do ——— do. 1755 to 1763. 9 " 187.
Total. 624 -

Of these 181 were of Thrush disorder; viz 91 in first period; 60 in 2d period, and 30 in 3d period.

of Consumption, 15. 26. & 21 - all 62. Fevers, all 87 - 16. 30. 41
of Childbed - 12. 5. 1 - " 18: Convulsions, 34.
of Old age - 12. 12. 9 - " 33. Palsy - 19.

Accident	11.	Suddenly	20.	Apoplexy	4
Asthma	1.	Cancer	9.	Cholic	8
Dropsy	5.	Dysentery	12.	Jaundice	2
Kingsevil	2.	Long sickness	8.	Mania	3
Measles	3.	Mortification	3.	Pleurisy	5
Quinsy	4.	Rheumatism	1.	Small pox	4
Sore mouth	7.	Strangury	7.	Whoop. Cough	2

unknown - mostly young children, & still born, 6.

Deaths in Hampton 1767 to 1776 - 10 years - 115
" do - 1777 to 1786 - 10 " 99
" do - 1787 & 1791. 5 " 46.
260

Of these, only 10 by throat distemper: Dysentery 14

Consumption	27.	21.	9 - all 57.	Fevers	94 - 12. 9. 3
Childbed	4.	Old age	27 -	Palsy	16.
Convulsions	20.	Accident	10 -	Asthma	1
Bleeding	1.	Cancer	3. -	Cholic	1
Dropsy	6.	Gravel	2. -	Jaundice	5
Lethargy	1.	Measles	1. -	Mortification	10
Quinsy	2.	Rheumatism	1 -	Nervous headache	1
Schirrus	1.	Small pox	1 -	Scrophula	2
Sore mouth	1.	Suddenly	12. -	Violence	1
Wh. cough	5.	Worms	9.	unknown	11

Belknap's New Hampshire —

Diseases continued.

Dover — 1767 to 1776, 10 years, 185 death
do. 1777 to 1786. 10 " 192 "
377.

Of these deaths, there were

by Consumption	60:	Decay of nature	35.	Fevers	42
Dropsy	20:	Accidents,	21.	Throat dis.	12
Childbed	10:	Wh. cough	11.	Dysentery	19
Palsy	11.	apoplexy	4.	Asthma	3
Bleeding	2.	Cancer	2.	Cholic	4
Cough of a year	5.	Convulsions	8.	Drunkenness	1
Suicide	2.	Gravel	1.	Jaundice	7
Iliac passion	1.	King's evil	2.	mania	3
measles	1.	Mortification	5.	Nervous headache	4
Quinsy	8.	Rickets	2.	Rheumatism	1
Strangury	3.	Suddenly	6.	Thrush	1.
					37.

young children, or "children in the months" — 23
worms and the nameless diseases of children.

Exeter — Deaths in 5 years 1784 to 1788, 126.

Consumption	39.	Decay of nature	12.	Fevers	12
Accident	16.	Throat dis.	6.	childbed	5
Dropsy	5.	Palsy	5.	Scarlet fever	4
Cancer	4.	Convulsions	4.	Quinsy	3.
Wh. Cough	3.	Asthma	2.	Unknown	7.

Apoplexy, cholera morbus, Diarrhoea, Epilepsy, Gravel, Mortification, schirrus, scrofula and another, — each 1 — 9

In Hampton,	1735–1744.	110 (of 216.)	died under 10 years.	94 under 5
do	1745–1754,	109 (of 221)	" "	76 " 5
do	1753–1763,	65 (of 187)	" "	51 " 5
do	1767–1776	31 (of 115)	" "	29 " 5
do	1777–1786	39 (of 199)	" "	33 " 5
do	1787–1791.	12 (of 46)	" "	10 " 5
In Newmarket	1731–1740.	44 (of 63.)	" "	37 under 5
do	1741–1750,	80 (of 114)	" "	63 " 5.
In East Kingston	1740–1749,	53 (of 94)	" "	47 " 5
do	1750–1759,	53 (of 99)	" "	47 " 5
In Dover	1767–1776	69 (of 185)	" "	55 " 5
do	1777–1786,	74 (of 192)	" "	67 " 5

The Deaths in Conway from 1778 to 1790, 12 years, were only 55, and 37 of these were under 9 years old, and mostly of the Throat distemper. — Inhab. 273. in 1775; 574 in 1790.

Hampton had 645 inhabitants 17[illegible]; and 541. in 1790. Probably had been much more populous, other towns or parts of towns being taken from it in 1742, 1768, &c.

Dover had 1666 in 1775 and 1998 in 1790.

Exeter " 1742 " 1722 "

From 1735 to 1790 — Diseases did not alter very much except the Throat distemper. Fevers were less mortal, and consumptions more frequent. Childbed deaths about the same.

The diseases in Hampton 1735 to 1744 were Throat distemper 91 (Deaths) unknown 28, fevers 16. consumption 15, childbed 12 old age 12. Suddenly 7. Convulsions 8. long sickness 5 accident 6. cancer 3. colic, palsy, pleurisy 2 each, or 6 dysentery, jaundice, quinsy, rheumatism, sore mouth one each, or 5. strangury 2. — all 216.

Belknap's New Hampshire — continued.

3d Vol. printed 1792

Animals — native.

Wolf — very common & very noxious
also 6.229. Bounty is 20s. Some taken in log traps.
(He refuses to [illegible] poisoned hooks.
Seal. (phoca vitulina)
N.H.H.I.40 Red & Grey Fox. — taken in traps, or dug out
(commonly found not remote from houses.
M.6.229 Wild cat. (felis lynx) — Hears mountain cat & black cat.
M.6.224 Skunk. Some people eat the flesh — white & sweet.
Fat used as an ointment for pains in joints.
N.H.I.42 N.H.I.43 N.H.I.43
Otter — Martin — Weasel — Ermine
Formerly (one a tame) keeps remote. red in S. white in winter
mustelas
Bear (black) makes great havoc in corn
M.6.227 fields in August and September, in new towns
6.306 He places himself between 2 rows, and
6.258. bends down with his paws, or breaks down,
N.H.I.39 4 contiguous hills, & devours the ears, & so
passes through the field, destroying great
quantities of corn — Some set loaded
guns — some set log-traps, — Bears eat
sweet apples, kill Swine, & sometimes children.
One boy 8 years old at Moultonboro, in 1784
& one boy same age, on Suncook river, in 1731,
were killed by bears.
Raccoon — lives in hollow trees — eats corn &c.
2.45 flesh good.
M.6.2[illegible] Fur next to beaver for hats. M.6.171.
Wolverine (Ursus luscus) — a mischievous animal.
Woodchuck — burrows in the ground — Generally fat
(Arctomys Marmota) & table
Mole — Shrew mouse, ground mouse, field mouse,
(Talpa) (Sorex) (Sorex) (Sorex)
Porcupine. Indians work the quills into
M.6.30.
N.H.H.I.47 belts, pouches, mockasins, & birchen dishes.
(can domesticate to dogs.
Hare — rabbit —
M.6.209 Beaver — his habits described. Now scarce
M.6.224
M.3.90.
M.3.90. Musquash — has a cabin in a shallow pond, of sticks
and mud. Has an oil bag of perfume & it is musky.
M.3.90. Mink — burrows by side of rivers & ponds. Fur valuable
N.H.H. Black Rat — is a native.
Grey Rat, was imported in vessels from
abroad. Hampton had no grey rats
till 1764, when they came from the wreck
of a vessel on the beach. They have
advanced about 30 miles into the country
and further along the great roads. The black
rats retreat as this advance. Corn
houses are set on posts, capped with a flat
broad stone, to keep out the grey rats.
M.6.228
N.H.H.I.46 Squirrels — 4 sorts — black, grey, red, striped, flying.
(black is rare — grey common.
M.6.[illegible] Moose — largest animal in our forests.
N.H.H.I.47 His lip & tongue a great dainty. Hide makes soft
durable leather. Flesh good.
[Woodchuck is called "Ground hog" by Harlow; "Maryland marmot" by Pennant.

Belknap's New Hampshire

M.M. 6. 220 **Deer** – formerly plenty – now (1792) scarce.

"Hunting is an employment followed by some people who prefer rambling to a life of settled industry." – Moose & deer are pursued by dogs, or hunters lie in wait for them. Deer is easiest taken in deep snow, but not most valuable then.

V. Hist. 2. 7. M. H. 2. 158.

Bat – between beast & bird.

Birds – Eagles, 2 kinds, hawks, 3 kinds, owls, 3 kinds, king-bird, crow, blue jay, hang bird, Oriole, gold finch, Oriole or Golden Robin, black bird with red wings, crow blackbird, cuckow, M. 3. 91 woodpeckers, 8 kinds, Picus — nuthatch, Sitta, king fisher, creeper, humming bird, M. 6. 232 swan (some weigh 36 lbs) coots, 2 kinds, Geese, 4 kinds, Ducks, shelldrake, pelican, loon (colymbus immer) gull, M. 6. 232 crane stork, heron, woodcock, snipe, curlew, plover, killdee, M. 6. 232 humility, Tringa, peep, Rallus & others.

(See Emmons Nat. Hist. 1. 35)

Wild Turkies were formerly numerous. Josselyn 1672 mentions one of 30 lbs. & Wood 1639, of 40 lbs. M. 3. 39 & O. 231. They are now retired to interior, mountainous parts. – They degenerate in size by being tamed – In winter they frequented seashore for fishes, & upland in the flats.

Grouse, M. 6. 304. **Quail**, Tetrao 205 Tetrao, **Partridge** M. 6. 39 Tetrao (very plenty)

Pheasants. Gov. Wentworth brought some from England & let them loose at Wolfboro. – never heard from since.

Wild Pigeons – come from Southward in the spring in great flocks, & breed in our woods in Summer months, in thickest parts of the forest. Josselyn says their nests extend for miles on the pine trees, (1672). R. Haven in running the S. line, 1741, says pigeon nests were so thick for 3 miles together that 500 might have been told on the beech trees alone time; and he believes 5000 on the hemlocks, at one turn round, could they have been counted. This was West of Con River, and Eastward of Deerfield River. Since the clearing of the woods, pigeons have diminished.

M. M. 2. 35 & O. 231

(See Emmons)

Turtle dove – 2 kinds, **Larks**, robin, **Thrasher**, 2 kinds, cherry bird, **Cross-bill** (alaxia.

In winter are seen **Snow-birds**, crows, blue jays, wood peckers & partridges. No others in N.H.

M. 5. 162

Bobolincoln, chipping birds, Sparrows, Emerald, Sheeweek, cat bird, fly catchers, blue bird, titmouse, Parus, tomtit, Parus, 2 kinds

* Swallows, 3 kinds, martins, whippoorwill, night hawk and many others.

Swallows appear in April & disappear in August.

* Bank, barn & chimney, one Hirundo also the martin.

Belknap's New Hampshire

Amphibious Reptiles – Turtles, Toads, Frogs. Swift. Lizard

Amphibious Serpents, Rattle S. Adder 3 k. Black S. Striped S. Brown S. queen S.

Amphibious Fishes & others: Dogfish, shark, sturgeon, lumpfish, eel, conger eel, catfish, haddock, Frost-fish (a species of gadus) pollock, hake, sculpin, flounder &c

Rattle Snakes – have not been seen north of Sugar river, a branch of Con. and Sawyer's river, a branch of Saco. Very common about Winnipiseogee lake on shores & islands. They are about Blue Hills in Mass.

Lamprey – frequents our rivers, when dams do not obstruct. – ascends the Merrimac to Plymouth. That part below the air holes is salted & dried for food. After they have spawned, and then only have gone down to the sea, the old ones attach themselves to roots of trees, &c. and there perish.

Cod – is taken in Piscataqua in Spring & Fall.

Bass – used to be taken in P. – this fishery destroyed by nets

Salmon – formerly in P. & Saco. Dams have driven it away, they stay as far up Saco R. as Pigwacket. Merrimack & Connecticut R.

Trouts about Winnipiseogee – Some weigh 6. 10. & each 20 pounds. Trout found in all mountain streams.

Shad as far up Merrimack. Alewife – Salmon – often taken in same nets.

Common Black Fly is not a native of the country but was brought in ships from the West Indies. [doubtful]

Cockroach – also was imported from W.I. – is found only in maritime towns.

Bumble Bee is a native.

Honey Bee is probably from Europe; Josselyn says so. They are found wild in hollow trees in all parts of N.H. but chiefly delight in the neighborhood of cultivation.

Caterpillars – on apple Trees.

Canker-worm, is a formidable enemy to apple trees. Were not known in N. Hampshire till about 20 years past: and there are some parts they have not yet reached. They do not appear every year, but there is no regular interval between their appearances.

Another species destroys corn, grass, leaves of trees. Have not spread since 1770. Is not the touch elder.

Trade.

1st Kind of traffic in this country was the Fur Trade with the Indians.

2d object was Fish; 3d was Lumber.

Piscataqua river banks were formerly covered with fine timber; sawmills were erected, and there was a great trade in lumber. As lands were cleared, lumber was brought from some distance, and still is, from 30 or 40 miles, and rafted down to the ships.

Mast-trade formerly was confined to England: The contractors and agents made great fortunes; the laborers in the woods were in a state of poverty & dependance. [Nat. Hist. 2. 106.

See Document Vol. II. p. 236. | British navy wholly supplied with masts of white Pine from America from 1695 to 1775, 80 years.

Belknap's New Hampshire.

Our trade was such before the revolution, that "the profits of our labor centered with the merchants of England".

M. 14. p 398 — Foreign Trade — 2 or 3 vessels went yearly to French or Dutch W. Indies with lumber, fish, oil & provisions, and brought home molasses to be distilled into rum in the only distil house in N. Hampshire. One vessel yearly went to Azores or Canaries with staves, fish & provisions, & brought back wine. Sometimes a ship which had been to England, would go to Lisbon or Cadiz & bring salt & fruit.

The vast body of trade was with England & her colonies. Ships were built for sale. Lumber, fish, oil & live stock were sent to W. Indies. Timber & spars were carried to England. West India goods were carried to southern colonies, & exchanged for corn, rice, flour, pork, & naval stores; a part of these articles were re-exported to Newfoundland and Nova Scotia, and produced bills on England.

M. 14. 398 — The Entries & Clearances at Piscataqua (not including coasting & fishing vessels) were — Entries 1764. 112; 1765, 115; 1768. 124: 1770, 114: 1771. 104; 1772, 108; 1773, 92. Clearances were more, 136 to 183.

M. 14. 398 — Staple Commodities: — 1792 — Ships, lumber, provisions, fish, horses, pot & pearl ashes and flaxseed. Provisions were pork, beef, butter, cheese, & live animals

p. 292, 298. — The war 1775—1783, drove the people from lumber to husbandry. Corn was always imported before the war; during the war, corn was exported.

M. 11. 182 — Prices at Piscataqua, 1791 or "Price's Current"

Pine masts, hewn, 36 inches diameter 147£; 35 inches 117£; 34 inches 96£. 30 inches 38£; 25 inches 14£. 20 inches 6£.

Spruce & pine yards in the 8 square — Spruce smaller & cheaper than pine { 15 to 30 inches 8/. } 24 inches 34£: 20 inches 16£; 16 inches 10/.

Pine Boards " 8 square 38 " 64£; 30 " 21£; 26 " 6£.

Oak timber, 40 cubic feet, white 24/. red 12/. black 18/. maple, 20/. beech 16/. blk birch 18/. white pine 13/. W. India timber, cord 24/. Lathwood, cord 24/. [illegible] p. 245.

Oak plank & scantling — Pine boards, inch thick, 36 to 42/. per 1000 feet. Hemlock: boards, 2/. less than pine. 3 square foot an inch thick is a foot of boards, plank, joist.

Clapboards 48/. 1000. Shingles 10/. 1000. Hoops 80/. 1000. White oak pipe staves 9£ 1000. do hhd. 80/. do bbl 40/. Fish. 1st kind 18/. quintal; 2d kind 14/. Scalefish 10/. Pork 72/. bbl. Beef 42/. Corn bushel 3/. Barley 4/. Rye 3/6 Flaxseed 3 to 4/. Oxen each, 90/. cows 48/. horses 6£ to 30£ Sheep 6/ to 9/. Bricks 20/. m. cider 5/. bbl. Seamen's wages 7 dollars a month.

Valued silver in L.M. currency since 1700. [illegible] p. 21

See Con. & Misc. 2. 126 — 1700 silver per ounce. 10/: 1710, 8/: 1712, 8/6: 1714, 9/. 1717. 10/- 1718, 11/: 1719, 1 £: 1721. 13/6: 1722, 14/6; 1723. 15/6: 1724 to 1728. 16/. 1729. 19/. 1730, 20/: 1732. 20/6: 1733, 21/6 27/. 1738. 28/. 1739. 29/- 1743, 30/ to 32/: 1745, 35/ to 37/: 1746, 37/ to 39/; 1747. 53 to 58/. 1748 & 9. 55/. to 60/: 1751 Dollars 54/6; 1752, 55/.: 1754. 60/.: 1755. 70/- 1756. 80/ to 100/.: 1757. 102 to 110/: 1758. 59 & 60, 120. 1761. 2. & 3. 120/ to 140/: 1764, 120/. — 1765 to 1776 — 6£

money is lower to 1751. 1751 & after, dollars. 1755 Dolls. 6; Guineas 8; Crowns 6/8. English Sov. [illegible] 3 [illegible]

300

Belknap's New Hampshire —

Continued from merely leaves book page 225.
From Volume III - printed 1792

Winter Winds prevailing wind is from N.W. dry cold, bracing. Deepest Snows fall with N.E. wind; longest and most violent storms, are from N.E. After a N.E. storm, the wind commonly changes to N.W. & blows briskly, drifting the snow.

Snow lies level in the forests from 2 to 4 feet deep throughout the winter.

Frosts - begin in September - more frequent in October. November variable - ground frozen & thawed alternately - and wet & dry. Part of December similar. In Dec. earth & rivers strongly frozen. January often produces a thaw; succeeded by severe cold. — When earth is bare in winter, frost penetrates to 3 feet or more

Snows - the deepest are in February, & coldest weather.

March - blustering and cold & flights of snow.

Snow generally disappears in open country in April. [This is a wonder till day

Snow did not fall till end of January in 1771.

Snow was very deep beginning of December, 1786.

Fire necessary or desirable, from middle of September till sometime in May - "we reckon 8 months of cold weather in the year." Fire not needed at noon in mid-[winter] [cold weather] part of 8 months.

Cattle are housed from first part of November till the 21st May. Some live abroad from first of May.

Dry winter is extremely cold; Winter of 1779-80 very dry. without rain or thaw. Snow constantly drifted. Springs low.

Light Frosts have been known in every month but July.

In June 1764, frost nipped the corn - it sprouted again, [He noticed no other June frost - refers to some in Aug.

Ice sometimes encrusts twigs with ice & small branches, breaks,

S.E. Storms are often as violent, but shorter than N.E. Snow from S.E. or E.S.E. or S.W. is short.

Sea Breeze, in summer reach only 20 or 30 miles into country

N.E. ~~Hudson~~ storms reach 60 or 70 miles into the country. [Yes, and much farther]

July is clear & hot. Greatest heat in August, & dryness.

Thunder Showers in summer commonly rise in the western quarter; from N.W. & N.E. &, produce hail, violent [whirlwinds] in N.H. & Maine, May 4. 1779.

Thunder frequent in S. in summer; some in Spring & Autumn; rare in winter.

S.W. Wind is our warmest wind - and is accompanied by a serene sky in summer. The Indians had a tradition that heaven was in S.W.

N.W. Wind does not blow in summer, but after a thunder shower.

Whirlwinds or [tornadoes] after extreme heat. One in N.H. June 22 1782

Apple Trees - the common season for them to blossom is about 3d week in May - sometimes earlier, or later. May 11. 1769. Snow covered the apple trees, being in bloom — 1658 some persons frozen to death when apple trees were in bloom.

Sudden changes from cold to heat are less than the contrary.

Thermometer at Portsmouth - highest 90°. lowest 0°.

Glass or Pale, wound in Grafton [illegible] in windows [illegible] Revolutionary war, [illegible] about country. B. H. 193.

Belknap's New Hampshire

Drought — early one 1761 and 1762. Corn & hay scarce.
Paige 134 Rain came in August — cattle fed good.
Late drought in 1782 — cattle feed and autumnal vegetables were destroyed. The grass crackled under the feet in October.

p 308. **Clearing lands** — In Spring the trees felled the preceding
Con. 10. 291. year are burned; and the flames often run over extensive forests, & burn fences, buildings &c. if the season be dry. Immense clouds of smoke arise, mingled with burnt leaves, which are carried to a great distance, and there meet with other vapors.

Dark Day, May 19. 1780. caused by such a combination
Mass. Hist. Coll. 2. 40. 254 167. of vapours. Fires had spread in the woods and the westerly wind had driven the smoke all over the country. It was so thick for several days preceding, that the sun disappeared half an hour before its setting; it was almost suffocating in the low grounds. The morning of 19th day was cloudy with some rain; a black cloud appeared in S.W. with some thunder. The rain water and surface of rivers, were covered with a sooty scum. A clean snow drift became black. Some birds flew into houses; others were suffocated abroad. About 11, the clouds were brassy in appearance — then changed to dusky grey; at 1 P.M. it was necessary to light candles. Smokes rose perpendicularly, and then inclined to west — These observations were made at **Dover**, 15 miles from the sea. Darkness extended over 200 miles, N. to S. — In N.H. the evening presented total darkness. The vapors dispersed before midnight, and there was no appearance of them the next morning. For several days, clouds of smoke were seen in motion, and burnt leaves were wafted by the wind.

Whitish Fog in the morning lying over fresh rivers and
Mass. 2. 174. ponds, is a sure indication of fair weather for that day. When no fog is seen, rain is expected.

Aurora Borealis — first noticed in N. Hampshire in 1719.
p. 105 Mass. 3. 10. Mass. Hist. Coll. 2. 102 It was Dec. 11. 1719. and described in Boston News-Letter of March 14. 1720 — "the first of the kind (says N.L.) that is known to have been seen in New England." Doct. B. says, "the elder people say it is much more frequent now than formerly." He refers to the colors reflected from the snow &c.

*Mountains — covered with wood are green at a little distance;
Mss. 4. 34. of blue at a greater distance. Many evergreens on the Mts. [illegible] of evergreens & fir to the [illegible] covered with snow with a cavity under, called Hat [illegible]

Earthquakes — Great shocks 1727, 1755. Smaller shocks almost every year in N.H. from 1755 to 1774. — then none to 1783 — only 2 or 3 since 1783.

Explosions from a Mountain in Chesterfield near Con. River. Noticed at Fort Dummer about 175[illegible]. Noticed 1752.

Holes in Rocks at **Amoskeag Falls** — (Cotton Mather thought
Mss. 2 33. were artificial (Philosophical Transactions Vol 29. page 70) Dr. Belknap says they were made by the circular motion of small stones. [illegible]

Belknap's New Hampshire

Great Fall - is at Walpole - salmon go over - shad do not. Peter's extravagant story about the 9 Holes in rocks similar to Amoskeag. Shad & salmon caught - in dipping nets about these falls. Bridgeham 1785 first on Connecticut and only one when B. wrote.

European writes, in accounts of America, detail circumstances with no foundation but their own fancies.

Intervale Lands on rivers, Connecticut &c. are generally in 2 strata; one overflowed every year, the higher one only in high freshets. Sometimes 3 strata are found, like terraces in a garden. Intervale on Conn. from ¼ mile to 1½ mile wide. Round trunks of trees buried in them.

Freshets occur every Spring, greater or smaller, when the snow melts - and sometimes there are destructive freshets at other seasons.

Great freshet Jan. 1770. at Piscataqua, &c

Great flood Oct. 1775. in Saco, &c. also Oct. 1785

Connecticut river in a common freshet is 10 feet above the summer level. Its greatest elevation does not exceed 20 feet above the usual summer level.

Rivers change their beds, a horse's pool pond is found in spring B. III. 66.

Forests - Silence reigns through an American forest. In a calm day no sound is heard but running water, or the chirping of a squirrel, or squalling of a jay. Singing birds do not frequent the thick woods, but in every opening their melody is delightful.

Pine. Majestic appearance of the White Pine - often 150 feet high sometimes 200 feet - straight as an arrow, & no branches but near the top - from 20 to 40 inches diameter at the base. The common Forest Trees of various kinds are generally from 60 to 80 feet high. In swamps and near rivers, much underwood; on high lands and plains, not so much. Some trees grow out of naked Rock

Moss is thickest on N. side of trees. Savages know their course by this in cloudy weather, and our hunters have learned it of them.

Roads - first the trees are spotted by the surveyors, and miles marked at end of every mile; then the bushes are cleared away, trees felled near the ground & cleared away, 3 rods wide. Some are formed into causeways & bridges. Rocks are got away by rolling, or split with powder, or by fire & water. Such roads are passable for single horses & ox teams. New Roads often cross small streams on Beaver dams, which are 3 or 4 feet wide at the top. Roads sometimes on the plains.

Workmen on Highways used to invite passengers to drink, expecting a gratuity in return - this beggarly practice is nearly abolished.

Horses - are the only animals used for riding. Horse shoes are turned with sharp heels. Also ox-shoes in winter.

Snow plow is described; also sled turned upside down. A plough is a kind of plant with a long slender stalk, from the ground with many branches.

Belknap's New Hampshire

Indian Employments — hunting, fishing, fighting planting. They had hatchets, chisels & gouges of stone. They made canoes. Caught fish by weirs, scoopnets, & spears. Took animals in traps and pitfalls: & shot them & birds with arrows. Broiled their meat on coals; roasted it on a forked stick; or boiled it in stone kettles. Had wooden mortars and stone pestles to pound corn — baked their bread before the fire, or under the ashes — had clamshells for spoons, & fingers for knives & forks. Their Arrow Heads are abundant — from 1 to 5 inches long — pointed & jagged, with a notch each side of the broaden end to bind them to the shaft, which was split at the end to let in the head. Some specimens of sculpture. Hearths of flat stones for fire in middle of wigwams. Corn preserved in cellars — some still visible, cellars.

Their **Cultivated Fields** were not extensive: the hills round their cornstalks were small. Their fields still visible. Their **Fishing Weirs** in Gt Ossipy & Winipiseogee Rivers, (weirs?) were constructed of very large stones. Remains visible.

What Others have learned of the Indians —

1. Taking lobsters & flatfish, by a spear.
2. Taking fish in scoop nets: & with wooden tongs
3. Taking blackeels in cylindrical baskets, resembling wire mouse traps.

Spear fishing is done in the night in Piscataqua River: A lighted pitch knot is placed on the outside of a canoe to attract the fish & show the fisherman where to strike "The river is sometimes illuminated by a multitude of these floating lights"

Josselyn Voy. 3. 144 / Mass. 2. 298. 2. 194 — The Indian Scoop net is shaped like a pocket the edge of which is fastened to a wooden bow at the end of a long pole. With these are caught salmon, shad, alewives, smelts, lampreys. Only trout fish are taken with tongs. [English scoop net. Misc. 13. 400

4. The log-trap or cultheag, for taking wolves, bears, martins. It is a kind of forceps, compound of two long sticks, one lying on the other; the upper one has one end raised & held by a stick so that the animal in getting the bait, it is caught between the flags.

5. Snow shoes — the use learned of Indians. One used to M. G. 2 68 / that mode of travelling, can go faster than on the ground.

6. The Method of preserving flesh in snow — by packing it in snow. The Indians also preserved meat by smoking. [Russians do = Sun & snow dry it. Gmelin's Siberia p. 19

7. The Method of catching ducks — when the old ones have shed their feathers & the young ones cannot fly, in August. The ducks swim, & may be driven into small creeks & caught. Preserved by salt or smoke

M. G. 263 / 8. Dressing leather with the brains of the animal, which makes it soft & pliable.

9. Roasting & boiling ears of green corn. Their samp & hominy which consist of corn bruised and soaked or boiled. — their nokehike, or corn parched & pounded — their suckatash, or succotash of boiled corn & beans — all much used.

M. 3. 44 / They had delicate dishes from the head of a bass, the lip of a moose, and the tail of a beaver.

Belknap — continued

Indians — continued

They cultivated only corn, beans, pumpkins and squashes — this all done by women with clamshells & stones — with aid of fish-manure.

Mass. 2. 164

They knew when to plant — "when the leaves of the white oak are as big as a mouse's ear."

10 They girdled trees to kill them, so that they could plant. Some whites do the same.

11. They knew the virtues of many herbs, roots, and barks. — Some of their medicinal operations are still practised, but most are disused. — They raised blisters by burning punk or touchwood on the skin. They formed poultices by boiling roots. They procured sweats by steam of water poured on hot stones in a covered hut; & then the fever patient plunged into cold water. They sweated with hot-turves to extract pain from the limbs. The priest & physician were the same — They had a knowledge of poisons and antidotes — serpent bites & cures. Did not communicate their knowledge.

Some superstitious notions of the Indians have been propagated among the whites. The idea that lonely mountains & rocks are inhabited by departed spirits and other invisible beings, is not yet worn out. Certain charms & spells against witchcraft are still used by the vulgar. — These may have come from Europe.

Forest Trees. [In England. Misc. 2. 179. Hist. Nov. p. 72. Natural History 2.

Elm — white & red — of one species. The inner rind is tough & used for chair-bottoms & bed cords, and the wood for naves of wheels. The European Elm is propagated here (Ulmus campestris.

Mass. v. 302

Sassafras — used for beer and medicinal purposes and the wood for beds heads. Root, bark & leaves have an aromatic smell

[1. Hist. 2. 208]

Spice wood, or Feaver bush.

Wild Cherry, many species. The largest is much used for cabinet-work, & highly esteemed.

Basswood or Lime tree — used for boards, which are very white, but easily warped & soft.

Locust (Robinia Pseudo-acacia) is good fuel — good for posts, ship trunnels, &c. Hunt by borers,

Mass. Hist. 2. 221.

Birch — white — black, red or yellow. & the alder.

Mass. 2. 221.

Of the bark of white birch the Indians form dishes, boxes, canoes. It may be written on like paper. It emits a vivid flame & dense smoke Black birch makes handsome bedsteads, chairs and tables. Much is exported to Europe. yellow birch is used for fuel.

Alder makes excellent charcoal. Bark colors

Bark brown,

Mass. Hist. 2.

Sassafras not the Tulip Tree. nor Dogwood.

[illegible] higher & more [illegible] than those [illegible]

Belknap — continued.

Forest Trees — continued

Oak — 45 species — Black, used for timber, and bark for tanning. Red, 3 varieties, used for staves; and ship timber, one variety. White, and Shrub. There is also the chestnut oak [3 varieties are red, swamp, yellow.

Walnut — 3 species — White or round nut (Juglans alba) used for gunstocks, ax-handles, walking-sticks. — Shagbark, wood not so valuable as the white, but fruit much superior — Buttermut. Oil nut or Buttermut. The extract of the bark is a valuable cathartic — was much used in the late war by the military physicians. The fruit when green makes good pickles. A rich oil in the kernel. Bark used for dying. Wood for fencing. Extract of its bark is an excellent [illegible] medicine.

Chestnut — chiefly used for fencing; some for staves.

Beech — white & red for fuel — black for withes, &c.

Hornbeam (Carpinus betulus) — used for levers, handspikes, & stakes — tough.

Button Wood (platanus occid.) is tough — used for windlasses, wheels & blocks. Hanging tree.

p. 307. Pine, 7 species. 1. White, the prince of American forests, in size, age, & majesty of appearance. More have been produced in N. Hampshire and the eastern counties of Massachusetts [Maine] than in all America besides.

25 feet girth 4 ft. from ground. 250 feet high. Vol. I. p. 36. 6 feet diameter.

*Called Mast-pine. [He describes the manner of cutting masts & conveying them to the river, on wheels & on sleds] — White pines; the best masts, bowsprits, yards, for large ships; & other planks & boards; & clapboards, shingles, &c. Much used for wainscoting & cabinet work. [He says "they are cut into bolts for coopers &c. & split & shaved into clapboards & shingles."

m. 11. 182 Sticks sent to England for the navy before the war — Masts from 25 to 34 inches diameter — and valued at 13 £ 8 s. to 90 £ each, sterling. 25 inch 13.8. 30 inch 35.10: 32 inch 56 £. 34 " 90 £

Yards 15 to 24 inches diameter value from £6.10. to 32 £ sterling.

Bowsprits — 25 to 37 inches diameter. and value from 50/. to 52 £ 10 s.

25 inch 50/. 30 inch 21 £; 34 inch 40 £; 37 inch 52½ £

These were all hewed into the proper shape, at these values, and before dimensions were taken.

m. 9. 278. The stumps of White pine are very durable. — are turned up edgeway for fences, which have lasted 50 years.

Since Revolution, they are the property of the landholder.

2 Yellow pine — heavier than white — used for floors of houses & decks of ships.

p. 307] 3 Pitch Pine — hardest & heaviest of pines — used for fuel. as yellow pine, but more so.

Makes tar & coal. Its knots & roots afford a light surpassing candles. Its soot — used for lampblack. No tar made now.

* (Original large pines were mast pines. [illegible] such are all that remain as — not so [illegible] as the [illegible] pines.

Belknap — continued.

Pines — continued.

Coll. Mass. 1. 3. 250. 2nd ser. 2. 78. 87 Post B. describes the old way of making Tar from the Pitch-pine in kilns or pits (He gives no account to the conical pile of split wood. Does not say kiln.

Turpentine is collected from every species p. 210 of pine by boxing the trees; that of white pine is the purest.

4 The Larch, a deciduous tree; this turpentine used to be the same [as Burgundy pitch,

M.H.2 165. 5 The Fir, which yields a balsam (1830) [or medicine. (contained in small blisters.

(Seldom hewn or sawed — wood coarse.

6 Spruce, White & Black. The white is used (Prof. wood for ornaments. (3 or 4 feet in bar. dia. 3 feet in bar. dia.

p. 317 for oars, spars, fencing, scaffolding; string light & tough

N. Hist. 2. 188 The black is used only for beer. (The twigs are boiled. The essence of spruce is from this. [Wood as hard as the white

7 Hemlock — in stature next to the pine (white grows largest in swampy land.

Sec. Dun. rel. 1, p. 61 Used for planks, joists, laths; holds a nail well. Timber used in wharves & dams. The bark used for tanning. (Flowers of bud. Bark? Balsam used in medicine, is rare.

Cedar, White & Red. (Thuja occid. (Juniperus Virg. The red cedar wood is more durable in the earth than any other tree. The red bears juniper berries. (The real White Cedar

(Sup. is used as frame bars of Mass. (N.H. He has the low, bushy juniper.

White Willow — was an exotic — is naturalized, & much propagated. (Salix alba. (Different from yellow w.

Swamp Willow — the first tree that shows its blossoms in the spring. White flowers.

m.g. 230 Poplar or Aspen. Used for lasts & heels of shoes and some kinds of turned work. (Populus tremula

Black Poplar, or Balsam Tree. — a large tree. Its buds in the spring are fully balsam. As the buds expand, the balsam disappears

[Nat. Hist. Mass. 5 known. of the real Balsam Tree.

Maple, 3 kinds; white, red, rock or sugar. Sparm p. 340 The white is much used in cabinet work, Jour. Ind. 1. 45 especially the curled sort. — The red for fuel. N. Hist. 2. 202 — The rock for sugar, &c. [He describes the Mass. 3. 80. manner of making sugar.] The trees are tapped in March; the sap runs well in a clear day after a frosty night — Molasses is made also. — Wood used by carpenters, &c.

Ash — the White is a tall straight tree, & Mass. 1. 226 easily riven — makes good rails, oars, 2. 302. handspikes, plough, carts, sleighs, and riding carriages, & handles of various implements — The Black Ash is used Mass. 1. 214. for baskets and brooms. Splints of the wood are obtained by pounding it with a maul. This knowledge was probably obtained from the Indians. (He says that splints are employed in making baskets & brooms.)

(Red & Yellow? He calls varieties of Black. Roots of yellow used by turners for plates, &c.

[Deane's N.E. Farmer, p. 12 says: "the body of the black ash is easily separated into thin strips by bruising it with a beetle; and is therefore much used for brooms & baskets."

Woody Plants, p. 339. Says the Indians & now whites use black ash for baskets. Pounded with mallets till the layers are separated into thin strips. Was used formerly for chair bottoms & sieves & riddles. — 3 kinds.

Belknap—continued.

Shrubs, &c. in N.H.

Grapes—black & fox.

Black Currant—native of our swamps & much improved by culture. Is used only as a medicine, for sore mouth & throat, or not much for food.

Wild Gooseberry—very common—has been much ameliorated by cultivation.

M.g.129. Whortleberries—abundance of several sorts, some dried for winter.

M.g.129. N.Hist. 2.142 Cranberry—peculiar as fancy as cherries—to America—some sent abroad. are used for jelly for the sick, and for sauce at table. (grow on a stringy vine in meadows. He mentions those in clusters on a bush. not so good.

Raspberries—very plenty—2 kinds

Brambleberry—or upright & running.

Upright blackberry—

Strawberry—very luxuriant in pastures & plains. in new fields & pastures.

Hazel-nut—in pastures & by side of rivers.

Ground-nuts—2 species—2 species, G. apios were used by Indians. (Helianthus tuberosus & Glycine apios) (The 1st is the artichoke.

Plums, & other wild fruits.

M.g.231. " 3.80. Bayberry; the wax is made into candles.

Ginseng.—Prickly Ash—Garget, (Phytolacca. Elder—Maiden hair—Snake root, (Polygala senega) } are medicinal. and many more. Garget not much used by farriers.

Indian Tobacco—was used by the Indians for smoking before they knew Europeans. [Europeans brought tobacco to the northern Indians from the South.] The kind referred to by Doct. B. seems not to be the nicotiana inflata, our present Indian tobacco.

Indian Hemp. (species of Asclepias) The Indians made bowstrings of it. (called by Apocynum) Silk Grass is an Asclepias & may be carded & spun into gloves & stockings. Witch...Hazel—used medicinally by Indians

Lobelia—3 species—one is an emetic; another is L. cardinalis used to cure venereal disease.

Buckbean—Menyanthes. [See wood p. 306

Skunk Cabbage—used in asthmatic complaints. He calls it "Dracontium". Perhaps he means the Arum or Jack in the

M.11.124 Poisonous Plants—he notices 100 or 12 kinds.

3.85 N.Hist. 2.188. Pines [Doct. B. calls his pitch pine Pinus taeda—yet botanists call this a southern tree not found in New England. They call our yellow pine (Pinus rigida) pitch pine The Norway pine (Pinus resinosa) is full of turpentine, & sometimes called yellow pine, sometimes red pine. This may be Doct. B.'s yellow pine—probably is.] He calls yellow p. Pinus pinea.

[Pres. Dwight has the 4 sorts. white, yellow, pitch & Norway. Vol. 1. 326 Bot. Mag. has Pond Balsam Fir. Pres. D. never saw one over 50 feet high or more than 5 inches in diameter. Pinus rigida or black or double Spruce is the largest Spruce (Bigelow) and yet Spars &c. yet Pres. Dwight calls the largest Spruce White double Spruce and seem them 2 or 3 feet diameter & 60 feet high—straight & tapering. Pinus Abba. White or Single Spruce, is smallest of our evergreens, 3 or 4 inches diameter & the prettiest habit of any N. England

Belknap — continued

Soil & Cultivation &c { Trees as indications of soil see Douglass. page 27.

White Oak Land & Chestnut Land } are hard & stony — must be ploughed & hoed to bear grass.

Pitch pine Land — dry & sandy — will bear corn & rye — is soon worn out. Ferns on it.

White pine Land is light & dry, but soil is deeper & better than pitch pine. Ferns on it.

Spruce & hemlock — denote a thin, cold soil. In western parts, good soil for grass.

White pine & Hickory nut (both on same land) a deep, moist loam.

Beech & maple — a warm, rich, loamy soil and the best for cultivation. Good for grass.

Black & yellow birch, Elm, Whitewash & Alder (?) } indicate a deep good soil.

Red Oak & white birch — signs of strong land.

Changes of trees on same land, noticed — partial. not of nature.

p. 301 Clearing New Land. Methods.

Com. 10. p. 290 Girdling was learned of the Indians. This is done in the summer, and the ground is sown with rye & grass seed in August. A bad way of farming.

Cutting down all the trees, in June, &c & burning the next May. The trees cut & piled, but for pasturing left to rot on the ground.

Price of felling an acre, 1 to 2 dollars.

Corn is planted among the roots and stumps after the burning — hoe only used — fox weed kept down & pigeon berry (crowberry) grows 2d or 3d year — grass & seed is sown. Or wheat or rye is sowed & covered with a rake or hoe. Sometimes corn is raised 1st year; rye or wheat 2d year, and grass 3d year, being sown 2d year. Grass seed sometimes sown at first. He does not say it is ever mowed. Fox weed comes in 1st year. Pigeon berry & sorrel then comes in.

The mode of clearing & cultivating without the plough & hoe was not known 40 years ago (say 1750.) The mode of planting among burnt logs was practised at Gilmanton about 1762, & soon spread to all new plantations

Manure — very little used but barn dung. Pung is taken every spring & ploughed in, after being spread, or put in corn & potatoe holes.

Gardens in country towns are mostly left to the women after being fenced & dug. The women often make them very productive.

m. q. 240. Wheat on Connecticut river intervals often yields 40 bushels: sometimes 50. On uplands 20 or less

Corn sometimes yields 30 or 40 bushels per acre.

Belknap — continued

Apple Trees } just settlers of N.H. came from
Pear Trees } S.W. part of England where cider & perry were plenty.
They had many apple trees; also pear trees and perry is still made in the old towns on Piscataqua river. Apple orchards are abundant in the state; but except apples and pears, not much fruit is cultivated. — some currants & the barberry.

"Few cultivators among us the wise, and still fewer read." Dr Tolman of Exeter.

Neat Cattle were first imported into N.H. 1633. of a large breed, yellow color, brought from Denmark.
They are now abundant — great herds are driven from the upper parts of the state to Boston market, where the beef is exported fresh to Nova Scotia, and salted to West and East Indies.

Horses are but little used for draught. are used in saddle, & in sleighs in winter. There
M. 9.86. is 1 horse to 20 neat cattle. Some horses are sent to W. Indies; many are shifted by "contemptible wretches called horse-jockies."

A few Asses. Sheep are multiplied.

A few Goats. Swine are plenty some run at large in the woods & pick up nuts & acorns, & grub roots of fern. Fatting compleat in the Indian corn.
Swine in summer are fed on waste of the dairy & kitchen; or ringed & turned into clover fields; or permitted to run in the woods & pick up nuts, acorns, &c. After harvest are shut up & fatted on corn.

Domestic Poultry of all kinds is abundant.

Beaver Ponds sometimes covered 500 acres (from 5 a 500!
p. 296. and the water killed all the plants, & the leaves, bark, earth &c washed in made a rich deposit. When drained they was a rich meadow & wild grass grew as high as a man's shoulders, & became fit for mowing in the time of the early settlers — Roads are sometimes made of beaver dams.

Indians in N. Hampshire. —

Mr Belknap does not give an account of these but alludes to them.

The Penacooks were on the Merrimac, and for a time had some sovereignty over several other tribes.

The Pantuckets are noticed.

The Pigwackets with whom Lovell contended, were on Saco river at Fryburg, and other places about there.

In the Indian Wars, the Indians used to be about Winipisseogee Lake, and Ossipee Ponds, but of what tribe or tribes, is not said.

In early days, there was a tribe & Sachem at Swakiscot Falls, and another at the Falls of Newichewannock.

[The New England Indians, so called, extended to Saco river. Beyond that were the Androscoggins Norridgewocks & Penobscots; these three called Abenakis.

310 "Ratio Disciplinae Fratrum Novangliorum."
Printed at Boston 1726 (probably there had been previous edition.) It was written by Cotton Mather. His (& their) Increase Mather's) attestation to the work dated Boston 10th day 10th mo. 1719. in 81st year of his age.

Hist. of Duxbury p. 369.

Increase Mather says the Churches of New England were originally Congregational, & not Independent. They did not call themselves Independent, but were called so by others "because they maintained that a particular and organised church, has entire power within itself to manage the affairs of the kingdom of Christ, and the holy discipline belonging to it without a dependence on any superior power on earth." They revere synods & councils, consisting of elders & brethren, which wantly peace ought shall call for their advice but esteem not stated councils and synods with a judicial power to be of divine institution. The N.E. churches have a variety of practice, but agree in essentials of Doctrine & discipline. They agree to the Doctrinal articles of the church of England; but differ from that church in regard to church order & discipline.

Cotton Mather says Reforming Presbyterians are heartily received here; also those of the French communion are admitted into communion here. He says the N.E. churches "delight to see Godly Congregationalists, Presbyterians, Episcopalians & Antipaedobaptists & Lutherans sitting together without offence about lesser differences, at the same Holy Table".

The churches in N.E. agree in these things:-

1 "The right of a number of people to associate to live & God worship him.
2 This people so associated have all the rights of a church ... & officers, censure offenders &c.
3 The pastor chosen by that church "have a power to manage the public sacrifices of the Gospel, particularly to adm[inister] the Sacrament
4 Every such church should ask for advice of other churches when occasion requires, & pay great regard to it.
5 The Scriptures the rule for belief, worship & manners. A brotherly fellowship is to be maintained with all good men.

C. M. says "the Indians in Mass. province are all Christianized" except the Eastern ones, & have a number gathered churches walking in the faith & orders of the Gospel.

Gathering a Church.

Mass. 3 154

Tertullian says, Ubi tres, ecclesia est, licet laici. In New England it has been thought that 7 are necessary to form a church, as a less number cannot well observe the rule in 18th Chap. of Matthew to practice. Usually the numbers greater. Formerly the church was sometimes gathered without a pastor to be ordained; but in later times the gathering & Ordination are commonly the same day; a day of fasting being spent in fasting & prayer. Letters are sent to neighboring pastors & churches requesting the attendance of a pastor & messengers or delegates. When letters are read to the pastors nominate a messenger (or one) with whom [illegible] to nominate some if they see cause, & then each vote as pleases.

Gathering a Church.

Formerly the candidates for the new church, eschelled orally or in writing, to the Council of Elders & Messengers, some account of each man's conversion from his unregenerate state to serious piety. This is not now so much insisted on, but the candidates present to the Council their Confession of Faith & Covenant, & the Testimonials from the churches to which they belong. The meeting house is usually filled with a vast assembly on such occasions. There are Prayers, a Sermon, Prayer again, & then the Covenant is read to which they assent, & they are received into the number of Churches. In former times a whole day was spent in gathering a church, & the ordination was another day; now both are commonly done in a day.

Meeting House is a term commonly used by N.E. Christians, though church was used as language as Tertullian. They have in N.E. "modest & handsome houses for the worship of God, not set forth gaudy, pompous, theatrical fineries, but suited to the simplicity of Christian worship." "Holiness of places is no more believed among them than it was in the days of Clemens Alexandrinus, who says, every place is holy where we receive the knowledge of God; or in the yet earlier days of Justin martyr, who says in every part of the earth God has promised that he will accept our sacrifices."

Con. 9. 378. Mass 3. 158.

Ordaining a Pastor. Mass. 3. 154. Mass 9. 348. M. 15. 267.

If the church wants a pastor, a Committee acting for them invite one or more candidates to preach a few sermons to them. If they like a candidate, they invite him to preach in a more constant way for some convenient time. Being satisfied, the church choose & call him to be their pastor; after this they have a meeting with other inhabitants, & all do vote on the question of choosing & supporting him. Except the major part of the inhabitants agree in this latter vote, the act of the church does not in law make the whole taxable for his support. In case of difference there may be a council. [E. M. complains that non communicants have a disposition to overrule the church in the choice of a pastor, sometimes; "the clamor is, we must maintain him!"] The Salary & Settlement are agreed upon. The Settlement in order to some subsistence to his family in case he die among them. In populous places the salary is raised by a voluntary contribution; but in others by a Tax. (Luther said ministers would have a poor time of it if they must rely on free contributions.)

Sandem. Strict. p. 15

(Day of ordination agreed upon. Letters sent in name of the church, Council, meet. Assembly usually very thronged. In former times they sometimes had a forenoon & afternoon sermon & the candidate preached a sermon before he was ordained. Now he is sometimes excused. The Moderator informs the congregation that if any of them have any just objection to the candidate, they have liberty to lodge it. He then asks the members of the church, if they abide by their choice &c. & hold up their hands to ratify it.

312

Ordaining a pastor

The right of a church to choose its own pastor was exercised in times of Primitive Christianity. (Acts XIV. 23. should be read, "they had by the suffrages of the people created them elders in every church." Old English bibles used to have in this text, for Episcopal connection, the words, "by election" as in the margin, "the apostles did not thrust pastors into the church through a lordly superiority, but chose & placed them by the voice of the congregation." The right of election a pastor was exercised by the people in days of Constantine, and in the Cyprianic age, they had power to elect & reject their pastors. Even in Rome itself, the people elected their bishop till the 12th Century.

Ordination proceeds after the suffrage of the church is given. Imposition of hands follows, handy by fewer than 3 persons, & a prayer is made. He who has made the prayer, proceeds to give a solemn charge to the candidate (hands continuing still imposed). He then makes another prayer (then hands still imposed). The Moderator then declares to the church that this person is their pastor, & exhorts them. The right hand of Fellowship is then given in the name of the churches. The services on these occasions are now short; used to be long.

A Pertinent Psalm is now sung, appointed by the new pastor, who then pronounces the blessing with which the assembly is dismissed. [only one singing noticed]

[He speaks of no sermon immediately connected with the Ordination services. He says in a preceding page that "in later times it is grown customary, if there be time, for some elder divine to give a sermon proper for the solemn occasion", and the person to be ordained is sometimes excused from offering any sermon on that day, it being thought more decent that some elder divine do deliver such things as are proper for the day."

"When these things are over" the moderator proceeds to ask Elders & Congregation, if they have objections, &c.

It seems by this, that if there was a sermon it was the first thing (& prayer connected with it), but it does not appear that there was always a sermon; or at least the sermon was not much connected with the ordaining services.

The Ordaining Services were all performed by the Moderator; 3 men who imposed their hands, the man who gave the charge & prayed before & after, and by him who gave the right hand of Fellowship! Or rather the imposition of hands, charge & prayers were all that properly belonged to Ordination.

Lord's Day.

These N.E. churches call the Sabbath the Lord's day, and the Sabbath Day — not Sunday. The Congregation meet twice every Lord's Day, as such hours as each judges best. When the people live remote the intermission is shortened for their ease, & they stay in or near the meeting house

The Pastor, after the bills are put up, & read desiring prayers or praises, begins with Prayer. The Pastors reckon that the representation of their people's condition in prayer, with fit expressions of their own choosing, is a necessary gift & work of the ministry. Mr 15:47

Christ & his Apostles never provided any prayer book but the bible for us. The primitive church, so far as we can learn, had no service book. Bellarmine confesses that in old times no form of prayer was prescribed, but every one might make what prayer he pleased, if it were but according to the analogy of faith. We know of no Service Book till the 4th Toletane Council more than 600 years after Christ.

The old Pagans prayed by a Form. In their public prayers, they had a monitor to praeire preces descripto. Among the Grecians the monitor read out of a book. The Romans read prayers from a prayer book & there was solenne carmen precationis, common prayer book to preserve their conformity. But Tertullian says the Christians prayed sine monitore, quia de pectore.

After the first prayer, a Psalm succeeds. In some assemblies furnished with Psalm books, they sing without the stop of reading between every line. Mem. 346 (He speaks of the Assembly being furnished with Psalm books, does not say, singers.) But ordinarily the Psalm is read line after line by him whom the pastor desires to do that service. p. 275. The people generally sing in such grave tunes as are most used in churches of our nation. The N.E. churches admit in public service only the Psalms, Hymns & Spiritual songs of the old & new Testament faithfully translated into English metre. In private companies & families, versified portions of scripture & other devout hymns are sung, but not in public worship, where they are confined to psalms in our sacred psaltar, & some other poetical parts of the scripture versified. The first planters of N.E. were not long without a version of David's Psalms & several other books in both Testaments — Poetry not refined. These are sung in some places in order as they lie in others, the Minister singles out one suitable to the subject or design. Our psalmody is said to be no worse than in many other parts of the world — is better than it was. We have more than 20 tunes regularly sung. See pages 268 & 273.

Lords Day — Sermon

Sermon follows the singing. The pastor reads his text & then makes a sermon. The preachers in the primitive churches did often sit. In the churches of N.E. they stand uncovered. In the protestant churches of France, the pastors stand covered. Basil, Austin & others used to preach about an hour, & sometimes longer. The sermons of New England are about the same in length. The ancients commonly preached extempore. Wellstudied sermons are the best esteemed in N.E. — extempore sermons but rarely approved. Austin, Cyprian, Calvin & others preached every day. This the N.E. pastors do not. Neither pastors nor people can attend so frequently. Still, some of our divines have preach'd 5 & even 10 days together.

Preaching with notes was very little approved or practiced in this country till of late years, but is now extremely fashionable. Some still preach without notes before them, but they are rare.

Sermon being finished, the pastor makes a short prayer, & then, at least in the afternoon, another psalm is sung. In some churches, a collection is taken before this psalm is sung.

Lectures on week days imitate these exercises of the Sabbath. Both end with a benediction.

Reading the Scriptures publicly on the Sabbath. This is not so generally done as many have wished. John Cotton was much in favor of reading the Scriptures publicly on the Sabbath, & the custom is practised in many of our churches, and obtains more & more.

Baptism. The pastors or teachers administer this seal, usually on the Sabbath — to believers & their infants — and to those who give their consent to the covenant of grace, for their children. Private baptism is not used. At Baptism, the pastor begins with prayer; then pours water with his hand on the face of the infant & says:— "This infant, whose name is ..... I baptize in (or into) the name of the F. the Son, & the H.G." Then another short prayer. Dipping is used by none but the Anabaptists, though some have used dipping of the face. In Hot Countries, dipping might be very well; in cold ones affusion or aspersion may be better. It is true, Baptism was often admitted in primitive churches by dipping, yet it was administered by sprinkling also.

[Dr. Whitaker said that in many churches, grandparents were permitted to bring their grandchildren to baptism. J. 91.

The Lords Supper

This is usually administerd only to those who seem conformed in the dispositions of Christianity. There is a variety in this matter in the N.E. churches. Those who wish for admission into the church address the pastor privately; he propounds their names; He reads or tells to the church (and sometimes to the mixed assembly) what he judges proper as to the examination of their pious dispositions or experiences. The Candidates at the proper time stand forth, & the pastor calls on the brethren to signify their consent by lifting up the hand. The pastor then reads the covenant & they consent by a proper action, & he declares them received. A brief prayer follows. The persons thus received into a church, are capabled occasional communion with any other church.

There is no stated time for the eucharist. Some churches have it once in 4 weeks, some in 6, some in 8; some in the closed afternoon services, but most in closed forenoon. all is done openly, & not as in the 4th or 5th centuries when the mysteries, so called, or prayers & rites, were kept secret. The sermon on the Lords day when the Lords supper is to be administerd is adapted to the occasion. In most places there are private meetings of Christians on some day of the week, preparatory to the communion, & the pastor frequently attends some one of them; or else perhaps has a public lecture. On the Lords day, the rest of the assembly are dismissed except the communicants; some scattering ones remain as spectators. The pastor comes down to the deacons seat to the sacramental table; after remarks & prayer & breaking of bread he gives dishes to the deacons to distribute. The wine follows. Then a psalm is sung & prayer follows. Some churches have a collection every eucharist to relieve the poor, &c; some once a quarter, &c. The churches of N.E. judge it not proper for one or two to withdraw or the like to celebrate this ordinance.

More private Services

Catechising is an important work — the assembly of Divines Catechism is mostly used. Some pastors have young people answer the catechism publicly in the afternoon before sermon; others choose week days & make an exhortation or short sermon. Some pastors have the youth come to their houses to catechising. Some pastors teach from house to house

M. 15.274

Pastors visit the sick: also the afflicted, and usually pray with them. They also counsel the sick, & endeavor to prepare them for the event.

Marriage

Marriage is now (1769) generally performed by the
C.g. 376. pastors. Many years after the settlement of N.E.
all marriages were celebrated by the civil magistrate
who not only gave the marriage covenant to the
parties, but made the prayers proper for the occasion
However if a minister were present, he was usually
desired to make at least one of the prayers. The
Justices have the same power now, but the general
custom is for pastors to do it

Weddings are celebrated for the most part with less
C.g. 376. publick appearance than in some other countries.
The people do not celebrate weddings on the sabbath
but it is expected the newly married couple will
appear as such in the public assembly on the next
Lord's day.

The pastor after receiving the certificate of publication
begins with a prayer — then unites them — makes
another prayer, & it is finished.

p. 26 Funerals. See Hazlitt, Mass 3. 117, M. 2. 269. M. 7. 292.
Mirror 354 In many towns of N.E. the ministers make
a prayer with the people come together at the
house to attend the funeral, and in some the
minister makes a short speech at the grave
In other places, both of these things are wholly
omitted. In the French churches they are
forbidden in these terms:— "There shall be no
prayer nor sermon at funerals; it is rum superstition.

Ruling Elders to assist the pastors to inspect & govern
the churches, are now generally laid aside.
Some churches still elect & ordain Ruling Elders

Deacons to assist & relieve the pastors in temporal
affairs. The deacons are chosen by votes of the brethren.
The primitive church had deaconesses. Some
churches ordain their deacons

Discipline

One pastor if necessary, performs pastoral duties in the
church of another pastor. Pastors give letters of recom-
mendation to some friends about to travel &
admit others to occasional communion. A person
removing to another place has letters of dismission
to another church. He is received into the other church
after having the letter read, & consenting to the church
covenant. If he is only a half way member, having
gone no further than the covenant & baptism,
he carries a certificate from his old pastor, & there
has his children baptized in the new place

Swearing, Cursing, Sabbath Breaking, drunken-
ness, Fighting, fornication, scandalous uncharitableness,
cheating, stealing, abandonment to idleness, lying,
unrighteous dispensations, & heresies that overthrow
the foundations of religion & piety, are censurable Evils,

M. 2. 248 M 84 80 213

The parents of a child born within 7 months after marriage are expected to acknowledge their fault publickly, except they offer a purgation by an oath or equivalent declaration.

An offender is covered with — in some cases, a publick acknowledgment is sufficient; in others there is a public admonition. Sometimes a more solemn admonition follows; if the offender continues stubborn & impenitent, he is excommunicated — or suspended. They often stop at a suspension laid upon the offender without going any further when a person is excommunicated, the general offices of humanity are continued to him; only such an one is rarely chosen to public employment, & the people withhold familiarity from him. The sentence is taken off after exemplary repentance

Councils mutual & expanse

In the days of Cyprian, churches & pastors their pastors; this right seems to have been conceded to them. In N.E. pastors are not deposed without a Council. The removal of a minister from one place to another seldom occurs in N.E. & is not accomplished without difficulty.

The Newly land Synods have all been convened upon the motion of the civil magistrate. They have no judicial power; they can only advise the churches. The churches may judge how far their advice is to be followed. Ordinarily the pastors go to no proper Councils without Delegates from the brethren to accompany them.

The Convention of Ministers at Boston when the General Assembly meets in May. a sermon is preached; matters relating to religion & the churches are discussed. The dinner is the day after the Election, & is provided by the deacons of the United Churches in Boston. The Gov. the Councillors that live in Boston & Rep. of Boston & Speaker are invited to dine with the ministers.

Associations formed by the pastors in their several vicinities are in all parts of the country. they sometimes keep days of prayer, consider cases laid before them &c. Sometimes they entertain the people of the town where they meet with a lecture. No propositions in State Councils have not been received with favor (except perhaps in one colony.)

Customs. The apostles freed the church from bondage to holy days. The wilderness contented us with only those days which the Lord has appointed in his word. Calvin says Christ has freed us from all festival days. they have none besides the Sabbath. neither Easter nor Christmas was observed by Church of Scotland. Nor N.E. churches. upon solemn Humiliations & Thanksgivings as moral duties to be observed according to the occasions & Divine Providence. In beginning of year & Gov. with advice of Council, sometimes at solemn days of prayer, takes a form (or also) days of prayer & thanksgiving. In conclusion of the year a proclamation for Thanksgiving

Proclamations are read to the Congregations on some Lords day before the day of a fast or a thanksgiving. Servile labor is forbidden. Days of Thanksgiving are nowhere on earth kept in so religious and Sabbatizing a manner as in New England. There is no ringing of bells, making of coffins & other policies so common in some European churches. Proclamations are also issued on other Extraordinary occasions. Pastors & churches sometimes keep solemn days without direction from civil authority. Sometimes such days are kept successively by several neighboring congregations, wherein they have assistance from each other.

Collections of money for pious purposes are frequently made on days of Humiliation or Thanksgiving. Some collections have been made to send the gospel to destitute plantations, & to build meeting houses for them. The success has not been contemptible. An Evangelical Treasury has been proposed to be raised by collections on solemn days, to be devoted to the propagation of religion, & the under care of Pastors. Something has been done in the United Churches of Boston.

Private meetings are usually upheld among us by Christians, when they by various exercises do edify one another. Many varieties are used in them. Sometimes a dozen families, more or less agree to meet in course at one another's houses, once a fortnight or once a month, as they please. Sometimes they have the company of a minister. Sometimes candidates for the ministry attend these meetings. Otherwise one of the brethren makes a prayer; and one reads a sermon, either printed or taken by the pen of a ready writer in the public assemblies. They close with singing of Psalms.

Bucer affirms that laymen were sometimes admitted to interpret the Scriptures in the primitive churches, though they performed it mostly when the rectors of the churches were present. There was a custom of the same nature in the Jewish synagogues. Grotius says the custom of admitting persons expounding the Scriptures in public continued for a while in the Christian Church. Eusebius proves that it was not unusual for laymen to preach; & the constitutions attributed to Clemens concede that a laic may be a teacher.

In former years, private brethren sometimes preached at the private meetings; but that practice is now generally laid aside throughout N.E.

Religious Societies of Young People meet in some places on Lords' Day Evening. They pray, repeat a sermon & sing.

Older & younger women, in smaller numbers, with privacy & modesty, have meetings for social devotions. The negroes in a town have meetings for exercises of piety, wherein they pray, read & sing, & hear one another say Catechisms. Ministers sometimes aid them.

Customs.

Mass. 4 | 233 | The customs of N.E. churches differ much from each other. They, as the primitive churches, are united by one faith rather than by one discipline.

The churches have their deficiences, N. England is not a New Jerusalem. The body of the people are sober, honest, industrious & well disposed, loyal to British sceptre, hospitable to strangers — and the common people are better acquainted with religion than in any other country on the earth. Some whole towns have not a single graceless family, or a single person that is known to walk disorderly — Yet there is a gradual & growing apostacy from the religious disposition that signalized the first planters. The spirit of the world has too far brought at earth upon the spirit & power of godliness.

The N.E. churches believe that as reason comes to prevail, the principles which they profess to act upon will be more & more espoused in the world. They are principles that will bear the test & the more they are tried, the more will they come forth as gold.

Cotton Mather in some portraits or engravings, is represented with a large flowing wig, like the great men of England at that period.

Rev. Richard Mather, of Dorchester, is represented with a round cap, a beard, and bands that are like a shirt-collar turned over, being separated in front.

Increase Mather is also represented with a great flowing wig.

Rev. Eleazar Mather of Northampton. In 1671, after his decease, his "Exhortation to the present and succeeding Generations" was published, 32 pages Thomas.

320 Superior Courts. [Continued from Mass Arch Vol 3. 258. 266.

Springfield Sept 25. 1733. adjourned Sept 27

Judges – Benj. Lynde. Ch. Justice. Ad. Davenport.
Paul Dudley, Edmund Quincy, Jona. Remington.

Grand Jury & 12 & 2d Petit Jury.

Daniel Colton, late of Springfield, now of Guilford.
Do do do now of Killingworth
Samuel Fairfield of Hatfield. Ebenr Dickinson of Hadley.
Thos. Smith formerly of Suffield now of Springfield.
Robert Old, in Springfield jail for Debt, had broken jail
Christian Vanhorne was cleared of aiding him to escape, 1732.
now acquitted.
John Cobbs now of Sp. a transient person.
Aaron Cooke of Hadley vs. Elizabeth Wait sometime of Hfd.
he appellant. She had accused him of being father of her child.
Judgment of County Sessions reversed by which he was to
pay 4/ per week. Reasons Moses Cook.
Several actions vs. Boston Butchers.
Moses Gun of Hatfield. Ezekiel Kellogg of Hadley Traders
Over 60 cases appealed from Inf. Court in Hamp.
were tried at this court.
Saml Belknap of Enfield, accused of forgery.
2. applications to sell real estate to pay debts

Springfield Sept 24. 1734.
Grand jury & 12 & 2d petit jury.
Nathaniel Downing Jr of Sp. was physician
had married Hester, the widow of John Huggins
late of Sheffield
A great number appealed cases from Lower Court.
Several petitions to sell land.
Pelatiah Mills
Oliver Partridge
John Ashley Jr } Gent. allowed to practice as attorneys
at Law – took oath –

1735 No Court.
1736. Sept 28. – 45 appealed cases –
Nathan Dickinson of Hatfield fined for fornic. appealed.
Failed to prosecute – Sentence of Sessions confirmed. Cost 9.17.0

Mary Bardwell, guardian of Rem. Jona Bardwell & Ebenr Bardwell
and Jobs. Bardwell for themselves
Lydia Dwight, guardian of Elisha & Simeon Dwight
Samuel Billing & Josiah Dwight for themselves
above are owners of common & some land in Old Springfield
bought by Henry Dwight in 1722 – ask for division; granted.

1737. No record of Court at Sp.
1738 No record. — —

Richard Salton[illegible] all a Justice 1736 in Room of
Addington Davenport
Thomas Greaves a Justice 1738 in room of
Edmund Quincy
Stephen Lewall a Justice 1740 in room of Th. Greaves

Superior Courts

1739. Sept 25.

Many appeald cases.

Jol Marsh of Hadley & Daniel & Eleaz Marsh of Hatfield vs Waitstill Hastings surv[r] Abigail of Hatfield and Wm Marsh of Mansfield, sons of Wm Marsh, dec[d], own lands in Common — Division asked & ordered

James McClellis of Ipswich Yeom[n] was tried for passing 2 counterfeit 5£ bills to Chileab Smith of Hadley & others. Verdict, not guilty.

1740 No record at Sp. in this place

1740. Sept 22. — Grand Jury & 2 petit Juries.

Timo. Dwight Esq. Attorney Gen[l] pro hac vice. Law been so before.

Robert Thompson of Quabbin beat & maimed his wife Agnes Thompson, at Mr Read's Farm.
Mass. 2. 72 | Misc. 4. 180. & put out both her eyes with his thumb & a stick, so she is entirely blind; done May 23[d] last.

Verdict guilty. Sentence — to be led from prison to the gallows & there be with a rope about his neck & the gallows & there be whipped 20 stripes on naked back — set on gallows 1 hour. with a rope about his neck, one end thrown over the gallows — on his return to prison, be whipped 19 stripes more; be imprisoned 12 months, & pay costs.

1740 Sept 23. comes in here. Many appeals cases

Lydia Dwight — her children ~~Timo~~, Elisha, Josiah & Simeon, own land in common in Worcester to C. also Caughters, Anna Dwight minor, & Dorothy wife of Noah Ashley & Lydia wife of Eleazr Williams & others lands in common

Mary Graves of Hatfield, widow of Jona G. guardian of her Children Mary G. & Sarah G. — brother Moses living. brother Elijah dead — widow & Children owned Elijah's share or half of real estate with Moses who had other half. Ask for division — granted

John Peebles of Elbows, kicked & struck. April 1740 Mary Hill, wife of Thos. Hill of said Elbows, & stamped upon her near her private parts, she being big with child which child was born dead May 18. Plead guilty Fined 8£ & costs, & to engage to keep peace, in bond of 50£ till next Supr. Court

Adjourned Sept 27

Superior Courts

1745. Sept 24.

— Tim. Dwight Atty Gen.l for this time.
A quel number of appeald cases —

Thos. Sogg of Hatfield, a minor 15 years old sworn by Jonel. Warner of Hardwick — indicted for setting fire to the barn of Thos Meekins. of Hatfield, in the evening of Feb 25 last, then being 8 loads of hay & 60 pounds of flax in said barn. Set the hay & flax on fire with a burning brand. and they & barn were consumed.

Indicted also for setting on fire Sam.l Cole's barn on evening of 1st Inst. last, and 6 loads of hay & 1 load of oats were consumed with barn.

Verdict — Guilty of burning both barns.

Sentence — to death. gallows 1 hour; then be whipped 10 stripes under the gallows, & 14 days after 10 stripes more at the public Whipping Post in Sp. & pay costs. £7. 14. 0

1743 Sept 27

"Samuel Burt being bound over by recognizance to appear at this Court, did appear and was discharged by Proclamation

1744 Sept 25. Adjourned 26th.

Josiah Dwight to act as Atty Gen.l pro hac vice.

Benj. Gary of Hadley in June 1740 sold to Joseph Hubbard of Hadley about 3/4 of an acre of land bounded by Gl Rwn Bank N. each other Hay by town street with the dwelling house & shop on said land, orchard, &c. Yet John Morse of Hadley, constable took possession of the estate & still holds it. to damage of said Jos. 200 £. John Morse recovered at Inferior Court & does now confess.

Ezekiel Kellogg of New Salem, & Elizr. his wife Thos's admx one estate of Saml Partridge late of Hadley, dec.d intestate Estate over 246. 16. 8 O.T. asks Authority to sell real estate. All of which was appraised at only 260 £. Grants

1746. Sept 23d. Nath.l Hubbard added to Court in room of J. Remington

John Hooker of Springfield. "Scrivener."

Seth Kibbee late of Hadley, dec.d. left a homestead in Hadley appraised at 200 £ — not enough to pay debts. Order to sell it to Ebenr Kellogg. Admr.

Nathan Ashley man. admr. on Nathan Webb. late of N. H. dec.d asks to sell real estate to pay debts. Grants

Justices 1750. Paul Dudley Ch. Justice, Rich.d Saltonstall
Stephen Sewall, Benj.a Lynde, Jo.n Gushing.
1751 Chauncey Russel instead of Paul Dudley. Sewall Ch. Justice
1756 Peter Oliver one in room of ~~John Cushing~~ R Saltonstall

Sup. Courts Hampshire

1750. Sept 25

John Hooker of Sp. Schoolmaster.
A man of Brimfield tried for a buggery & acquitted. Sam Lenox.
but bought in guilty of the attempt on one Jos. Wright.
Lenox was late of Elbows at Kingstown. To be whipped 39 stripes
& be imprisoned 6 months.

1751. Sept 24.

Lydia Bidwell wife of Jos. Bidwell 2d. had been fined 50/ by
town Court for Lodging. She appealed. Lost her case, and
fine ordered & costs. out fine 50/. reduced to 5/-
Lucy Wells of Hatfield, now wife of Sam Wells. same case
as above. Fined 26/8 reduced to 5/. She to pay costs.
Rebecca Field wife of Moses Field of Springfield, same case
but withdrew plea of not guilty — fine 50/. reduced to 5/. - Costs
Rhoda Dewey wife of Abner Dewey of Westp. same case
She now withdrew her plea of not guilty & cast herself
on the Grace of the King. Fined 50/. reduced 4 3/. Costs
Jemima Hancock wife of Thos. H. of Sp. same case and
~~the Grace~~ acquitted her.
Hannah Miller wife of Wm M. of Sp. same case.
She now withdrew plea of not guilty — Fine reduced as above
Ann Leonard wife of Luther Leonard. same case & same end.

Ebenezer Goodman late of Springfield deceased — Sarah
Goodman (mother) adm'x. ask liberty to sell land. Granted

1752 Sept 26

Jos. Dwight Esq. of Brookfield & Simeon Dwight of Western, Gent.
Daniel Bayley of a place near Sheffield, & Mercy
Rainer, wife of Geo. Rainer. of same place — indicted
for Adultery — he having a wife & she a husband living.
Verdict guilty
Sentence — Each to set on a gallows an hour with ropes
about their necks, & then and cast on the gallows
& on the way pass them to the jail, each to be whipped
40 Stripes — each always to wear a capital A.
2 inches long, of color contrary to that of their clothes,
sewed on both side of arm or back in open view.
& pay costs
Ezekiel Wells convicted of counterfeiting dollars — see Mass. 4. 107

1753 Sept 26

Robert Cooke late of Rutland, was indicted for
striking an Indian at Sheffield April 11. 1753
with a hatchet on his head, which went into the brain
& he died instantly. Indian's name Wampaumpaus.
Stephen Cooke, late of Marlboro, charged with aiding & abetting.
Verdict — that Robert Cook is not guilty of murder but of
manslaughter. & Stephen Cook not guilty. (John Lyman foreman
of the Jury) Robert Cook was burnt in the hand T. in open
Court & ordered to be imprisoned 12 mo. & then be free without
costs.
The Attorney General after verdict moved Court for sentence of death
according to Law. Cooke then asked for benefit of clergy which
was granted; and then he was burnt in hand, &c as above

Superior Court

1764 Sept 24 adjourned 27th

Inhabitants of Northampton against Timo. Dwight, appellee. — about land in N.E. part of N.H. between the County Road to Hatfield & Connecticut River; said land is fenced & called Sheep Pasture, 52¾ acres. They say that Dwight within 20 years has illegally & with force & arms disseized the plaintiffs, &c. Damage 40£. Dwight gained at Lower Court. Now appellants obtained reversion of former judgment, possession of Land & cost of Court. by verdict — sanctioned by the Court.

Jos. Billing of Hatfield, obtained leave to sell some real estate of Thos. Kellogg, of whom he was guardian

Enos Nash for Budget Burt, widow of Jona. Hard. p. 55. Burt, Gent^m. late of Deerfield, adm^x on estate of said Jona — ask^s to sell land. granted

* Michael Fowler, late of Westfield, laborer indicted for breaking into the mansion house of Elisha Parker about 1 o'clock in the night after Sept 28. 1753, with a view to rob him of his goods, said Elisha with his wife & family being in the house; said Fowler stole 20/ lawful money, a silver watch value 10£, a piece of gold 20/- pr leather breeches 20/, grey wig 20/ value,

Jury. (Thos. Stebbins, foreman) brought in a verdict of Guilty. He was remanded to Prison & then brought again, & the Court pronounced sentence of Death against him by Chief Justice, in usual form — to be executed on Thursday Nov 21 between 12 & 4 P.M.

Jedediah Newton late of Montague, was indicted for making 20 pieces of base coin in imitation of Spanish dollars; also 20 half Spanish dollars, also 20 pistareens, — & passed several of said pieces (names of persons who received them mentioned) Verdict Guilty — Sentence, to be set in pillory 1 hour, be whipped at whipping post 20 stripes & pay costs if cost not paid in a month, the Sheriff is to dispose of said Jedediah in service not exceeding 4 years for payment of fine & costs. (fine not mentioned above) (it was 20£ — Mass. v. 4. 105)

* He seems to have had a respite & then a pardon. See Mass. 5. 116.

Superior Court

1755 Sept. 4th Tuesday. adj. Sept 25.

Ezekiel Kellogg Hatton Kellogg both of New Salem
Eunice Clesson had been convicted of incest
at last term — judgment ordered the accused
She to appear at next term & answer.
John Miller of N.H. & Charles Phelps of Hadley were
sureties for her appearance.

Abigail King late of Westfield, spinster, now of N.H.
& Hampden — charged with having a bastard
at N.H. Jan 30. 1755, & killing it the same day,
by smothering it between the bed & bed clothes.
(& giving it no nourishment, &c
Verdict, not guilty. She discharged.

p. 329. Glazier Wheeler of Roadtown — indicted
Mass. 4 107 for making & passing three dollars — one
to Ezekiel Wells of Hatfield, wife maker.
Verdict guilty —
Sentence — Pillory 1 hour — one gallows 1 hour with
rope about his neck — whipped 20 stripes & pay
costs

1756 Sept 28. Adj. Sept 30 -

Dem. Dwight vs Inhabitants of N.H. in a plea of
Review of a plea of ejectment commenced at Sup. Court
at Springfield in August last (or 1755) — brought forward
at last Term of this court & continued to this term
Parties agree that former judgment should be reversed
& no cost granted. Former judgment reversed.

Samuel Kellogg of Colchester, adm'r on Thos. Kellogg
late of Hatfield dec'd — asks to sell real estate. granted

Eunice Clesson of Deerfield, spinster, Jos. Severance
of D. was husband of her sister, & yet had carnal knowledge
of said E.C. She pleaded guilty
Sentence — gallows 1 hour with rope about her neck
& then cut down from the gallows; then whipped 20 stripes
on her way back to Jail — to always wear a capital
D two inches long of black cloth of a color contrary to her
clothes & sewed upon her upper garment outside of her
arm or upon her back in open view, & pay costs.

326 Sup Court. Hampshire

1748, Sept. 4th Tuesday.
Many appeald cases.

1749 Sept 26. Adj 29.
Phins Lyman Attorny Genl, in absence of the Atty Genl.
Grand Jury & a petit Juries

Elizabeth Corse of N.H. Spinster, appellant, vs Jos. Bartlett of N.H. husbandman. J.B. in 1746 complained of her 1745 for stealing a 40s. bill of R.I. from his house, before Timo. Dwight. He failed to prosecute his complaint, & she had much trouble & expense, which she now claims. The Jury found for her, reversion of former sentence, & forfeiture of J.B.'s recognizance 5£. & cost. She recovers 3.15.0. New Trial on for debt, & costs 6.18.0.

Medad, Negro, in 1747 was convicted of burning the barn of Ichabod Allis, of Hatfield. At Sept Court 1748 prayed for benefit of clergy, & now he is allowed benefit of clergy; he was burnt in the hand before the court, & dismissed upon paying costs. His master Seth Dwight refused to pay costs, & the Sheriff was allowed to put said Medad to labor.

Abigail Hastings, widow of Doct Watstill H. of Hatfield dec., as guardian of John H. Abigail H. Hannah Barnard H. & Mercy H. minors, reports that Israel Williams, Esq., Oliver Partridge Esqr., Dr Sam'l Mather, Lt Moses Graves, Obadiah Dickinson, & heirs of said Dr Watstill Hastings own in common a tract called Ashuelot Equivalent, containing 9000 acres — prays for a division. Granted

Sarah King, admx on Reuben King late of Sheffield, dec'd. Gentm. prays for liberty to sell real estate to pay debts — debts heavy. granted

Thomas Burt of N.H. guardian of Mary Allen a non compos. — She owes 286£ 0 0. for her support & no personall estate. asks to sell Real Estate — allowed to sell 4 acres at Middle Gate appraised at 36 0£

Ruth Dickins of Hadley head a bastard male child Jan 15. 1748-9 (or 16th year of Kings reign) — She
p. 58 was charged with murdering it same day, by putting it between 2 beds & neglecting it
Verdict — not guilty. The dismissed but to pay costs

Mr Phins. Lyman allowed to practice as an attorney at this Court.
Mr Joh. Worthington, same allowance.

1757 Sept 27
Grand Jury & 1st & 2d Juries

Lois Parker, Adm'x on Abraham Parker late of Hatfield, dec'd. Asks to sell land. granted.

Ebenr Warner of Northfield, may sell some real estate of Jos. Petty of N. dec'd.

Ebenr Atherton & Sarah Atherton of Greenfield, she grandchildren to children of Shubael Atherton of G. dec'd. Com number — Ebenr & said children own land in common, that came from their ancestor Mr Jos. Atherton — ask partition. Granted.

Ver. Smith of S. Hadley, attorney of Rachel Wait adm'x on Thos Wait of N.H. dec'd says estate is insolvent. Asks to sell real estate. Granted

1758 Sept 26.
Rev Robt. Abercrombie vs Inhabitants of Pelham the appellant. — about Salary. Parties agreed to discontinue the suit.

Elisha Marsh, clerk of Narraganset No 2. vs. Ebenezer Porter of H. Samuel Hopkins & Sarah his wife, Ebenr Williams of Pompet & Jerusha his wife Mary Porter of H. single woman & Elisha Porter by Sarah Porter, & Ebenezer their guardian, all heirs of Ebenezer Porter dec'd. a case from Inf Court. Elisha Marsh recovered the land in Hoskanum [Connecticut woods.

1759 Sept 25
Stephen Sewall ch. Jus. Benj Lynde, John Cushing } Judges.
Chambers Samuel Peter Oliver

Josiah Parsons of N.H. appellant vs Isaac Hawley of Hatfield & Lydia his wife — from Inf Court 1757.
Hawley demands 1/54th of a parcel of land at Pascommuck, containing 5 acres, bounded by John Parsons N. road to Springfield S.W. Elias Lyman S.E. town hill N.E. Mary Parsons, wife of first Joseph had it as part of her dower. Late Jos. Parsons Esq. deceased & to said Josiah Parsons. but first Jos. P. owned it. & left 4 sons & 4 daughters — one son who Jonathan, father of Lydia Hawley, to whom 1/9 of said land belonged, but he did not enter upon it, and it became down to Mary Parsons. Jonathan died intestate leaving 5 children 2 sons & 3 daus. & said Lydia is youngest of these Daughters, to whom 1/6 of 1/9 th part belongs. Jos. Parsons Esq. took possession &c. Isaac Hawley & Lydia his wife married Dec 8. 1715. Verdict conditional. Court reversed the other verdict in favor of Hawley & wife, and gave Josiah Parsons costs.

1758 Jany. Simon Davis & Simon Davis Jr of Greenwich were convicted of passing a counterfeit cobb, knowing it to be false. Fine, imprisonments &c. They were convicted at Charlestown.
Mass. 4-113.

Sup Court
1759 continued

Medley, negro, servant for life to Reuben Ely of Sp. convicted of stealing — ordered that he whipped 35 stripes & pay treble the value of money stolen & costs.

Jos. Mullen of Sp. & Ellen wife
John Coules of Sp. ——
Aaron Denison of Sp. & Anna wife
Joel Dickinson of Hatfield & Rachel wife
Eleaz Spaves of Sund.
} Complainants against selectmen of Hatfield. Grant of certiorari

Court of Sessions had ordered these persons to rep. pay to Hatfield 2/8 week since Feby. for support of Elizabeth Spaves (28 weeks) & further support said E.
Court quashed proceedings of Court of Sessions.

1760 Sept 23 adj Sept 27

A great number appeals cases
Several orders to sell real estate.
Zadock King of Deerfield a non compos. Jos. Mitchel his guardian has liberty to sell land to pay debts.

Edward Andrews of Brookfield for theft at Brimfield. to have 25 stripes & pay for goods stolen 3 times the value & costs. If he does not pay, may be disposed of in service 5 years.

James Wadkins of No 1. for theft to have 10 stripes — pay treble value & costs. — another theft 15 stripes &c

Wm Definse alias Crocker — for counterfeiting or combining with others for that purpose 35 stripes
For making base metal — to sit in pillory 1 hour & have 1 ear cut off & pay costs.

1761 Sept 22.

Henry Curtice of Coventry appellant vs Amos Loomis of S Hampton. from judgment of Inf. Court of Nov. 1759. H.C. demanded 1/4 of a lot of land in N.H. called Curtis's portion, behind Rocky Hill, Boggy meadow path S. Jos. Wright, lately, N.W. he dec. Capt James Lyman E. a point S.E. being in all 15 acres and 87 rods — also 1/8 of No 50 in Long Division in N.H. records to Sam Curtice — says Nathaniel Curtis devised them to him Aug 11. 1749, with others; yet A. Loomis has dissieized the said H.C. &c
Verdict — to reverse judgment of Sup Court
Henry Curtis recovered possession of land & costs 12.0.9

Sup. Court.

1761 Continued

In the Colonies of Northampton, appellants, from Judgment of Court of Sessions at Sp. in May last, in regard to way being out of repair towards Hatfield. N H Jan Junct 4 to Court now quashed the Indictment as insufficient

Warham Williams of Sheffield, Constable, convicted of altering the Tax bills. Verdict Guilty, Sentence Pillory 1 hour, 20 £ fine, & bound to good behavior

John Curle of Sheffield, making & passing base coin. Mass. 4.115 — to have 20 stripes, hard labor 6 mo. in house of Correction & pay costs

Nicholas Ashley of Sheffield. same crime — same sentence

Abijah Smith late of West Fd. for combining to make base coin Mass. 3.116 with others — fine 10 £ house of Correction 2 mo. (cts

Co making base coin — 10 stripes, house of C. 2 mo. & costs

Co — 10 stripes — 2 mo & costs

1762 Sept 28.

Th. Hutchinson, Chief Justice. Ste Sewall gone.

Many appeals cases.

Elcan Pomeroy says Elisha Pomeroys estate is insolvent asks liberty to sell the Real Estate — Granted

Daniel Shelman of Granville, for making & uttering Mass. 4.116 counterfeit dollars — 20 stripes & 6 mo hard labor

1763. Sept 27 adj. Oct 3.

Clarissa Wheeler again indicted — for making Dollars p. 315 at Greenwich — 200 of them — Pleads Guilty Sentence Wyeth hard labor in house of Correction.

Moses Bliss was sworn as an Attorney.

330 Sup Court

1764 Sept 25.

Inhab.ts Northampton vs. Jona. Hunt.
appellants, appellee
neither party appeared.

Samuel Montague was of Stillwater N.Y.
& admr on estate of John Brooks late of Amherst

1765 Sept 24. adj. Sept 27.

Mark Hopkins } sworn Attornies to this
Simeon Strong } Court.

1766. Sept 23.

Miriam Chapin of Springfield. admx on Elisha Chapin
of Williamstown — asks to sell land. — grant.

Edward Stoddard of S. Hadley, indicted for forging a
writing (not for money) intended to influence the mind
of a party in a suit — convicted — fined 3£ & costs &
1 month imprisonment.

Jacob Warner of Amherst charged with swearing
to a false account, Verdict not guilty

1767 Sept 22. Say. Oct 1.

Edmund Trowbridge, Judge in room of Chambers Russel
John Worthington, Attorney for King at this term.

Jonas Nutting for aiding Prisoners to break jail
— 25 Stripes & costs. He was late of Rebecktown.

Ebenathan Munger of S. Brimfield, convicts of
counterfeiting Dollars called Dobs, & passing them.
Plead guilty — Pillory 1 hour, & one ear cut off & costs

Israel Walker of Hadley, for assault on Eph. Wright
at Hadley — & taking a dollar from him. Verdict Not Guilty

Others indicted & fined for helping Thomas Cook & others
out of Jail.

1767 continued

"Two pieces subscribed Joseph Hawley, containing divers injurious & scandalous reflections on & contempt of the Justices of this Court for what they did in Court as Justices thereof, having been published & printed in the Boston Evening Post of 6th & 13th of July last, and it appearing to this Court upon the examination of Jos. Hawley Esq. in open Court that he was the author of those pieces. It is therefore ordered by this Court that his name be struck out of the rolls of the barristers & attorneys of this Court & that he do not hereafter appear here as a barrister or attorney of this Court."

1768 Sept 27

John Billings of Amherst, brother & guardian of Richard Billings, resident in s^d Amherst, who more than a year ago became distracted & non compos mentis, & hath so continued. Said Richard has house & lands in Hatfield. Asks to sell some land to support said Richard. Granted.

1769 Sept 26. Adj. Oct 4

Mass. 4.117 Andrew Walton of S. Brimfield, convicted of making base dollars — Sentenced, pillory 1 hour, & lose one ear.

Solomon Harris of Shutesbury for Theft — 10 stripes pay treble value of goods, & costs.

Moses Warner Jr of Amherst, for assaulting his father Moses Warner with a pitchfork Pleaded guilty. Fined 20 £ & costs, & bound to keep peace

---

Hannah Church of S. Hadley relict of Eliz^a Church dec^d asks to sell land — granted

Ebenezer Allis of Deerfield, admr of John Allis of D. dec^d — estate insolvent — Land to be sold

Abraham Gibbs of Greenwich for putting forth a forged paper (not for money) fined 20 £ & 3 mo. imprison^t

1770 Sept 25 { three items above belong to this Term.

Mass. 5. 251 [Order for Court at Northampton, March 31. 1770 — to include 4th Tuesday of Sept. — seems to have been attended & not held in it. 1771. April

332 Sup Court.

1770 Continued — adj. Oct 3.

Hadley 3. p 131 / Mass. 5. 251 — William Shaw of Palmer & George French of Springfield } indicted for on 17th of Sept inst. at Springfield, assaulting one Edward East; said Shaw with a billet of wood struck said East on the side of his head & on the side of his body & throat & belly, giving several mortal wounds, of which said East died Sept 18th. French was aiding & abetting. Indicted for murder both of them

Verdict of Jury. William Shaw, Guilty.
George French not guilty.

Sentence of Death was pronounced against Wm Shaw in the usual form — to be put in execution on Thursday Nov. 8.

1771. Sept 24. Benj Lynde. Ch Justice, John Cushing, Peter Oliver, Edmd Trowbridge, Foster Hutchinson

Not much recorded at this Court. Several blank leaves follow.

Northampton Court not here (see opposite.

1772 Sept 22d. at Springfield

Abishai Holland, late of Charlemont, convicted of making base coin — Pillory 1 hour — 1 ear cut off — whipped 20 stripes, pay costs & bound to keep peace.

Wm Temple convicted of do — Pillory 1 hour. 20 stripes.

Jos. Mitchel of Ashfield. Do — Pillory 1 hour. 1 ear cut off, costs &c

Others convicted of same crime

1773 Sept 28 at Springfield

Thos. Hammond Belchertown — for stealing or taking a mare not his own — offered Noah Parsons one of the Jury, money to acquit him.

Fine 8£ 6s 8d no imprisonment, & bound to keep peace

Mass. 4 118. Solomon King, convicted of counterfeiting,

None 1774 in Hampshire.
None 1775. in do.

Sup. Court

1773. April 7. at Northampton.

Many appeal cases, some counterfeiters.

1772 May 5. at Northampton

Many appeals.

John Sayles was charged with an attempt to ravish Lucy Kellogg, under 12 years old, & over 10, at Springfield April 20. 1772 — Plead guilty — Sentence to sit on gallows 1 hour with a rope about his neck & whipt 20 stripes under the gallows & pay costs.

John Hubbard late of Ashfield, for counterfeiting Coin. Pillory 1 hour. 1 ear cut off & costs.

Samuel Wood of Ashfield. same crime & sentence

Samuel Robinson late of do. same crime. Pillory & 20 stripes

Noah Cross late of do passing do. Pillory & 20 stripes

1771 April 30 at Northampton. Adj. May 6.

[p. 331] Henry Curtis of Coventry appellant, vs Amos Loomis of S. Hampton & Esther Curtis of Nth. from Judgment of Sup Court May 1762. At said Court Loomis & Esther Curtis recovered 1500£ debt & costs. H Curtis May 3. 1750 gave his bond to pay them 1500£ lawful money. The appeal went to Sup Court 1762 was continued from term to term — in 1766 the parties entered into a rule of Court to refer the case to 3 men — there continued till 1769 when rule was discharged. Now parties appear & are heard. Court decide that Henry Curtis pay 112£ lawful money being the chancery of the bond sued, just debt & damages, & costs 13.3.10

[Was not this the first Court in N. H.?

Brand's Superstetions - [See Title in Mis No 4. 230

John Brand, born 1743, died 1806. His first edition published 1777. Revised and enlarged by Sir Henry Ellis, in 3 Vols. 1841.

[Part of facts from this, follow; part are in Miscellaneus No. 4. 214 page & forward. The beginning in Mis No 4. 230 th page.

Pines - are not noticed in the old customs & fooleries, - because then were none, probably.

Female Singers in Churches are never mentioned though men & boys frequently are - Females sang ballads, &c. on festive days, in fields, houses, &c

3.187 Carting Men & Women by a mob about London and punishment is mentioned - also "whipper
Com. 9. 264 one at the carts tail" who interfered. 1553. 6 Ed &
" 9 268 Authority punished in this manner - sometimes

Boxing among boys was common in the Streets of London, when Misson was there (between 1690 & 1698 & men gathered round in a ring & cheered them on "all sorts of men of fashion". Their combats, he says, are not dare among grown men, though less common than among children. It does not appear that there were then regular boxing matches as in after days. These fights were often accidental, that is not premeditated. "Any thing that looks like fighting is delicious to an Englishmen" Misson.

Morris Dance was a Moorish dance, though altered. The fandango of Spain. Came into England under Henry VII. & was provided for by Churchwardens - used at May Day, Holy Thursday, Whitsunales, Bridales or Weddings, and acted a play called Lord of Misrule. Sheriffs had their Morris dance.

Price of some things paid by parish for king game, connected with Morris dances 24 Henry 7. Wheat 10 3/4 bushel Rye 8d, sheep 1/8 each, lamb 1/4, calves 2/8, pigs 4d. Coals 1 bushel - also and malt, veal, mutton, beer.

Parishes had a "gathering" and received considerable at such times! Robin Hood, maid Marian, Morris dancers, &c were fitted out by the parish, & the profits came to the parish (sorts of modern fairs!) There was a Hobby Horse, friar, fool, minstrels, &c under Henry VIII.

" Cotton Coat" - used in 1589.

St George's day. April 23 On this day, parishes paid for fitting out the Saint with clothes & armor, - for roses, bells, gaudie sword & dagger - and a loft for him to stand on - 3 calf skins & 2 horseskins, 4/6. Seem to have found his garments. 1536

Parishes was taxed for all sorts of holy & unholy trumpery on festival days.

[The people of England in popish times & to a great extent in protestant times were ignorant, degraded, mere children - the tools of knavish priests, feeble, kings. Women are also always described as frail, & often as evil ones.

Brands Superstitions. &c.

Vulgar Errors - continued from the bottom of next page

That a salamander lives in the fire; Manna. South Wave is not grater than the others; Swans do not sing a little before death; Basilisk; Rhinoceros is the only Unicorn. Mandrake;

The Rose of Jericho that flourishes just before Christmas Eve. is famous in Christian reports. Bellonius says it is only a monastical imposture. The contrivers, he says, by artificial means, made it open Christmas Eve its leaves & flowers, & close them the next day.

Glastenbury Thorn. Weak heads take strange effects for miracles. Other trees sometimes blossom in winter. The ivy blossoms & bears twice a year, once in the winter; also the furze. Willows sometimes flower in January. The hawthorn sometimes.

The Glastenbury Thorn (not the old one) that used to blossom at Christmas, refused to blossom at the first parliamentary Christmas, 1752, on Dec. 25, but it blossomed at the old Christmas 11 days after Jan. 5. 1753.

This Thorn tree, the monks said, grew from a staff stuck in the earth by St Joseph, a dry hawthorn staff, & constantly budded on Christmas day. The blossoms were in request far & near, & the Bristol merchants exported them. It was cut down in the civil wars, but had been propagated by its branches in many places. It was probably originally procured from Palestine, where such trees grow & blossom about the same time. The tree was in great request.

A tree in Buckinghamshire, said to be a slip of the other, refused to blossom Dec 25 1752, & the people refused to keep that day. Miller says the Glastenbury Thorn sometimes blossomed Dec. 25, and sometimes not according to the season.

Various Vulgar Errors; Neck Verse Bishop in the Pan; Dining with Duke Humphry Mullen Thumb; Lying for the Whetstone.

Brandes Superstitions.

M.2.258. Muscel. 5. 144. M.11.316

Divining Rod.

(Mining Digging-s. Blowing forward p. 343

(See Ed. Encyclopedia. VII. 615.

The Virgula divina, or Divining Rod is a hazel branch in the form of the letter Y by means of which people pretend to discover mines, Springs, &c. The metal or water is supposed to make it incline or dip.

In 1621, forked sticks of hazel were used, and long before, to find metals; also to discover hidden treasure. Introduced 1651; and 100 years later, 1751, the hazel and willow were used for divining rods; also the elm, but the hazel or nut tree rods were deemed the best.

[The hazel bush seems to be intended — not the wych hazel elm.

Divination by Virgilian, Homeric or Bible lots.

"Drawing cutty" — used by Allan Ramsay 1721. The cuts are made of straws of unequal length, or unequally cut, which one hides between his finger and thumb, while another draws his fate. So he explains it. He calls the cuts, lots.

Divining by the Shoulderbone of a Sheep.

Divination by erecting Figures — astrological. In England the King & many earls & great barons had astrologers in their families who were consulted on all undertakings of importance. Their predictions were couched in general and artful terms. Hume.

"Astrology against which so much of the satire of Hudibras is directed, was not more the folly of the Puritans than of others. It had at that time a very extensive dominion. In hazardous undertakings care was taken to begin under the influence of a propitious planet." Charles I consulted Astrologers. Dr Johnson's Lives of the Poets

---

Chiromancy of Divination by Palmistry.

1656 "Book of Palmistry & Physiognomy" translated. All the lines of the hand have formal names

Palmistry introduced 1612, 1640. 1692 &c

Divination by Sieve & Shears; by the Bible & Key; by the Looks, or Physiognomy; by Onions; by a Lavender Leaf; by Flowers.

Vulgar Errors, viz.

The Wandering Jew; Barnacles; Haddock; Dormee; the Ass; Dark Lanterns; Bears licking their cubs into shape; Ostriches digesting Iron; the Phoenix; Bird of Paradise; Pelican; Remora, Chamelion; Beaver; mole. ovum Anguinum &c

Brands Superstitions.

Love Charms -

M.2 1602

These are of old date, & are not also:

1602. "Charms potions, amatorious philtres" and other things to procure others to dote for love of thee".

1640. Many such Love charms, amulets &c. used.

1673. Love Powder, & Philtres

Rural Charms. [Com. 9. 244.

1562. Charms to keep chickens, geese, ducks horses, from harm; also heifers, colts, &c. Done by aid of saints, mostly.

In popish times there were charms to cure cattle and human beings, to make the butter come &c. Certain verses were said on such occasions, taught the people by the priests; in some cases or by the "Churchmen".

Mugwort charms to make a tired horse fresh, or. Against under the saddle; mugwort in the shoes to make a footman go 40 miles in a day; "Hemp seed between sheets causeth chastity"; Dock seeds tied to the arm to help barrenness. Tansy, & other herbs had effects as charms.

Rue on the neck was an amulet against witchcraft Charms against Thunder; as the bayleaf, laurel, houseleek on the house &c.

Charm to cure nosebleeding, by repeating a verse.

Moonwort unshod horses.

Charms were inscriptions worn about the neck, &c. from the bible, & from other sources: to cure diseases & procure other benefits.

1605. Both learned Physicians & unskilful Empirics were accused of attributing diseases to charms, witchcraft, incantations & sorcery; - & to be cured, they said, only by Characters, circles, figure castings, exorcisms, conjurations and other impious means. — Amulets of gold & silver with magical characters were sold at a great price.

Charms to cure the Ague.

Amulets. Burtons A. of Mel. 1621. mentions Com. 7. 24 things to be borne about; or amulets. which he does not altogether reject, a ring from the hoof of an Asse's right fore foot; Peony helps epilepsies & precious stones, most diseases; Wolfs dung carried about helps the cholic; a spider helps the Ague, &

1625 Many in London wore Amulets against the pestilence. A piece of a child's navel string was good for some pains

Brands Superstitions

M.2.158. 2.241. **Charms.** [Con.9.244

There is no end to the absurd ridiculous Charms resorted to, to cure diseases, and to other purposes.

M.2.2[illegible] Simples were to be gathered in certain times of the Moon and certain hours in the day.

M.1.296. Rings from Coffin hinges, to prevent cramp

Mis 7.349. Cramp rings were hallowed by the King

Lord Chancellor Hatton in 158... sent a Ring

M.1.B314 to the Queen, who would expel infectious airs (in time of an epidemic) "to be worn between the sweet duggs". He sent it in a letter to Sir Thomas Smith, & spoke confidently of its virtue "to expel infectious airs". Superstition powerful the most exalted characters.

M.1.265. Touching for the Evil continued in France till 1657,

Con.9.244 and after probably.

In England the king said, "I touch, but God healeth." when he touched for the Evil. This was done in presence of a bishop or priest; a form of prayer for the divine blessing was used, & the king hung a small piece of money about the neck, which was to be always worn.—

A more accurate account says the king put an Angel (a gold piece) about the neck; Lord Hayward said, a doth the prayer, &c.

M.1 339 Con.9.244 The Seventh Son, was curing the Kings Evil in Scotland 1795.

1660 Lupton says "The 7th male child, (no girl between) doth heal only with touching (thought a natural gift) the kings Evil"! "a special gift of God given to kings & queens, as daily experience doth witness".

1679 Same power by the 7th son noticed by a French writer in France. He has some doubts.

The powers of a 7th son, of a 7th son was supposed to extend to other diseases. An old author says: "The 7th son of a 7th son is born a physician." [illegible] concealed disorders

1819. The superstition about a 7th son having healing powers, is still kept up in some parts of England

1603. Doct. Jordan in a book, mentions some of the "superstitious remedies which have crept into our profession" viz. "charms, exorcisms, constellations, characters, periapts, amulets, incense, holy water, clouts crossed & folded superstitiously, repeating of a certain number & form of prayers or Ave Marias, offering to certain saints, [illegible] through the wedding ring [kissing] and a hundred such like toys & gambols." He says of these things heal, it is owing to the confident persuasion of the patients, of the more available to cure than all other remedies.

Brands Superstitions.

Physical Charms (or Charms for bodily ills.

Mumbling a few strange words – cured many diseases
Vegetables had to be gathered in a certain time of the moon.
Charms with forms of prayer were used.
The elder hung about the neck, did much –
1641 Urine of a male idiot. Spiders hung on the neck.
Putting Diseased children through a split-tree.
The hand of an executed man used to cure wens –
(Fuller's good as the kings to cure the King's Evil)
— The royal touch for the King's Evil was a Physical Charm
Con. 9 144 Not even men escaped the contagion of Superstition.
It seems the king gave a piece of money when
he touched for the King's Evil; & "thus accounts
well for the great resort of patients & supposed
miraculous cures!" Queen Anne touched
for the Evil. "One man said his parents were poor
& had no objection to the bit of gold," when Queen
Anne touched him.

Abracadabra, written in a particular way, was a
Ellis. 2. 152. charm to cure an ague worn on the neck.
Words written on Parchment worn Charms, to keep
off wounds in battle &c.
1583. Mother Joan of Stow used these words to cure.
Ellis. 2. 155. Our Lord was the first man
That ever thorne prick'd upon,
It never blysted, nor it never bette,
And I pray God, not this not may.
1475 A charm to staunch blood. (Words written
Ellis. 2. 155. with crosses, to be said 5 times with certain notes &c
A charm for fever, & abundance of other purposes.
Carmen or Incantation pro femina parturiente.
Incantatio Tet moles may not hurt the grass.
Conjuratio contra vermes, volucres & vermes.
St Agathe's letters were a great charm.
Charms to cure warts.
Dead men's hands, to cure wens & tumors, Ibid
An executed man's hand, unctio efficacious
The Halter with which he was hanged, to cure headache
Moss growing on a human skull as snuff. do.
Chips or cuttings of a gibbet or gallows, to be worn
next the skin, to cure ague
Blood from [illegible] as can be beheaded, used for a charm
Charms against Nightmare
Eagle stone, a charm
Coral, Peony, mistletoe drive away falling
sickness, hung about the neck, or drunk with wine
Some Jewels or precious stones drove away hobgoblins, night mares
Elder performed some feats of wonder.
Putting children through the split of a tree
Ellis. 2. 24 & letting the tree grow together again, was not uncommon
until down to 1791 or after.
Enclosing a mouse alive in a tree, was of undoubted
Ellis. 2. 4. the limbs were then efficacious to heal the harm done
by the mouse, &c

Brands Superstitions

p 343. 55 **Omens** + see 2 pages forward.

From Hares, Wolf, Sow. Weasels squeaking.
Wolves Heads were fastened by hunters to gates of towns in ancient times; said to be done "at this day" 1660. where
The Owl "boded death". Dancer. Screech Owl
Ravens, Crows. Woodpeckers, Kites, Cranes, Herons, Magpies, Geese. Peacocks, Doves, Jackdaws, Ducks, Cormorants, Seagulls, Hoopoe, Cluk. Stormy Petrel, Eagle, Bittern, Kingfisher. Cocks crowing unseasonably
Hens crowing,
Many of the omens from the preceding related to the weather
Yellows, Snakes, Emmets, Bees, Lambkins, Weathers Bell
Death watch. Baxter mentions how many were affrighted by them; he found out that they were insects commonly [illegible] paper pasted on the wainscot. Yet on other subjects he had much credulity.

Death Omens.
Murdered body bleeding when touched by the murderer.
Ad. 2. 94b King James fully believed this. Reginald Scott deposed it bled at the presence of a dear friend or mortal enemy
1653. & writes attributes it to removing the body — another to the blood's becoming more liquid by putrefaction
Men believed it was all natural. Others thought it miraculous. It was called superstition in England
in Henry II. Henry VII. &c — A curious case deposed
to in 2 curates or ministers, 1664.

1632. All Death Omens are in "Historie of Thomas of Reading", 1632.
Corpse-candles, Fetch-Lights, Deadmans Candles.
Sailors Omens.

p. 55 / 343 / m. 12. 174 **Weather Omens** — abundant —
from the Horniness of the Moon, Shooting of the Stars,
Cloudy Rising of the Sun; aches, Corns,
the Heifer's Tail, Swallows, Ducks, Horses, Sheep
Swine, Oxen, Candle, frogs, dandelion, &c &c.
Thunder Superstitions as to weather;
The Roaring of the Sea does predict a Storm truly.
Aches & Corns are two prognostications of the weather.
Omens from "Trefoile or Clover Grass" — leaves
viz. hyperastolini; from "Teazils or Fullers Thistle".
Heliotropes, Marygolds; Leaves of Trees & Plants, &c

Omens from Finding & Losing things — Stumbling, Knives, Scissors, Razors,
"To find a Horse Shoe is a lucky omen." 1612
Robert Boyle says this is accounted lucky by the ignorant in 1665
from Nature, Moles on the body — many omens from there

Charms. The Catholicks were full of them —
many hanging about the neck & hands. Many
most ridiculous things
Spitting & Spittle — various omens.
Charms in Odd numbers — used as Virgil.

Chambers says "a large portion of the people (of England & Scotland) are still affected by the most absurd minor superstitions." They believe in the influence of charms. He mentions cases in 1840.

Brand's Customs & Superstitions

Ducking Stool, called also a Tumbrel, Tumbrill, Trebuck, Trebuchet, a Thew.

Invented to punish scolds & unquiet women. They were placed in a stool or chair at the end of a long pole & immersed in a muddy or stinking pond. Some think it was derived from Ducking Stool. There are frequent charges in old parish accounts for making (or repairing) these stools, & they must have been much in use. He refers to accounts at Kingston upon Thames. This practice continued till a late period. In April 1745, an alehouse keeper, a woman, of Kingston in Surrey was ordered by the court to be ducked for scolding & was placed in the chair & ducked in the Thames under Kingston bridge in presence of 2000 or 3000 people. . . . London Evening Post.

These Stools were in common use when Gay wrote. He mentions "the pond where the high stool, on the long plank hangs over the muddy pool"

Mr Cole, who died 1782, had seen a woman ducked at Cambridge when a boy. The chair hung to the bridge by a pulley, & was let down into the water three times with the woman on it & then taken out. The Stool always hung in its place and on the back panel was painted or engraved the devil laying hold of scolds. A new chair was built with the same carved devils on it. It was taken away 1754 when the bridge was rebuilt.

Some places formerly had a Tumbrel and a Ducking Stool. The punishment was formerly inflicted upon brewers and bakers.

1572 making Ducking Stool at Kingston upon Th. 8/-
Ironwork for the same 3/. Timber 7/6.
3 brasses and 3 wheels 4/10 all 23/4.
There are Ducking Stools at Cambridge, Shrewsbury Litchfield, & elsewhere.

Misson describes the whole affair of Ducking women, "Querrelleuses et debaucheez".

Pillory. Ellis mentions a mad set on pillory at St. Alban's, both ears cut off, a herald present, and trumpet blowing: 1553.

Misc. 2. 296 He does not describe particularly but mentions the stretching out or projecting of the head through a hole in the pillory or through an iron collar attached to the pillar. Formerly used for thievish millers & bakers.

[French Pillory, Misc. 2. 190. ; Pillory Misc. 5. 144. " 8. 311

A man in the Pillory — from Gay's Trivia.

"Where elevated o'er the gaping crowd;
Clasped in a board, the penitent head is bowed,
Relentless rebeat; hone, thick as hail stones pour,
Turnips and half-hatched eggs, a mingled shower (Con. & Misc. 2. 253.
Among the rabble rain; some random throw
May with the trickling yolk thy cheek o'erflow."

Pillory. Con. & Misc. 1. 167.
P. Pouchmansays bakers, brewers, butchers & cooks are punished on pillories and "pining (painful) stools —
Misc. 2. 237 2. 296. "For these men do most pinch to the mean people".

Brand's Superstitions

p. 341. p. 55 **Omens** – or signs or prognostics, good or bad.

"In the mouths of all" when Bourne wrote, "though only observed by the vulgar"; They were observed by learned men or at least, writers of books, all along the 17th century.

Child's Caul, an omen at birth. Advertised in newspapers 1779. 1790. 1843. &c. but superstition goes back for centuries. Grave writers about it.

Sneezing, omens from remote antiquity

Dreams, omens, or belong to divination as old as time. Ingelend full of notions about them & other customs.

"The art to be used in Digging for money, revealed by Dreams" in Reginald Scot's "Discovery of Witchcraft. Make upon a hazel wand 3 crosses, certain words must be said over it & ceremonies must be added certain characters and barbarous names. Whilst the treasure is digging there must be read the Psalms "De profundis" &c. and then a certain prayer; and if the time of digging be neglected, the devil will carry all the treasure away."

M. 2. 256 M. 1. 316

On **Moon**, an article of popular superstition – has great influence in vulgar philosophy.

Misc. 8 p. 393 In books in 16th & 17th centuries, killing swine, shearing sheep, felling timber, gelding cattle, purging, vomiting, bathing, cutting hair, sowing seed, grafting, (Turner sowed in the moon), nailing nails, putting a child to nurse, cutting corns, letting blood, a monition for the itch, slaying oxen & bitches, making cider, planting setting plants, &c. &c. were to be done in certain stages of the moon, as at the new or full moon, or in the quarters, or in waxing or waning moon, or when the moon was in certain signs, Aries, Sagittarius, &c. The "horned men" of the moon were observed.

1631. "A burre or haze, a circle about the moon is a sign of rain".

M. 2. 192 **Man in the Moon**. Superstitions about him.

Second Sight in Scotland.

Salt falling. **Spilling Wine**. **Shoe omens**.

Crossing a Looking Glass. betokens mortality in the family

Tingling Ears. **Itching Eye**. Right & left.

Burning Cheek. **Itching nose**. **Nose bleeding**. many omens about it.

1695 Poor Robin's Almanac satirizes those who look on their handkerchief after blowing their nose; & those who in spitting on a wall, make streaks & antic figures.

Head Omens – hair turned grey suddenly by a fright – see Shakspeare

Hand omens. **Finger nails**. **Cutting Nails**. **Biting Thumb**

Candle Omens, many. Omens at Graves, of Nurses, & Coffins

Howling of Dogs. **Cats**. **Rats**. **Mice**, **Bats**.

"Ere a cat-o'er lick her ear" is an old saw

Crickets were in many houses, "in the chimney", "in the oven", by night.

Robin Redbreasts, over their accounts perhaps to the old ballad of Children in the Wood – an extract follows –

Misc. 2 142, 343. 1814

"Ye bonal this pretty pair,
of any man receives,
The Robin Redbreast piously
Did cover them with leaves";

} Others make the Nest & ask only ... to cover the face if not the body of dead persons.

Swallows, **Martins**, **Wrens**, **Ladybugs**, **Sparrows**, **Titmouse**. It was held unlucky to kill Crickets, Ladybugs, swallows, martins Redbreasts, & Wrens, & these all take refuge in houses.

[See 2 pages back. He does nothing about bloody milk.

Ghosts or Apparitions. from Brand.

M. 2. 272. A Ghost is supposed to be the Spirit of a person deceased, which has returned on some errand. They could pass Through walls & other solid bodies.

Glanvil relates ghost-stories.

Candles burn blue when ghosts are in the room. Philosophers have endeavored to account for this without doubting its truth — Ghosts never appear on Christmas Eve (See Shakespeare's Hamlet.

The appearance of Ghosts & Demons and to be the conversation of old and young, when their minds were clouded by Ignorance. When the mind is uncultivated, the imagination readily receives the terrors of Superstition. Lucky & unlucky days, dreams, omens, reputed witches, &c made a mythology in general belief, as absurd as that of Homer. But Ghosts & Demons are no longer visible. From believing too much many in the higher walks of life, have rushed into the contrary extreme & believe too little.

Rev. A. Johnston, Scotland

Headless Horses were vulgar spectres.

"There never was a merry world, since the fairies left dancing and the parson left conjuring."

Selden.

Haunted Houses were common.

Misc. 2 p. 263 The papist Priests were famous for exorcising and ejecting Ghosts, that is, laying them. The vulgar Protestant used to think that none but a Popish Priest could lay spirits.

"Fustes Daemonum et Flagellum Daemonum" was published at Venice 1608. Others at Venice 1606

Baxter believed in witches & Ghosts, but he thought the devil had a greater game to play than by such things, by baits of pleasure, lust & honor, by pride, love of money, & sensuality. These he thought were a thousand times more hurtful than apparitions or witches.

Brimstone was used by the Romans to hallow their houses against evil spirits. This charm has been converted into "a precious & rare medicine" (Churchill) for the Itch. Misc. 2. 287

Med. 731. This in England,

Dr Fowler, Bp of Gloucester, was a zealous defender of Ghosts, & believed candles burnt blue, &c. (He believed in Fairies.) He lived in 17th Century — living 1696.

Clarendon, Boyle &c. have their names to accounts of Ghosts. Some old family seats in England have been haunted by apparitions — and many other places, down to recent times.

M. 11 376

Ghosts used to be laid for a less term than 100 years, not over; commonly in the Red Sea.

Misc. 8. 393. Misc. 2. 187. 272

Witches, Sorcerers, &c. from Brand

The witch makes a voluntary agreement with the devil, & is aided by him or his imps. He to have her soul.

The Sorcerers, Enchanters or Magicians have no intercourse with the devil, but command or influence the devil by charms, medicines, invocations, perfumes.

The Conjurer by prayers & invocations of God's name seems to compel the devil to do what he commands him. He conjures by circles with crosses and characters in and around them. He consults spirits also by looking into a chrystal or beryl. King James describes Conjurers. The famous Dr. Dee used a stone, or rather a polished piece of canal coal. The conjurer had a long wand, a cloak, cap, &c. He had a seer, or a virgin or youth, to look into the stone.

Sorcerers & Conjurers employed their art, sometimes for mischief, sometimes to cure diseases, discover thieves, stolen goods, foretell future events and the state of absent friends.

Jugglers with Hocus Pocus work were about in days of James I

Fortune Tellers were plenty. Sidrophel of Hudibras was one & could tell where lost pewter, brass and linen were; also geese & hens; could cure sick hogs, sheep, & chickens with the pip; could tell why yeast failed to work the ale, why butter did not come, &c; others told of lost plate, horses, sheep, cattle. Such things 1596. 1614. 1561. 1656. &c.

The conjurer used to lay Ghosts in the Red Sea.

1588. The Earl of Angus died of "Sorcery & Incantation" so says an old author.

"Divell": so the old writers spelled the word.

Gipsies came to England in time of Henry VIII. about 1512. - full of tricks & devices, & legerdemain. They got much by palmistry & telling fortunes, & cozened the poor country girls out of spoons, money, apparel, & anything else they had. Statute of Ph. & Mary against them. Many executed.

Holinshed's Chronicle, 1587 (Harrison's part of it)

p. 64 mentions 10,000 cheats & rogues who wander about with a canting language they have contrived. These beggars were not Gipsies, but they counterfeited some Gipsey customs.

1562. There were Dog-leaches who told fortunes,

1. and had some salves, &c. They told fortunes and cured by charms.
2. Egyptians or Gipsies also told fortunes, & cured by charms.
3. Jews ——— do ——— do.

They used palmistry; pretended to have familiars & glasses & to find lost things, over the Gipsies & Jews. Had eyes as sharp as lynx.

4. Old doltish witches with blessings for the fair, and conjuring of cattle.

346

Howitt p. 866-353.

[about Glanvil, Constellis. 1676.
In Spectator. Misc. 2. 187. 185.

Witches -

From Brands "Observations on Popular Antiquities" relating to customs, ceremonies & superstitions.

Witchcraft is said to be an art of working wonders by the aid of the devil, or by a contract with the devil. An ugly old woman commonly makes the contract with the devil, & marks her mark with her blood; the devil gives her an imp or familiar in the shape of a cat or kitten, a mole, miller fly, as some other insect or animal, which at stated times of the day sucks her blood, through teats on different parts of her body - sometimes upon the "privities". Glanvil states the imp of the Swedish witches - of the size & shaped a cat.

Their Sabbath Meeting. (after being anointed with magical ointments provided by the devil,) they repaired to, riding on brooms, cowl staves, spits, &c in the air. At these feasts they had feasting, music, and dancing - all sorts of impurities & immoralities & blasphemies.

They vexed persons by making them swallow pins, crooked nails, dirt, cinders, & trash; drying up cows, killing oxen, preventing butter coming, beer from working &c. They also caused the death of people.

At the Sabbaths of the witches, they are said to all kiss Satan's posteriors. King James has remarks on this.

King James said witches could raise storms and tempests; others said the same. King James gave the reason why there were so many women given to witchcraft to one man:- "as that sex is frailer than man, so it is easier to be entrapped in these gross snares of the devell". in his "Daemonology."

Misc. 7 50

"An old woman with a wrinkled face, a furred brow, a hairy lip, a gobber tooth, a squint eye, a squeaking voice, a scolding tongue, a dugged coat on her back, a skull cap on her head, a spindle in her hand, a dog or cat by her side is suspected and pronounced a witch"

Gaule. Lond. 1646.

1399 to 1485. "Not a man in England had the least doubt of the reality of sorcery, necromancy and other diabolical arts." Henry. Hist. Eng

Lord Bacon was a believer in witchcraft at least in part; he said the ointment which witches used, was reported to be made of the fat of children digged out of their graves; of the juices of smallage, wolfbane, cinquefoil, mingled with pitch and; He thinks soporiferous medicines most likely to do it (enable them to ride in the air, transform themselves &c) "which are henbane, hemlock, mandrake, moonseed, or rather nightshade, tobacco, opium, saffron, poplar leaves," &c.

Witches — continued.

Bishop Jewell, in 1558, in a sermon before Elizabeth, told her that "Witches & Sorcerers within these few last years are marvellously increased within your Grace's realm." He said her subjects "pined away even unto the death". He prayed God "they never practice further than upon the subject." At the next parliament a bill was brought in making enchantment and witchcraft felony. The bp said, "these eyes have seen most evident & manifest marks of their wickedness." 1589, a Mrs. Dier was brought in question for using conjurations against the Queen, but was acquitted, she only having made "certain lewd speeches". Strype says the queen had excessive pains in her teeth, which he intimates, may have been the effect of magic.

Modes of trying witches { Estimate of 30,000 witches put to death in England Miscel. B. 393. Com. J. 422

1 Finding private marks on their bodies — as under the armpit, under the hair, under her lip or x x x x x, it was evidence of guilt. They were supposed to have marks that were insensible, to which King James alludes. One man says this mark is like a little teat, or a blueish spot; he had seen such a mark, hard, & insensible when pricked.

2 Weighing the suspected against the Church bible. If the person was heavier than the bible, she was acquitted; if lighter, condemned. Susannah Haynokes was so weighed in England, being accused of witchcraft, & she outweighed and was acquitted. This last in Gent. Magazine 1759

3 She was sometimes forced to weep, as a witch, it was thought, could only shed 3 tears & those from the left eye. Mentioned by King James. He says witches cannot weep, "though women in general are like the crocodile, ready to weep upon every light occasion."

4 She was made to say the Lords Prayer

5 Swimming a witch. King James mentions this mode of trial — says the water refuses to receive witches into its bosom. The old Saxons used to thrust accused persons into deep water, and if they struggled to keep on the top, they were accounted guilty; if they remained still on the surface, innocent. Hence the trial for witchcraft.
The witch was stripped naked & cross bound, the right thumb to left toe, & left thumb to right toe & cast into a pond or river, in which, if guilty, it was thought she could not sink.

6 Burning the thatch of her house, or burning any animal supposed to be bewitched by her, dog or ox. These it was thought, would make her confess

Witches continued.

Witch Statutes in England – 33 Henry VIII.
1 James I.; 9 Geo II. repealed old act. 1736

In 1716. Mrs Hicks and her daughter aged 9 years, were hanged at Huntingdon, for witchcraft, making their neighbors vomit pins, raising a storm, &c.

1775, Gentlemans Magazine says nine Gold women were burnt at Kalisk in Poland for witchcraft Nov 15, of that year or preceding. They had made the lands of a gentleman unfruitful.

1618. March 11. Margaret & Philip Flower, daughters of Joan Flower, were executed at Lincoln for bewitching Henry Lord Rosse, eldest son of Francis Manners, Earl of Rutland & causing his death; & for torturing by strong witchcraft Francis second son of said earl, and Lady Katharine his daughter; and for preventing by their diabolical arts, the said Earl and his Countess from having any more children They were tried before Sir Henry Hobart, Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, and Sir Edward Bromley, one of the barons of the Exchequer. They were cast by the evidence of their own confessions.
Brand's Witchcraft

Many executed in Scotland; last in 1727.

1751. April 29. A mob seized a man & his wife charged with witchcraft, at Tring in Hertfordshire, tied their thumbs to their toes & threw them into a muddy stream, stark naked, & pelted them with sticks, & both died. One of the mob was executed. Gent Mag. 1751.

1594 April 16. The Earl of Derby was supposed to have died from Witchcraft. Same Gent Mag.

Gent Mag. for Jan. 1731. states what took place at Burlington, Pennsylvania [N.J.] Some men thought their cattle were bewitched, & caused some suspected men & women to be taken up, about 300 people assembled near the Governors house, & a pair of scales being erected, each of those suspected was weighed against a large bible, and each outweighed. They were then tied head and feet together & put into a river, and put into a river, which they offered to undergo, if the accusers would do the same, which being done all swam, and all were guilty! according to the common notion. The accused were cleared.

In Sept 1730, a woman was drowned by a mob as a witch at Frome in Somersetshire, or abused till she died.

Witches Continued.

"The subtil practises of Devilles by Witches & Sorcerers" by G. Gyffard, London. 4to. 1587.

No1 Con. & Mis 276 "A Philosophical Endeavor towards the defence of the being of Witches & Apparitions" by a member of the Royal Society, was pub. in London 4to. 1666.

"An Historical Essay concerning Witchcraft", by Francis Hutchins on D.D. 8vo. London. 1718.

Works on Witches on the Continent also.

Cats were great favorites with witches

"Beware the Cat" a book pub. 1584 - connected with witches. Cats sucked witches as imps.

Preventives against witches.

one was to draw blood from the witch, by pricking or a scratching. See Glanvils "Blow at Modern Sadducism". 12mo 1668. 148 pages. Bu Con & Mis. 276

Witches were thought to have no power against the "rown tree wood". Misletoe was good against them

Hudebras mentions - "sickle, Horseshoe, hollow flint" to chase away evil spirits. [Same Con q. 327

M. I. 317

Misc. 5. 143. p 366. Con. q 391. 1640 to 1680 &c

Aubrey in his Miscellanies says "it is common to nail horseshoes on the thresh hold of doors. Most houses of the west end of London have the horseshoe on the threshold" - a horse shoe that one finds, was the luckyer one. Under the porch of Stanfield church he saw a tile with a horse shoe upon it, placed there for this purpose", & was told of many other instances. (Dom in catholic times.

Johnson M. 3. 256.

Misson says: "having often observed a horseshoe nailed to the thresholds of doors (among people de petite etoffe) he asked the meaning" The general answer was that they were just there to keep witches from entering. They laughed when they said it, & yet they laughed as if they thought there was some secret virtue in it."

Gay says. "The horseshoe's nailed, each threshold guard".

1797. Many horseshoes nailed to thresholds were still to be seen in 1797. in Monmouth street - (alluded to by Aubrey probably.

Several writes mention the Nailing of the horseshoe

Scot in his "Discovery of Witchcraft" says men are preserved from witchcraft by sprinkling Holy water, receiving consecrated salt, candles hallowed on Candlemas day, & green leaves consecrated on Palm Sunday.

Vervain, dill, Hebs paris, & other herbs were good against witches — also a wolf's head on the door, garlic, betonica, &c.

The Sorcerer or Magician was different from a witch - The Sorcerer commanded the devil & spirits by his skill in charms, invocations, &c.

The Conjurer was Different from both.

[Continued in Misc. No 4. 214

350 Progression from Benj. Constant.

Mus. 2 [26. Con. 9. 385]

Every thing belonging to man & his opinions is necessarily progressive, i.e. variable and transitory. This is evident in politics, science, social organization, and in the economy of government and industry. Should religion form an exception to this law? Most assuredly not. It is an absurdity to say that the same religion can be adapted to a savage horde, to a civilized people, to a nation plunged in ignorance and to an enlightened community. In most cases, it is because the defenders of particular religions have obstinately resisted the necessary improvements, that they have been destroyed. It is the interest of religion to keep pace with intelligence.

Such is the interest of the priesthood to prevent changes, their power depends on the immutability of doctrines and is destroyed by their progress. In every age the priesthood of all religions has anathematized the idea of change, the attempt at improvement and even the hope of it.

Religion is a sentiment inherent in man. The form in which it is clothed is always proportioned to the social state of the nations or tribes by which it is professed. The tendency of religion at all times is to place itself on a level with the progress of intelligence. The priesthood makes perpetual efforts to arrest or retard this progress.

Authority in every age and in all countries employs the same means against opinion — accusations, persecutions, punishments. The result is always the same — the oppressed obtain the sympathy of all worthy and generous souls.

B. Constant believes in the perfectibility of the human race; and points out the progress of internal & external perfectibility. He admits that the march of perfectibility may be suspended and the human race may apparently retrograde, but it will recover what it has lost. Men who do not confine their attention to certain portions of the earth, know a less limited. The question is whether the mass of men at a particular time is more happy than the mass of men at a previous time. The Athenians were freer than we, but the human race has not lost in point of liberty.

Europe is free from slavery.

3/4 of Europe have shaken off the yoke of feudalism.

1/2 of Europe are delivered from the privileges of the nobility.

In 1820 millions of people, no one legally possesses the power of life & death.

Education is enjoined by religion.

Progression — from B. Constant.

4 great revolutions.

1 The destruction of theocracy
2 The destruction of slavery
3 The destruction of feudalism
4 The destruction (in part) of nobility as a privileged order

Every step in this progress has been made without the possibility of a return. The duration of Theocracy is unknown; slavery was in force over 3000 years, feudalism 1100 years, and the privileges of nobility without feudalism hardly 400 years. The human race was ripe for these several deliverances.

These 4 revolutions, the destruction of theocratic slavery, of civil slavery, of feudalism & of a privileged nobility are so many steps towards the reestablishment of natural equality. The perfectibility of the human race is nothing but the tendency towards equality.

Com. J. 385 Equality alone is conformable to truth, ie, to the mutual relations of things & the mutual relations of men.

Inequality is that alone which constitutes injustice. All injustice has its foundation in inequality.

The majority of the human race advance every day in happiness, and especially in knowledge. It sometimes seems to retrograde, but it reacts on the obstacle & overcomes it.

The greatest of abuses have had their season of utility. The opinions & institutions which we now regard as indispensable may in a few centuries be discarded as abuses. When an abuse is destroyed it is because its utility has ceased. The useful abused today is the useless abuse of tomorrow.

The human race did not go back under the senseless tyranny of the Roman emperors, nor even in the two-fold plague of gross feudalism and degrading superstition.

By Theocracy, B. Constant means a body of men governing the rest absolutely, in the name of the Gods or as commissioned from heaven. Slavery consecrated by a theocracy is worse than slavery to warlike conquerors. Theocracy was finally destroyed by the rising of wars against the priests, and civil servitude followed. Next came serfs or feudal bondage. Each change was an improvement.

352 Human Progress. [Cong. 385

The condition of man is subject to perpetual movement and transformation. (The condition of lower animals does not change). It is the purpose of history to collect these changes. It registers past events so that they may not be forgotten. The philosophy of history neglects the changes themselves and regards only the central fact of human mobility, of which they are the manifestation. It investigates the causes and laws of this mobility. All the changes that take place reveal points in the progress of intelligence; the history of these changes is only the history of the ideas which these successive changes in human intelligence or the history of the intellectual development of humanity.

Jouffroy

Then are the three great historical questions;—

1 What was man, the human condition or the visible form of humanity from the beginning to the present time.

2 What has been human intelligence or the development of ideas, from the beginning to the present time.

3 The correspondence between these two developments, or how the development of ideas has developed the development of the visible forms of humanity.

Most historians confine themselves to facts, battles, treaties, kings, forgetting institutions, arts, the private life and industry of nations.

The writers who have attached to history the history of manners & institutions, have created a revolution. They are called philosophical historians; yet they have only unveiled secondary causes.

The causes of these causes are contained in the development of intelligence, and the comprehending of this is the glory of our age.

The life of kings, battles, treaties, rise & fall of empires, facts are only the consequences of political institutions, arts, the private life & industry of nations, and these are nothing but the consequences & signs of the movement of ideas.

Jouffroy

---

353. Witchcraft in Scotland.

Law passed under Mary, & many burnt. Continued under James VI. whose mind was deeply impressed about witchcraft. He examined some accused, & superintended the tortures made to induce confession. Confession of Agnes Sampson about the storm, &c. — Some poor creatures had pretended to supernatural gifts of healing by charms, &c. Story of Dr. Fian. He was tortured & confessed, & burned 1591. Witchcraft was not confined to the vulgar. Lady Fowlis attempted to destroy life by witchcraft & poison, but a Jury of dependants acquitted her. A daughter Judge, Lord Cliftonhall, was burnt 1591. She employed pretenders to witchcraft to destroy persons; they did it by poison. South running water, Salt, rowantree, enchanted flints & Doggul verses were employed against witchcraft, or to effect turns of evils done. From 1590 & 1620 torturings, & accusations were very frequent. They were less so after James went to England, & slackened more after his death. The General Assembly took up the matter & passed acts 1644. 43. 44. 45 & 49. & the clergy now became the witch hunters. Many suffered before & after the 1st torturing. Many were burnt in 1661. — after 1662. they became much fewer. Upwards of 1600 perished in all.

Witchcraft. [See 346. 355. 366. / Con. 9. 422

From Chambers, Information for the people".

The powers described to the demon or devil (see p. 353) were exceedingly great. He could enable his agents to raise storms, blast crops, injure cattle, inflict bodily illness, raise the dead, ride through the air on broomstick, transform themselves (the witches) into shapes of Cats, hares or other animals, &c. Witches could send out their imps or familiars to molest or injure.

These errors were readily believed in an age when the true causes of natural phenomena were not known; the nature of the atmosphere, & of meteoric appearances & the laws of storms, & of human diseases were enveloped in obscurity. Natural causes being unknown, the weak & ignorant believed all evil proceeded from a power malignant to man.

A famous bull of Pope Innocent 1484 — subsequently enforced by a bull of Alexander VI. 1494. Leo X. in 1521 and Adrian VI. in 1522 — each adding strength to its predecessor. The results were dreadful. A panic fear of witchcraft took possession of society. Every one was at the mercy of his neighbor. Disease, misfortunes, storms, &c were ascribed to witchcraft. To be accused was to be doomed. The forms of process and trial for witches was entitled Malleus Maleficarum, or Hammer for Witches. All judges were to act upon this — & they easily found reasons & proof. Any strange mark on a suspected witch was considered proof of guilt. Torture was applied, & this generally produced confession. Many to avoid the horrors of torture, confessed all was dictated to them, & were led to execution. Others confessed voluntarily apparently — being perhaps insane or feeble minded.

1485. Cumanus, an inquisitor burnt 41 poor women for witchcraft in the county of Burlia, in one year. Many fled out of the country. — About this time, Alciat a famous lawyer, says one inquisitor burnt 100 in Piedmont. The people rose & drove him out.

1488. A tempest destroyed one round Constance — two women were accused as the cause — confessed, & were burnt.

1524. About this time, a thousand were burnt in one year in the diocese of Como, and a hundred a year, several years more.

The devastation was as great in Spain, France and Northern Germany as in Italy. About 1515, 500 victims were burnt in Geneva in 3 months, & many thousands in France.

At Wurtzburg in 2 years 2 mos. 1627–1629, there were 29 burnings and 157 were burnt — women, men, children.

The great epoch of witch trials was 1610–1660, in Germany. The victims from 1484 to the end of witch prosecutions, in Germany is estimated at 100,000 £ by Foreign Q. Review. No XI. 1836. Protestants vied with Catholics in these cruelties.

Scotland. The victims were, most of them, the aged, the weak, the deformed, the lame, the blind — those of ugly features, those in poverty & wretchedness, those infirm — those now provided for in homes of refuge. Some were persons distinguished for gifts and endowments. — The Judges were the greatest & wisest men of their time — ministers of religion & of the laws, kings, princes, nobles — these & such as these sent the poor victims of delusion to the torture & the stake.

England — Some under Elizabeth — much increased under James. 3000 perished under the Long Parliament; continued under Charles II. 30,000 perished in England.

Clergy and laity [Miscel. 2. 2. 147. 244. M 15. 32

Jews in Jesus were not under sacerdotal dominion. The government of the synagogue did not require spiritual authority. The initial rabbinate distinguished priestly offices beyond the bounds of the Holy Land or the precincts of the Temple. An authorized instructor of the people was not necessary in a synagogue. It was not assembled for the purpose of worship, rather than one for teaching. Oral instruction was sometimes delivered, but not a necessary part of the ceremonial. Any one might address the assembly after obtaining permission of the governors of the synagogue. Christ religion at the time of Christ was entirely ceremonial. At a later period a sacerdotal priesthood was established and priests took orders in the sacerdotal dominion.

The Christian Church.

"Like the Judaism of the provinces, Christianity had no sacerdotal character." "The manner and the period of the separation of a distinct class, superiority, from the general body of the community, and the progress of the great division between clergy and laity, are equally obscure with the primitive constitution of the Church."

Milman.

"Silence of pious Hall (by degrees) the more eminent among their brethren, by their talents, gifts, sanctity, would be permitted to take the lead, and the general reverence in which they were held would lead to the investment with which they were invested. "At first the clergy seem simply to have filled the function, formed by the wisdom and piety of the pastor." "The ordained priesthood were united into a community, with their own corporate spirit and the public reverence would dispose it to exclude [religious] from the [ranks], draw the line of demarcation with greater rigor & depth." "They would become a separate and privileged order", and this would be facilitated by the regular gradations of the faithful and catechumen, the perfect and imperfect, the initiated and half initiated. "The greater the variety, the more strict the subordination of ranks." "A priestly caste grew rapidly up in a religion which in its primary institutions acknowledged only one mediator between earth and heaven."

Milman

From other side

M 2. 273 2. 180. "Meantime the village women sup the fire,
While all attested and as well behaved,
Heard solemn goes the goblin story round,
Till superstition's horror reigns o'er all". Thompson.

Oberon & Mab were King & Queen of the Faeries. M 4. 2. 9
[Hobgoblin said to come from Oberon or Robin Goodfellow.

p. 355. M 4. 229 Robin Goodfellow - in B. Jonson's Masque of Love Restored says he was a plain country Spirit - that sweeps the hearth & house clean, riddles for the country maids, and does their other drudgery while they are at hot cockles - had conversed with court spirits, calls himself a goblin. He gamboled in the country, stole the wild mare and roasted robin redbreast. [his frays (galliards), he cards wool, spins flax & tows grinds malt, "farts" pinches sluts, dances in meadows, steals, bakes, &c

"all catechisms, all creeds, all systems have a greater or less share of truth and a greater or less share of error."

"The world of opinions is only the image of the world of realities. Opinions cannot be judged rightly by themselves nor by their relations to each other, neither by the antiquity of their origin nor the influence of their authors, neither by the character and number of their partisans, nor by any standard whatever but their exponents in the world of realities." Jouffroy

"Decline, for a dominant opinion, is certain." Jouffroy
Con. 1. 341.
Do dethroned opinions ever take new possession of the mind, and regain their ascendancy? If so, it is at distant intervals, when the weak sides of the victorious opinion have fallen into view. Jouffroy.

In one age, the ruins of the past age of force & current but dying artificial ideas. After these are swept away there is unity of opinion till the opinions begin to grow old, & the harbingers of a coming age appear: then dissension comes again.

Con. 9. 385

---

p 366. p 346 353 M. 2. 108. **Superstitions** – from Chambers "Information" 1841

"Mankind have in all ages been prone to the most lamentable superstitions. The enlightened nations of antiquity were no more exempted from them than the most ignorant." — The superstitions of the British Islands were mostly of Scandinavian or Gothic origin. Astrology & alchemy came from the East. — The Anglo Saxons worshipped Thor, &c and idols emblematic of sun & moon, &c. "Hyse sacrificed to the goddess Eastre in April, whose name still explains the festival of Easter." A festival of the sun in December (see page 372)

Anglo Saxons believed in Giants, dwarfs, elves – all spiritual, yet partaking of human attributes. Elves were Fairies. They believed in witches & witchcraft before & after their partial conversion to Christianity – they had witches & wizards; magic, divination, charms, love philtres, &c. From the 7th to 16th centuries, there was a general belief in Demons, spirits, lubber fiends, elves. The clergy considered them all as manifestations of the devil; the whole load of superstition rested on him.

p 354. One goblin, named at first Hobthrush, afterwards Robin Goodfellow formed the theme of innumerable legends. Both monks & clergy sanctioned these fancies. The legends

The Fairies – notions about them, and Stories. The belief in fairies is not extinct. Superstition & ignorance are equivalent terms.

Witchcraft with the Pagan Romans & northern nations of Europe was not an offence against religion; Christianity gave it a new form, though retaining old attributes. Every supernatural power of the practitioners was ascribed to the devil or the great fallen spirit of Scripture & witchcraft was made a crime of the deepest dye. The superstition gradually gained force for 10 centuries, & the devil became invested with new characteristics, taken from the Scandinavian Loke

M. 2: 55, M. 4 229 and the Satyr of the heathen – the horns, cow's tail & cloven feet came from the heathen Satyr – he was supposed to be full of petty trickery. Authors of talent & sense believed these things and inculcated them among the rest. Satyrus, a rural God, was pictured as a man & goat – had a human head, hooked nose, pricked ears, upright horns, shaggy with hair from the waist down – with a goat's legs & feet.

bunch under chin

Rural life in England. by Wm Howitt.

The country Church is commonly described with a "Gray tower" & nothing said about a spire. Sometimes a tall, tapering spire is noticed.

Elm Trees - seem to surround church yards. Some common ~~are~~ [illegible] to.

Bed gown - Howitt uses this term for short gown
M.2.274.

Ignorance - there are populous districts in England where the newspaper never comes - where there is no public house, no school, no church, no doctor. - [illegible] found women who know not such a word as Doctor in Derbyshire. One was wife of the alehouse keeper.

Great towns & manufactories - the farther one retreat from them, the good is the degree of comfort observed among the peasantry, generally.

This state of morals & manners is the worst in those rural districts into which manufactories have spread - that is partly manufacturing & partly agricultural. The Methodists have done much to reform this population, but the evil is too
Com.g. 384 great. "Before the population can be effectually reformed, its condition must be physically ameliorated".

Coleridge's Remark. "Care like a foul bag sits on us all: one class presses with an iron foot upon the wounded heads beneath, and all struggle for a worthless supremacy, and all, to rise to it, must be stacked by their opposers."
Com.g. 120

Howitt says "By a nation we have fallen, through war, into all our present misery & crime".

Howitt shews much in favour of the education and intelligence of the rural population of
M.4. 357 Scotland - the knowledge possessed by the labourers &c. very different in England.

Some country people (not great many) use thou & thee.

The weavers in Lancashire - live in squalid huts - every thing looks comfortless, filthy, forlorn. The children half naked, ignorant, rude

Old Times. "Noblemen & women took rank & power as an unquestioned heritage, and never troubled their brain with the why & wherefore; all below them were supposed to be happy, because they were ignorant & submissive".

Cowbells. Howitt found in the New Forest - Cows with tinkling bells to their necks. "The bells are slung by a leathern strap from the neck of the leader, and are like a tin canister with a ring at the bottom to suspend them by".

[Misc. 2. 250. M 11.136

Enclosures of Commons in England

Howitt says all these enclosures have gone to swell the rental of the rich; the enclosure system, he affirms, is one of unexampled absurdity & injustice "to him that hath, has been given; from him that hath not has been taken that which he hath. Those who had land lying in proximity to the waste about to be enclosed, have received the waste in the exact proportion to the quantity which they had. The more one had the more of the common was given to him. - and those who had only the right of commoning beasts on the waste have lost that right. The poor, stripped of old common rights, have been thrown upon the parish; their little stock of sheep, pig cows, geese & pigs, all gone. They have a sense of injustice, if they have not the power to resist it.

Mesc. 7. 308 —

See Enclosures of Commons — Mescel 2. 148. 149

It was these Enclosures that made the "Deserted Village" of Goldsmith — see Depopulation in No 8. p 323

"They rack their rents unto a treble rate,
And hedge in all their neighbor common lands,
And clog their slavish tenants with commands."
Bp. Hall, satires.

Howitt in Homes of the Poets says the outrage of the deserted village has often been enacted in Ireland and the poor villagers have been cast forth & forced to seek an asylum in America.

Lawrence Whyte gave a poetical picture of Irish life about 1710, & represents that the farmers were in a much better condition in 17th century. He says lands had been raised from 5 to 10/ per acre, & these to 15/ and then to 20/

They had their choice to run awdy
Or labor for a groat a day,
and "banished from their old abodes" they had "to starve or live by theft." Irish landlords turned them out.

How many parishes laid waste
To fatten bullocks, sheep & cows.

Now (1710) the lands all monopolized & whole colonies sail to America, "rather than live at home like slaves". Yet the Irish landlords, Howitt says, dream that they are christians!

Whyte mentions the squires as absentees, living in other countries, in luxury & pleasure.

Similar things took place in England.

Godman inveighs against enclosures. Mesc. 9. 41

358
English Farmers
p. 360.

Ploughing beginning in the morning
Cabbage out to swilkin — rooted calves fed
Carters clean st — look after evening calves
Farmers tea ordered — hogs fed — swill tubs examined
Off early to dairy fires — sledge brought to ovens.
Wheelbarrows attended to — Breakfast — rode to fields
Ploughs cut — ploughs sent off to different fields.
Sow to dibbling — some to thrash — manure in the yard
Women & mows sent to weed wheat, cowrids, mended.
Carts, cart saddles, rakes &c. mended; set a man to hedge
Sold a fat calf to the butcher — and a lean one to the cow keeper
9 o'clock — piled up stiles & stones & cut thistles
Cradle scythe tested — examined barley, peas, oats, &c
Ready for reaping — looked at wheat, rather thin.
Oats in ear & 2 rows of weed in wheat.
Thistles plenty, and blue bottles — examined fallow, field
Cinque to Michaelmas and the ploughing; mended plough.
Dinner &c. &c.

So on. Dusk — farmers stand the lay, and at night
sit in the settle under the old wide chimney; they
wife with her little work table near the women leaving their
knitting or taking a chapter on Sunday; and the men the
thin sole of the results of the week's work over a pipe and
all things with the season. Thirsty by the fire
is in winter — in summer there is no sitting on the hearth
They rise with the sun after a long day & supper retire
to bed.

Farm servants are neglected little girls
and put to get any education. Their children are put to
work as soon as they can waddle about, The girls go
to service" when old enough, to get their own living
at harvest till they marry a young fellow who takes
a cottage & sets up a little farm. The boys life is under
they are able to work. They can mind cows, plough
as they grow older learn all the labours of a farm servant
and learn nothing else. He goes to service as a little
ignorant & laborious as the horse he drives. The
* servant man (called clodhopper, chopstick, hayseed
Con. 4/18
hind, or boor) never is anywhere else the same; he
sees no newspaper, would not read one if he had it, and
if he hears one read takes no interest in it. He knows little
of the globe beyond his own fields. He is a mere
the Harvest time is his jubilee, the most exciting time of
his year — all are to the field, young & old, aged and
old, male & female alike — manifest a contrast. There is the
comely maiden with rosy face, and the stout matron
with portly swelling bosom, her scanty gown pinned up behind,
& stepped to show a petticoat, industrious the best hand.
The lesser boy is in the field; the lunch is eaten under a
tree or among the sheaves, and a great dinner is
provided in the house at noon. This is the season
in which the farm servant enjoys himself most, he
is a great eater. In winter he sometimes wraps straw bands
round his legs, and creeps out, to keep warm when he
is abroad: a sack hangs over his shoulders for the rain.
The farm servant goes to church in the morning
& sleeps. Their labour on the 6 days makes
them clumsy as bears on Sundays, & the farmers
play boors over gates or play at quoits.

* R. Dic. has money these names. He has clodpole. P.S. he has hind.

Farm Servant

Such is the farm servant till he becomes a laborer by marrying & setting up a cottage, finding himself & receiving wages instead of yearly wages. However a small portion of the [illegible] and always remains the same ignorant & brutal being. Among some retired parts of the country, there are men & women who never heard of Jesus Christ.

Bondage system in the North of England.

In Durham, Northumberland & Cumberland, bands of women are seen at work in the fields, directed by one man. Husband & wife upon 6 to 12 each, more than young. These are

Bondagers, and are found on all large estates in the above counties in England, & in the South of Scotland. Every laborer on these estates enters into bond to comply with these terms. He is called a hind. A small house is assigned him on the farm, & he engages to work for a year — in the keep of a cow, his fuel, [illegible] and wheat — & certain quantity of land to plant with potatoes — & he receives 13 bolls of corn furnished for his family consumption, 1/3 oats, 1/3 barley, 1/3 peas. In return he must labor the year round & furnish a woman laborer at 1/ a day in harvest, and 8d a day for the rest of the year. This is next to hereditary serfdom though called a voluntary system.

[illegible] like those of Scotland — one bed room & one [illegible] and most of one room. On one side of the room is a fireplace & within over one side, a boiler & oven. On the [illegible] side are the beds, two in number, with sliding doors & curtains. The ceiling is of boles [illegible] upon 18 inches above the floor of the roof begins, covered with matting. The slope from the ceiling to the wall is covered with calico & paper. Many of these hinds' cottages are [illegible] than many laborers' cottages elsewhere. Not a few are naked, dirty and squalid. The shepherds' huts are neat & comfortable, but a majority of the hinds cottages about the great farms are dismal & loathsome, built in a low place, without gardens &c. The hind with a young family is obliged to hire a young girl to work on the farm & keep her. The girl thus hired as a farm laborer [illegible] — nothing in the house. They get [illegible] & dirty habits & dislike neat & clean habits. The hind is obliged to have a character from his last master, & so is at his mercy, and this makes him a slave. He is at the mercy of the caprice, the anger or cupidity of his master, for if he is discharged without a character he has no home, no where to go.

360

The English Farmer - from Howitt. [Misc 2.149 2.262

A large town on a market day is full of county people and presents a lively scene. Then an allsorts of people, & all sorts of vehicles

No men enjoy themselves in tolerably good times like English farmers. His house and outhouses, his lands stretching over hill & dale with flocks and herds, his laborers toiling, &c. make an interesting scene. The kitchen is old fashioned, with chimney corner of the true, seated construction - blazing fire in winter - hams & flitches suspended - guns supported on hooks, dogs on the hearth - the parlor in summer cool, and odors blowing in from garden & shrubbery; the garden humming with bees; birds singing, &c.

Farmers delight to meet at each others houses, and drink ale, or spirits, and smoke, & talk of the market, rents, tithes, &c. They seem to think there is great good in feasting, and would feast you every day and all day.

When the farmer invites a party, there are great preparations for the feast, indoors and out. Geese, turkies, ducks & fowls are killed, and pulled hares, rabbits, pheasants & patridges - hams are boiled, pies are made, puddings are put together - creams & syllabubs are whipped into life; there is blanc-mange and jellies, clouted cream, and cream of strawberries, raspberries, &c. also cheesecakes, patties, & various cakes. Nuts, walnuts, apples, pears, & other fruits according to the season, are procured. Decanters are filled with wine & spirit. The best of cheese & butter are there and many other things - bread, pork, beefsteak, &c. The party of men & women (often at 10 or 11 A.M. their horses are put out, and they first take a luncheon of ham, meats tongue, cold beef, tarts, bread, cheese, butter, ale and coffee. The men go out & view the farm, and come back to dinner at 1 o'clock. It is a most ample dinner, all served up in two courses - all the meats & various kinds of vegetables seem set on the tables at once, and ale, porter, wine, &c are supplied. Next come plum puddings, fruit-tarts, cheesecakes, syllabubs, whipped creams, &c. and then a dessert of nuts, almonds, raisins, fruits, confections &c. The wine circulates, & they talk loud. Next comes (the ladies having retired) spirits & pipes.

The farmer's feast - continued.

They talk of farming & politics till leaving. New faces then appear - perhaps the parson & his wife, & a senior daughter, the clerk, the surgeon, and veterinary surgeon. They are not so talkative after the parson comes but many become listeners. Then is a dance for the young, & cards for others. & then a supper as luxurious as if it had been the only meal of the day. This makes the fourth meal (luncheon, dinner, tea, supper.) The parson departs - the wine & spirits go round again - then they prepare to go; the carriages are brought to the door; there is a boisterous shaking of hands, a score of invitations to come & do likewise given to the entertainers, and they mount and are away, at a late hour, & perhaps a dark night.

Such are some of the festivities of the middle & substantial class of farmers - and the same holds, in degree, to the lowest grade of them. They have not much book knowledge, which too often, while it quickens the intellect & widens the sphere of observation, deadens the human sympathies & distorts the heart.

In many of the remote parts of England are still simple and rustic enough. Stone floors, naked tables, & pewter plates and platters, living are common. Their oxen have wooden yokes - they have 500 years ago; their horses have collars of sheepskin - & are tied by old ropes. This primitive way

In many farm houses & their cottages [illegible] a large oak settle is placed in the fireplace or kitchen, & on this the family & servants sit. [illegible] is with bacon, beans, beef, pickles, potatoes, pudding, bread, cheese, beer, porridge, &c. Tea is a luxury, & coffee "dip" sauce is made for the pudding from the liver, &c.

In many farmers' houses a feast is not held [illegible] & entertainments, the farmers work with their men, & do as much as the best of them.

[English Yeoman. See Misc. 8. 334.

Loudon p. 417 says: "The farmers of Norfolk, as in most parts of England, though wealthy, are in general ignorant & gross in their habits and taste." They look upon themselves as superior to the tradespeople of the community, because they possess houses & land, and inferior because they do not enjoy wealth like the landlords, & raise their rent

"The Rural Life of England."
By Wm Howitt. 2d Edition 1840.

also 2.230

"Sports & Pastimes — A great revolution has taken place among the common people within 30 years, produced by changed society & advance of character. Sports & pastimes take their form from the spirit of the age. When chivalry prevailed in feudal times there were jousts, tournaments & feats of archery among the lords & the peasantry jousted, tilted & shot at butts.

Tilting at the Quintain } was a Roman pastime,
or Running at the Quintain } & one of the feudal ages.

This pastime was universal till Elizabeth's time.
Archery was universal during the feudal ages.

Playing at Ball } were general sports — came from
Playing at Bowls } the Romans.

Tennis-courts (when they played ball) were common in England in 15th century, & countenanced by kings. Henry VIII was a tennis-player — 5 sorts of playing ball. There were many kinds of ball playing — among them cricket, the present prince of English ball games.

In the feudal ages, the common people entered into amusements like children — they were as innocent as children — they danced, wrestled, threw or kicked the ball, &c. The Catholic Church delighted to amuse the imaginations with shows, pageants, miracle-plays, and mysteries. The church was the first and only theatre. There were also festivities in the castles & halls at Christmas, Easter, birthdays and other great days; and there were minstrels, mimes and jesters. [See Nat Hist 2.305.

The Reformation was a death blow to many popular amusements; so far had things gone, in 1618, that James I ordered that after divine service
Com. 286 on Sundays & holidays, the people "should not be disturbed, letted or discouraged from any lawful recreation, such as dancing, either for men, women, archery for men, leaping, vaulting or any other harmless recreation, nor from having May-games, Whitsun ales, and Morris dances and the setting up of May poles & other sports therewith used." Under the Puritans all these things were denounced. There was some revival of them after the Restoration, but not to their former state.

Burton, just before the Commonwealth, enumerates as popular amusements, "cards, dice, hawks, hounds" for the gentry — "ringing, bowling, shooting, playing with keel-pins, tronks, coits, foot-balls, batoons, running at the quintain and the like" for country folks — "riding great horses running at rings, tilts & tournaments, horse races and wild goose chases" for greater men. [also c. 7. 24.

Burton continues –
"May games, feasts, fairs and wakes" in the country –
"Bull baitings & bear baitings" in both town & country –
"Dancing Ropers, jugglings, comedies, tragedies, artillery-gardens, & cock fightings, Whitsun ales, masks, Gesters, & gladiators & tumblers".

30 years ago, most of these things had departed, and scarcely any of their amusements were left (besides theatres) except bull baiting, bear-baiting, cock fighting & similar barbarities – dog fighting, badger baiting and throwing at cocks. The long wars under the house of Hanover had cherished their brutal spirit – May games, dances on the green, wrestling & leaping were nearly extinct.

A better spirit arose; these bloody sports are all gone. Bull, bear and badger baiting, after having contributed all been put down; there are scarcely any cock fighters except noblemen & gentlemen, and their cockpits have been the nuisances of their neighborhood. This sport was made illegal by parliament in 1835.

Politics & alehouses are too often the substitutes for these things in large towns, but a new & better state of things has commenced.

Quoits, bowling, skittles yet exist and there are sports at wakes & fairs

Cricket is common & seems to have absorbed every other kind of ball game. A cricket match attracts thousands of spectators, sometimes

Boxing has been put down by public censure.

Wrestling was formerly almost universal; it is now mostly confined to 6 or 7 counties

"The happiness of a people is not found in their amusements. See below. They may indicate that a people is happy, but happiness is more domestic, and belongs at home.

Pursuits of cottagers – poaching & hunting – bird catching and training – angling – gardening, cultivating flowers, &c

Bees are kept by some cottagers – and they are sometimes killed in a brimstone pit, in order to get their honey.

Amusements: see a few lines above
do in Sweden &c. Nat. Hist. 2. 81.

Amusements to satisfy people's love of liberty. James F. Misc. 1. 40
do. as proposed by Croesus.

English popular Festivals & Festivities.

Our ancestors were passionately fond of shows, Howitt.
pageants, processions, maskings – garlands, ribbons
Dancing & merriment. May Day, Easter, Whitsuntide
St. John's day, Yule, and other times were times of
feast & gaiety. There was music & flowers, running
and morris-dancing, humor & frolic, on the country.
The times are changed, & we are become a
sober people. Merry England has become busy England.
Many are lamenting over this change in English
festivities, & laboring to bring us back. It is impossible
The spirit of the times has changed. They must lament
and exhort in vain, for they cannot make the nation
young again, cannot make us the simple, ignorant
confiding people, living in the present careless of the
future, as our ancestors were. What our ancestors
were, they were from circumstances that are gone
forever; what we are, we are from other circumstances
& what the effect cannot be blotted out. The moral
as well as political constitution has been reorganized.

Some attribute the change to Methodism; but
more of it is due to Puritanism. Many causes
have wrought it this great national change –
The Reformation laid the foundation.
While the monarch & a few nobles held all the
lands, and the ignorant people lived in a state of
dependence which left them but little care, they
were at work or play. When work was over, play
was the only resource. The civil government
& the hierarchy encouraged sports & festivities, to
keep the people out of dangerous inquisitiveness
into their own conditions, or rights. The feudal lords
were entertained with minstrels, jongleurs, jesters,
bears, hounds, jollity & drinking. The clergy
& monks followed the same policy, & promoted
the festivals of saints, keeping of high days, and
holidays, processions, games, acting mysteries
and miracle plays. The Reformation
broke up these things. — The gentry, a
new class between the aristocracy & people
arose. James I attempted to revive the old sports by his book of Sports, but did not succeed. Puritan-
ism levelled them all. Charles II could revive
licentiousness but could not bring back the old
relish for pastimes. The people are greatly changed.
– much was done by the late war with France. There
can be no return to the juvenilities of the past.
Wars, commerce, colonization, science, literature
& general knowledge have done much.

- Whitsuntide } are almost all the festivals that have maintained their stand.
  Easter,
  Christmas
  [New years Dickens says is the most pleasant annual epoch next to Christmas. many parties
  May day.

p. 305. Dickens in "our parish" says, dancing round a May pole was given up many years ago; except the Sweeps retained it. The romance of spring is gone. Even the Sweeps of a certain respectability, ones have given up May dancing. Saints days & festivals have taken it's place. [illegible]

Continued

D 364 May day – come down from the Pagans – was celebrated
Misc 2.443. with the utmost gaiety, but there is no festivity
M. 4. 231. so totally gone. May poles remain in some
places to the north, but the dancing beneath
them I never saw. [Leigh Hunt says "May day has gone all
the mirth of the day is left to chimney sweeps."

Morris dancers
Guisers
Plough-bullocks
Christmas Carollers
} their appearance has become more & more rare in my own recollection, & to find them we must go into the remote parts of the country. Even there attempts to revive the celebration of the day have not succeeded.

Easter was the great festival of the church – and still
Misc. 2.443 is in catholic and Greek church countries. The Reformation
produced a great change in England. Formerly the
festivities were kept up 15 days & courts of Justice were shut
and all worldly games forbidden. In many places servants
were permitted to rest. It is still a time of relaxation
to the mechanics of London, and Easter Monday is a holiday
in great towns, but in the country but little trace of it
is to be seen.

In Catholic times, ball play was practised on Easter Sunday
in the church, the clergy & dignitaries joining in it. There
were many other ridiculous customs which Paganism
had engrafted on christianity. All these festivities were
kept alive by the art and power of the church.

Whitsuntide is kept alive, because clubes & friendly
Soc. assemble on the early days of this week
as their anniversary. Men & women have these friendly
societies. Whitmonday is a holiday all over England
and Whitsuntide has become more than any other
what May day was to the people – this merry time
occurs the latter part of May or early part of June.

M. 2. 243. Christmas – many things belonging to it were derived
Mass 3. 289 from pagan Greece & some of the Druids. It has
Misc. 7. 361. changed its features, but still it is a time of gladness
" 6. 432. & home rejoicing. In Catholic times they sometimes danced
" 4. 234 in the churches after prayers, crying Yole, Yole, &c. In
" 11. 44. catholic countries much of the ancient show remains,
and the splendor of the church is called forth.
In England much is gone many changes have taken place
but much remains. There is commonly but one thorough
holiday for the people, when all shops are shut, and
labor ceases. The poor do not partake of the benefits of this
season as in olden time; the houses of the great are not
now open to their tenants & dependants. The distinctions
of society have increased, & have multiplied grades & relations.
Still much of the festival remains, but it is the festival of the
fireside more than in former days. In many places, there
is much of the old jolly & hearty feeling mingled with it.

"Christmas dost purse" B Jonson.
Christmas stinks of wine. B & Fl. M. II. 446.

D 364 New years day, is a day of salutations
Valentine's day has some sportive observance among the young.
Plough monday – here & there sends out its motley team.
Christmas represented in a Masque at Court 1616 by B. Jonson
had 10 sons & daughters – viz Mistrule, Carol, Minced pie, Gambol,
Post & pair, New years gift, Mumming, Wassel, Offering, Baby-cake.
– Christmas Log, also noticed.

The Fairies — (from Howitt.) p. 344.

p. 355. [Elf is a fairy. vide 2. 262. 264. more 19. 160.

These have all vanished away — they were catholics and have departed with catholicism.

Bogards, Kinguests, Ghosts, Hobgoblins } maintain much of their ancient power in obscure hamlets & primitive parts of the country.

Witchcraft has such belief in numerous places. Many of the Methodists believe
p. 346 p. 355. in demoniacal possession, and one of their ministers has published a book in support of this doctrine.
(And Wesley was strongly impressed with a belief of such things)

In Nottingham, a sturdy shoemaker, who is probably still alive, lived in constant dread of the evil arts of witches and wizards. On the lintel and sill of his door he had the ancient charm of reversed
p. 349 11. 11. 347 horseshoes nailed, but he said these did not secure him against witchcraft. In dark and stormy nights he used to take salt, horse-nail stumps & rook pins and throw them into the fire log, thus, & pray the Lord to torment all witches & wizards in the neighborhood

Witches, Spectres, Gipsies, Cunning people } these remain in obscure alleys & obliquity situations, and diversify common life in many places, spite of all the spread of education but the Fairies have long been gone.

The old fashioned country ale house — was
Mirfield 230 7. 388 & 3.6 situated on a village green by the way side, with a comfortable sweep out of the road itself for carriages & carts to come round to the door — These nice old fashioned inns remain in rural districts. The house is low, whitewashed, or stuccoed or timber framed house with its various roof & lattice gabled casement
Cong. 327. windows above, peeping out from amongst vines or jasmines — ample bay-windows below, where you see parties — a pleasant looking family — vehicles standing at the door under the great spreading tree. This tree is older than the inn — it is the Old Elm Tree, with a knotty mass of root scrolled out around its base into a prodigious heap; into a seat for rustic revellers. In some cases a bench runs round the stem of the tree, or a mound of earth is heaped around it, or it is protected by a circular walled fence Sometimes the tree is a Yew, or an Ash or an Oak. The sign is hung on it or on a post by. Some grand old elms have floors & parapets built in the branches, and thus aerial lodge is reached by a flight of steps — These country inns are clean & plentifully supplied with good things — every thing is pleasant. (The low bottom & beer shops are very different places.) In the kitchen is a wide fire place, many & plates dishes, & bright pewter pots on the shelves around; hams & flitches dangling from the ceiling; the joint turning at the fire, the tea kettle [kettle] always boiling to mix spirits or make coffee or tea.

The English country Year's - continued.

In places where there is not much travel no fire is kept in the parlor in the winter, and the traveller must wait for one to be kindled, or do as most do, march into the common room, and seat himself in the old chimney corner where he is sure of warmth. Some resort to the bar.

M.G. 13 / L. 130 A new class of alehouses have sprung up. Such are low dirty gin tippling places, & they have done much to demoralize the population.

[Casement windows - attachable windows, Webster says
[Bay-windows - jut out from the wall as in S. W. says.

The WAKE - is a parochial feast of the dedication of the church. The reformation has shorn it of its sacred character, and it is now a village Holiday. This anniversary of the church's consecration, perhaps 500 or 700 years ago is a very merry time in the villages - all assemble & there is much eating and drinking, and talking and story telling - houses are cleaned and (wardrobes renewed. It is the season of the meeting of friends & relatives. [No religious services noticed.]

Mss: 4 / 224 / M. 7 178

Statutes, or Hiring or Statice are meetings for hiring farm and household servants. Said are attended by those who want men or maid servants and by the servants themselves. It is a holiday, many wear a badge to designate their occupation. All the rude sons of the soil are collected together. The farmers go among them, inquiring after their qualities, and cheapening them as they would cheapen a horse: and the farmer's wives are negotiating with buxom damsels of fine mop and pail. The bargaining made, & earnest money given (one shilling) the farmers & wives go away, and the lads & lassies spend the afternoon in eating, flirting, drinking and dancing - & then separate till another year.

These Statutes are held about old Michaelmas.

In some districts they bring a vast concourse of people together, and the men & women servants raise a week holiday. All work is at an end, and day laborers and charwomen are the only ones to be obtained to labor, & work.

Fairs - These bring together in the county town all classes of country people - for business or pleasure or both. Hundreds of things are to be sold & bought - and much seeing & being seen is to be done - all kinds of sights & exhibitions - and strolling beggars, gipsies, singers, dancers, harp players, jugglers, puppet & Punch exhibitions, &c &c. The market place (town Nottingham) is full of stalls, showmen and people. It is a time of unusual jollity and lovemaking, and youthful entertainment.

Rural watering places. - These are the resort of the farmer, the shopkeeper, the clerk, & the better classes of the operatives. They consider it necessary to go to the Salt water in the summer. Howitt, I think, gives a description of the visitors at such a watering place and their amusements, &c.

Cottage life in England. / Howitt.

What a mighty space between the palace and cottage in England! between the gentleman's mansion and the hut of the laborer on his estate! One has too much and the other too little. Happiness lies somewhere between these extremes.

p. 369.
M. 2. 249
M. 7. 308

The Cottage of the workingman — has one, or at most two rooms. The walls are naked; a bare brick floor or mud floor; a few wooden or rush bottomed chairs; a deal or old oak table; a simple fireplace with its oven beside it, or in many parts, no fireplace but the hearth; a few pots & pans & andyron [andiron] are his whole abode, goods & chattels. He comes home weary from work, spends a few hours with his wife and children, then turns into a rude bed standing perhaps on the other side of his only room & out again early in the morning, having perhaps got ready his own breakfast. He eats his dinner under a hedge or tree. Such is his life from year to year, Sundays & a few holidays excepted. An old chest contains his whole wardrobe & that of his children — his wife may have a separate drawer or band box for her lighter gear. On Sundays, he shaves, changes his shirt, puts on a better coat, walks round his little garden if he has one, goes with his wife & children to church or meeting — calls upon a neighbor, or receives a call from him — takes his children upon his knee.

This is cottage life in its best estate — in its unpauperised condition. He has no horse or carriage, no luxuries or embellishments of life. This is supposing him to be sober & industrious. His wages may amount to 9/ or at most, 12/ a week — his wife earns something by taking in washing, helping in harvest fields, charring [doing jobs or chores] in the houses of the more wealthy — and the children earn something in similar ways. All may earn 20/ a week, and this must subdue all their wants, but of this a most large sum. His hut is handily fitted up & very soft, & the stables of many gentlemen are palaces to it. Such are "the short & simple annals" of tens of thousands. Yet from these cabins issue thousands of useful industrious men & women.

This cottage life is that of the better class of cottagers the sober and industrious peasantry: How far short of this condition is that of millions in this empire! the Irish cabins, the Highland huts, the dens in manufacturing towns, the colliers & miners cabins, the abodes in fishing villages, and many others in different parts of England as far below those described.

Ah! cottage life! how little are its trials, struggles, and sufferings known. How indifferent are those who have the power to add to their happiness!

Lessons 2 249

There is a brighter picture in those parts of the country where violent changes have not taken place.—On the edges of forests, in quiet hamlets, & woody valleys—there are little gray thatched cottages with gardens and orchards, rows of beehives, porches clustering with jasmines & roses giving an idea of peace & happiness. These are in the Southern counties more than elsewhere, especially in Hampshire. They are not all that poets describe; they have trouble & suffering within them, but they must give us ideas of peace & purity, in strong contrast with the immorality of cities. Thousands of them are still wanting for the poor. They are the ideal of those cottages erected by the wealthy and tasteful.

Sunday in the Country.

Howitt describes the churches as old gray fabrics standing amidst tombs of generations of the dead. He mentions the antique archis, the low massy door, the tower where the bells is &c. The plain people gather together in their best dresses at the church. After the services are over, the day seems to be spent in visiting friends & kindred, and groups surround the teatable—and friends stroll together in the gardens & fields, on the hillsides & down in the valleys.

Multitudes of the large manufacturing towns and London pour into the country in all directions on the Sabbath to smoke, drink & flirt, & to annoy the country. There are immumerable haunts within 5, 10 & 20 miles of London to which the Londoners repair on sunday—tea houses and tea gardens, country inns, bell-alehouses, and old old places where good beer, tobacco, merry company and noisy politics are to be found. There are thousands of sunday revellers about London. Some catch fish on forbidden ground; some gather mushrooms & nuts—some go to bird catching by the aid of tame birds.

All the horses & gigs in London are employed on sunday. Tradesmen, shopkeepers, &c, drive into the country on horseback or in gigs.

Yet London is full of people going to church or chapel or for a promenade, in handsome attire. Field preachers gather great numbers around them in the market, in areas & in open street. Some of these preachers are mechanics who have labored through the week, and who go to seek the poor—he fears not the frowns of the great, he lifts up his voice before the gay windows of the great in the open square, or before the lofty dome or cathedral. He pleads earnestly with the wicked & careless. The wise & learned & fine despise this preacher, but he is a patriot-scholar, a servant of God—and will probably effect more real benefit in one day than a dozen of us in all our lives. With all his ignorance, he knows what is good in his own spirit, and how to communicate it to others. With all his extravagance & errors he has not half as much as may be found in more dignified places.

270

English Aristocracy – their Sports. [Sun Mus. 8. 354
" Con. 9. 286

Racing – a meeting of great interest with nobility, gentry, &c
Hunting – on horseback is nowhere so common as in England
Coursing – this belongs to hunting foxes, hares &c
Shooting – must of it done in the winter
Angling – is an attractive pursuit since Izaak Walton.

Almost every county & considerable town has its race-course & annual races.
Stag & buck hunting are rare.
Fox-chase is no where so well understood, and
Fox-hunting is the chief amusement of British Sportsmen.
Hare hunting is much followed in many parts.
They shoot pheasants, woodcocks, snipes, teal, widgeon
ducks — and in the Spring & Summer they shoot
those vermin that destroy game or their young
or eggs, called vermin, viz
Stoats, weazels, wild cats, jays, magpies, hawks, owls &c
Grouse-shooting is good sport. [Mus 8. 355. 303

Scientific Farming is one of the greatest
recreations of country life in England.
There are agricultural Societies, Ag. Journals,
and newspapers, and ploughing matches and
premiums for the best ploughs.

Country excitements. These are

Races —
Race-balls
County-balls
Concerts
Musical Festivals
Auctions
Assizes
Confirmations

Pride of Life – Pride of the purse does not
m.2 } bitterness all the upper classes of England. There
208 } is a constant struggle in precedence & other
jealousies generated by a false social system.
Every man lives for public observation.
Each one is at strife with his neighbor for greater
Show is substituted for real happiness; no man
is valued for his moral or intellectual qualities
so much as for the grandeur of his house,
the style of his equipage, the richness of his
dinner service, and the extravagance of his dinners.
This does not so much apply to the titled who have a
fixed rank; but to the wealthy who have no title.
The professions look down upon the trades, the trades
on one another. There is an uneasy spirit every
where, which turns the country into a purgatory.

English Aristocracy.

The races attract vast crowds of wealthy people and there is great excitement produced.

Confirmations. The arrival of the bishop once in 3 years to perform confirmation brings great crowds to the church, & a great gathering of children.

Assize Time is a great time. The Judges go down the land like princes; and the High Sheriff goes to meet a judge with splendid equipage & 40 or 50 of his servants in livery, and trumpeters blowing before him. He is followed by a long train of gentlemen & tradesmen; the sheriff meets the judge a mile or two from the county town, takes him into his carriage & the procession moves to the town, where the streets are full of people, & the bells are ringing. & the refreshment &c. they proceed to the church amidst throngs of people. The clergyman preaches (he is selected by the sheriff) and the judge returns to the court, which he had previously opened.

Floral and Horticultural } Shows, have been warmly patronized by the aristocracy.

Forests. [Con. g. 352

The Britons & Saxons were passionate hunters. Harold the Saxon, had restrained all forests to his own use. William the Conqueror committed great devastations and cruelties to extend his forests. He & his successors had 69 forests, 13 chases and over 750 parks, all for the exclusive pastime of the kings; that is, all the forests. The parks belonged to the nobility but the king could share in them. No one could hunt in the 69 forests without leave from the king. Each forest had its staff of officers. These things continued till the Commonwealth, & some much longer

---

Nobility & Gentry of England. Blackwood, Mar. 5. 149
Gentleman. Mar. 2. 271 Blackwood. 5. 149. Musel 2. 280
Burton's Anat. of the Gentry. Misc. 7. 18. 19.
Privileged & dominant class. Con. g. p. 395
Extinction of the old Aristocracy, & of wealthy men. Con. g. 395

Aristocracy denounced & its corruptions, heartlessness & tyranny by Howitt M. & 330. 331. 333

Misc. g. 30. 40. [illegible] & others.
Misc. g. 41. No religion, justice or [illegible] in Courts & Juries (Clarendon) Misc. g. 48
Misc. g. 45. Princes & States do not govern in accordance with the interests of the governed, but according to their own private interests, whims, & humours.
Misc. g. 46. English politics are all selfish. There is no [illegible] or thought of making a virtuous, happy nation.
Am. Con.

892 Fiction. Inequality. [Con. p. 384

Mankind has felt in all ages the seeming inequality and injustice of human fortunes. The pure in heart have been trodden under foot, and the vile have been exalted; the world's homage has been laid at the feet of fools & ruffians. The constant effort of the old bagan philosophy was to solve the enigma of life — to account for the seeming inequality of human fortunes. Hence their numerous theories. Oriental philosophy had the same aim, & referred the prevalence of wrong to a malignant principle, contending with God.

Hence the fictions that have always prevailed with regard to a past, future, or distant paradise. Fiction shapes its own world after the eternal ideal of justice in the heart — deals in righteous retributions, crowns virtue, & punishes crime.

Fiction had its foundation in man's dissatisfaction with the present state of things, & his yearning after something higher and better. Fiction has its root in universal mind. There is in every heart a dissatisfaction with what is actual, what is seen & felt; and the ideal world of more perfect forms, & higher purity, is in every heart.

Christianity is unfavorable to fiction. Christendom is deluged with works of fiction, but much of this is of the heathen mind. Further, the intellectual reign of Christianity has just begun. Fiction will decline in proportion to the infusion of Christian ideas into popular literature. Christianity has an Eden in the past, a paradise; and also a millennium in the future, and a heaven near at hand.

Shakspeare wrote no fiction — his master works are full of truth. He wrote with keen observation & vast self knowledge but not with sympathy, not with love. His head was more Christian than his heart. He satisfies the judgment more than the feelings.

Chr. Examiner — March 1842.

Birth of Christ.

"The year in which Christ was born is still a matter of dispute, and all that can be certainly concluded concerning the time of the year, when the heavenly choir announced the glad tidings, is, that there is and can be no certainty, and the best course to take is to acknowledge our ignorance and not to claim the authority of history for that which is merely mythical. The two oldest modern writers who had investigated the chronology of the life of Christ, Dr. Paulus & Mr. Greswell, have come to different conclusions, the one fixing on the Spring, the other on the autumn."

Miscel. 2. 243,
Mass. 3. 293.

Chambers' Information, &c. says "the Anglo Saxons solemnized a festival to the Sun on the 25th of December in which the days began to lengthen, a log of wood being burnt on the occasion as an emblem of returning light & heat." Hence the custom of bringing the Yule log at Christmas.

M.6./388 Marriage of a wife's sister

Blackwood's Magazine, April 1842. says a most illiberal, irrational article against a widower's marrying his deceased wife's sister. It seems by this article that the law of England is against such marriages. Such marriages were declared void on application to the courts by a law as old as the reformation: until a law of 1835 the children of such marriages were made inevitably illegitimate. By the old law, if no application was made against their legitimacy before the death of their parents, it was established.

Con.g./376

This writer thinks he finds the law of God against such marriages in Leviticus 18th Chapter, & pretends that these prohibitions were a law of nature & binding on all nations. Fudge!

M 2.264 The "Fathers" so called of the Early Christian Church.

2.255 "That the fathers held almost without exception,

2 266 c that wholly w that breach of duty. 'It is allowed to the teachers and heads of the Christian Church to employ artifice, to intermix falsehood with truth, and especially to deceive the enemies of the faith, provided only they hereby serve the interests of truth and the welfare of mankind,' is the unwilling confession of Bishop Coleridge,

" To this doctrine chiefly, we must attribute the utter corruption of the religion of Jesus, so long, and even now over so large a portion of the civilized world. By a system of accommodating truth to absurdity the pastors of the church gradually changed the life & light of the Gospel into the very opposite, using the extraordinary commission to dispense, and thus Paganized Christianity in order to Christen Paganism. At this very hour Europe [illegible] Coleridge.

M.2.288 / m.8.361 Justice in Europe

"The administration of justice throughout the continent of Europe is partially corrupt."

"Treason doth never prosper: what's the reason
For when it prospers none dare call it treason" Sir J. Harington

Jefferson's idea of Justice when the Judge is warped. Con.g. 432
We would soon toss up cross & pile in a cause. Than trust to such a judge.

Wealth & Rank in England or G. Britain, when guilty of offences, get off cheap. Ed. Review. See Con.g. 402.

Amusements: Leigh Hunt in speaking of May Day, says some object to the feudality of the old times and the extreme inequality of their condition, & think the old holidays were essentially connected with these inequalities; & that we could not have them again without renewing the ancient dependence of the poorer classes upon the graces of christian charity, & the begging from door to door for the may Garlands — Were the Judges sent to pay the piper; there is less intercourse between Lord & tenant.

Funeral Sermon.

"... the death of a prophet Lamented and improved, in a sermon preached at Northampton, Feb 13. 1729. on the day of the interment of the reverend, pious & learned Mr Solomon Stoddard, their pastor, who departed this life Feb. 11. Ætatis 86. and now published at their desire, by W. Williams, M.A. Pastor of Hatfield"

Text quoted Isaiah III. 1. 2. and Psalm XII, 1

Boston: printed, 1729.

Text Zech. E. 5, 6. The words in the text thus two doctrines — 1. Men that are most desirable to us and most useful to the world must die, & be taken out of it. 2. The word of God must & will have its effects though they that bring it to us dont live to see them.

The inferences from the doctrine are that none should hope for immortality here — we should not idolize men, even the best, ablest & wisest — we should esteem & improve useful men while they live — all should do what good they can while they live — all should make ready for death.

Application Use I. Great regard is due to the word of God in the mouth of his prophets & messengers. II. when these are taken away; it is a proper season for those that have sat under their ministry & heard the word of God by them, to enquire what fruits & effects it has had upon their hearts.

He speaks of the deceased as one who has come to his grave in a full age, full of Days only so he as even "longing to see & be with the ever blessed Jesus in whom he has believed." "He was not at all dismayed at the thoughts of leaving this body to dust & rottenness, believing his soul would be with Christ." "The fall of such an one seems like the falling of a mighty spread ing tree in a forest, which greatly hides its glory & leaves a wide breach where it stood"

In his person comely & grave, & commanded Reverence from all that saw him

His conversation — grave but delightful & very profitable, accompanied with a very sweet affability & freedom from moroseness — often pleasantness, but not light ness & vanity.

His mind. quickness of Apprehension, strength of memory clear & solid judgment. These were improved during his life in much reading & diligent study — by which he acquired an uncommon measure of useful learning, especially in Divinity, his most delightful study. He used freedom in examining & did not confine himself to opinions of others. He used to say, we should study things to the bottom

Mr Williams Sermon – continued

From his early days, 'twas his desire to serve Christ in the ministry, which he was wont to pray & labor that he might be fitted for; which prayer God answered by blessing his studies, & giving him a spiritual & experimental knowledge of the truth, "effectually calling him by his grace upon his entrance into the ministry, which work was so clearly carried on & made so deep an impression upon his spirit – that he always remembered it & often spake of it." He well understood the great ends of the ministry, & it pleased God to give him many seals of his ministry, even beyond what has been ordinary.

We have reason to lament his absence – he was a teacher, a helper, a pattern to us in all parts of our ministerial duty. You in this place have reason to mourn. For a long time, he was the light, glory, strength & beauty of this place, now proceeding in the 60th year of his ministry, & enabled to continue in it to the very day he was seized with this last sickness, He has been with you in all seasons, in all trials & changes. He wore out his life in your service, with constancy, cheerfulness & unweariedness.

Ordination Sermon

"The Great Concern of Christians, and especially of Ministers, to preserve the Doctrine of Christ in its purity."

p. 84 / 257

Sermon at Waltham, West Precinct, at the Ordination of Rev. Warham Williams, June 11. 1723. by Wm Williams, M.A. pastor of the church at Hatfield. Boston, printed. 1723.

Text 2 Tims. I. 14.

The duty to preserve the doctrine of the Gospel in its purity of it – 1st as to matters of faith, or things to be believed. 2 as to matters of practice, 3 in matters of worship.

As to Tradition he says:– merely that any practice has been the ancient practice of our fathers is no argument; it is no rule in religion to do as men have done of best, but we must enquire whether their judgments have been regulated by the word of God. National customs are not to be vindicated merely because they are of long standing.

Am. q. 384 / 385

Ancient practices of the Church in the purer & primitive times, which are consonant to the word of God may be of great weight. Thus the observation of the first day Sabbath & the use of infant baptism, concerning which we have several hints in Scripture, & many the ancient practice of the apostles & primitive churches strengthen our practice of these things.

Antiquity is no argument for a practice contrary to the word of God. "Soon after the aged the apostles there grew up great degeneracy" as was foretold 1 Tims. 4. 1. 2 "age dient make errors truths." Things bad do not become warrantable because they have long been practiced.

376 Mr. Williams Ordination Sermon continued.

He mentions things that grew up in the time of Antichristian Darkness, & to be condemned viz. Burning of candles in churches in the day time, Instrumental music, the use of Sacred Vestments so called, setting up altars in churches, denying the people the cup, Kneeling at the Sacrament, & "this like them."

He insists on the practice of religion; says external performances, or forms, opinions & parties, contists about, or against religion, however orthodox. "Religion lies in men's being good & doing good." W. 2.296.c. m. 16.153. not in external performances & professions, tho' these are useful & useful

"The great duty of ministers to advance the kingdom of God, and their comfort in fellow helpers to this work."

Sermon by Wm. Williams, M.A. of Hatfield at the Annual Convention of Ministers at Boston May 26. 1726.

Text. Col. IV. 11. He says it is beyond his expectation that his life has been prolonged to meet them this day. He labors to shew the duty & comfort of ministers as above.

He says ministers have the keys of the kingdom of heaven put into their hands; "they are not only teachers but rulers in the house of God; they are to be acknowledged & submitted to." Yet he charges them to use their power for edification & not for destruction. By fellow helpers, he means other ministers. Ministers must be willing subjects of Christs kingdom. Satan & his subjects are enemies to a faithful ministry. He insists on practical goodness as well as good doctrine

The Honor of Christ Advanced by the p. 258. Fidelity of Ministers, and their being received as sent by him"

Sermon at Westfield at Ordination of Rev Nehemiah Bull, Oct 26. 1726 by Wm Williams, M.A. of Hatfield. Printed 1728

Text Luke X. 16.

Doctrine. Our respect or contempt shown to Gospel ministers as such, & to their message, is interpretatively shown to Christ himself, & to the father that sent him.

The office of the ministry must not be invaded, but whosoever enters it must be called or sent by Christ according to his rules.

[Mr. Williams seems sufficiently Calvinistic in his sermons, at least, for these modern days.]

"Directions to such as are concerned to obtain a true Conversion unto God, with the Scripture Characters of it, in a discourse on Jer. 4.1, preached at a time of Extraordinary Awakenings" by Wm. Williams, M.A. pastor of the Church in Hatfield.
2d Edition. Boston, 1738.

Doctrin. Persons that are looking after conversion, should be careful to obtain such a one as is sincere and saving.

If men are converted, their sins are pardoned — are at peace with God, — have a title to & plea for Salvation.

A Show of conversion is unprofitable & dangerous

Things mistaken for conversion: —
1 Turning from a loose conversation to a strict & conscientious life.
2 Persons having accustomed themselves to a religious conscientious life.
3 That they have had great terrors & great comforts.
4 That they have had a strong confidence & hope of being saved by Christ.

Scripture Characters of Conversion —
1 Conversion consists in turning from darkness to light
2 In turning men from Sin & Satan unto God.
3 In being brought off from self dependence to a dependence upon Christ for pardon and acceptance with God
4 In taking off the heart from inordinate love of the present world, & setting it upon God & Christ and the things that are above.

Exhortation
Labor after sincere conversion — sincere repentance
When repentance is wrought, there is begun
1. a fear & dread of sin.
2 Shame follows Shame & self loathing.
3 Sorrow & Lamentation before the Lord.
4 Indignation against Sin
1 There is Turning to God, & a settled purpose to be his
2 Actual performance of this purpose
& Faith towards the Lord Jesus Christ

Advice take not up with a false conversion — be convinced of your absolute necessity of conversion. — Take pains for conversion — improve the present season of grace which God gives you to obtain it; if it be a day of conviction & awakening, carefully attend to such a season. Attend to your duties — read the word of God; think of many things — through Christ, &c

Graduates at Harvard College
from Winthrop's Remarks.

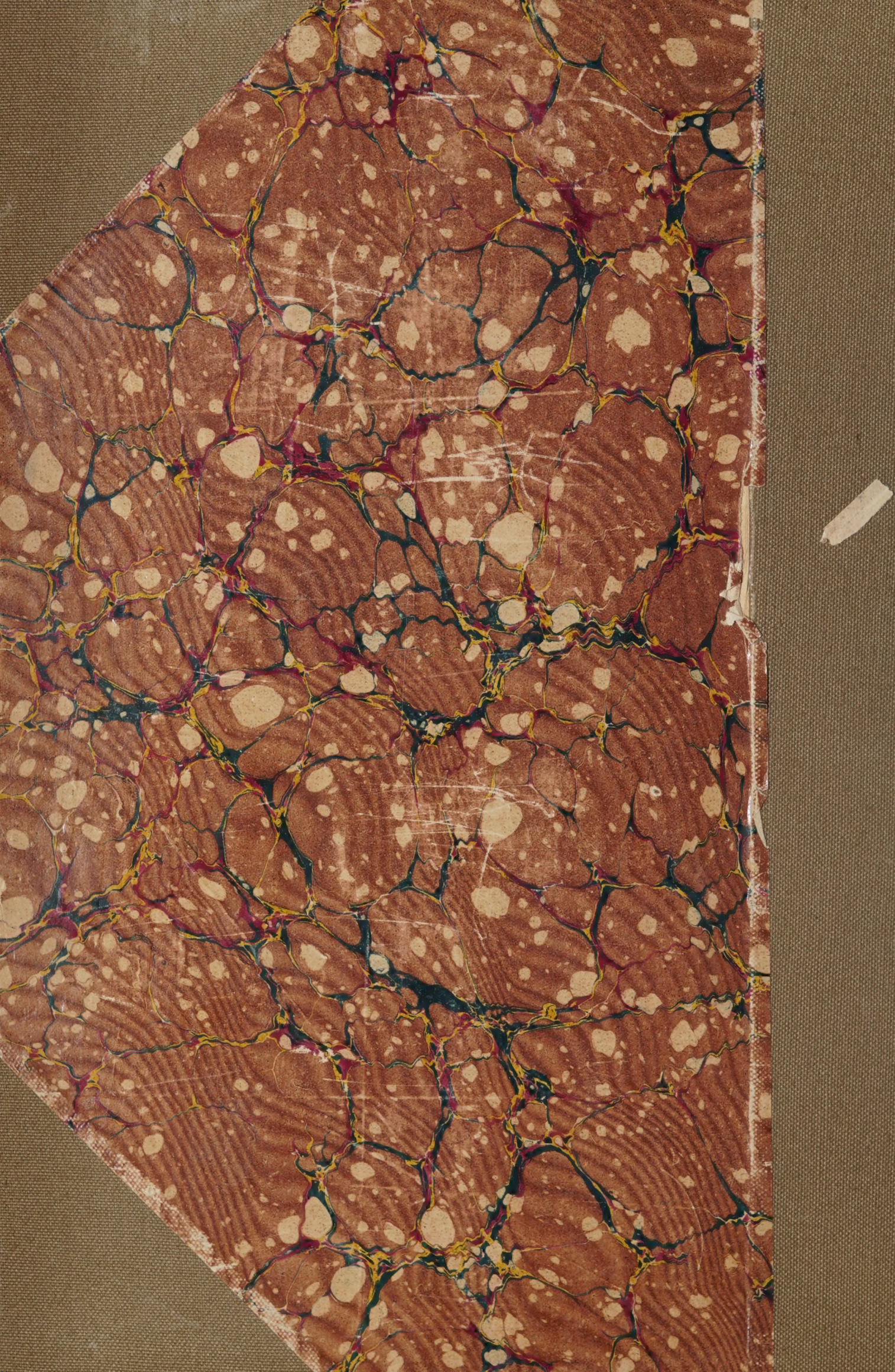
Compt Starr. Grad. 1647. was son of Capt. Thomas Starr of Ashford in Kent who removed to Charlestown, Mass. and died there Dec. 1658. Compt was settled at Carlisle in Cumberland, & then at Lewes in Sussex. died Oct 30. 1711 ag 87

Jonathan Bruce. 1651. was lost at sea same year. No. later.
Samuel Willis. 1653. son of George of Hartford.
John Whiting 1653. Hartford.
Samuel Hooker. 1653. of Farmington
Gershom Bulkley 1653. of Wethersfield
Eleazar Mather 1656. Northampton
John Haynes 1656. son of Gov. H. of Hartford. Settled at Colchester in Essex.
Joseph Elliot 1658. Guilford
Joseph Haynes 1658. Hartford son of Gov. H.
Simon Bradstreet 1660. New London. Died 1683
Nathl Collins 1660. Middletown, son of Deac. Collins of Cambridge. His brother John. grad. 1649. Settled in England.
Samuel Stow 1645. preached sometime at Middletown
Nathl Chauncy 1661. Son of Pres.t — Hatfield (W. says Durham. also
Caleb Watton 1661. Son of John of Roxbury — School master at Hartford
John Holyoke 1662. Physician at Springfield
Solomon Stoddard 1662. Son of Anthony S. of Boston. His mother sister of Sir Geo. Downing.
Joseph Dyer[illegible] 1664. Merchant in Boston
Hope Atherton 1665. Hatfield
John Cullick 1668. Mr. W. says he was a secretary and magistrate of Con. Colony.
Samuel Treat 1669. Son of Gov. Treat. Settled at Eastham
Thomas Wells under 1669. Mr. 1703. Amesbury Mass.
George Burrough 1670. Executed for witchcraft
Edward Foster 1671. Hartford.
Samuel Mather 1671. Son of Timothy. Windsor
Edward Taylor 1671. Westfield
John Wise — 1673. Ipswich
Jos. Hawley. 1674. Son of Thos. of Roxbury
John Russel 1645. Wethersfield & Hadley
John a. Russel 1675. Son of John.
Grindal Rawson 1678 son of Sec.y — Mendon
Thomas Barnard 1679. Andover.
John Leverett 1680. Grandson of Gov. Pres. H. Col. died May 3. 1724 aged about 62
John Williams 1683. Deerfield
Wm Williams 1683. Hatfield (W. says he minister of H. error
Warham Mather 1685. son of Rev. E. of Northampton
John Elliot 1685 son of Rev. John of Newton
Nathaniel Welch 1687. Enfield
John Haynes 1689. son of Gov. of Hartford. Magistrate
Wm Partridge — 1689. Wethersfield
Jos. Whiting 1690. Col. Commanding Troops in Exp. to Annapolis Royal
Thos Buckingham 1690. Hartford.

Graduates Continued

Joseph Lord 1691. Dorchester S. C. & Chelsea Mass.
Isaac Chauncy 1693. Hadley.
Ezekiel Woodbridge 1694. Sandbury.
John Battelle 1694. Boston. Nephew of Rev. John B. of Westfield
Joseph Smith 1695. Middletown, Con.
Dudley Woodbridge 1696. Groton Con
Samuel Whitman 1696. Farmington
Nathan Collins 1697 Enfield
Daniel Hooker 1700. Son of Rev. Same of Farmington.
John Stoddard 1701. Son of Rev. Solo. of Northampton
Samuel Woodbridge 1701 East Hartford
Eph. Woodbridge 1701. Groton, Con.
Aaron Porter 1708. Ord. at Uxbridge 1712-13.
Samuel Perry 1710 Barrington R.I. & Uxbridge
Thomas Cheney 1711. Brookfield Ord. 1717. died 1747.
Joseph Dwight 1722. Speaker H. of Reps. Councillor & Col. of Regiment at taking of Louisburg. Justice Com. Pleas for Worcester. Died 1765 aged 62.
Ebenezer Pyncheon 1722. Merchant at Boston
Benj. Dickinson 1723. - - - - - -
Samuel Allis 1724. Somers Con. died 1797 aged 92
Joseph Pynchon 1726. Physician Boston, Councillor. died 1754. aged 57.
Israel Williams 1727. Hatfield, Counsellor, &
Ebenezer Hinsdale 1727. ordained at Boston 1733 Dec 12. Miss. to Indians at Fort Dummer.
Grindall Rawson 1728. Hadley & Hadlyme
Wm Williams 1729. Son of Rev. Wm. W. of Weston: Justice of Com. Pleas for Berkshire
David Parsons 1729. Amherst
Samuel Moseley 1729. Windham - born at Dorchester.
Samuel Porter 1730 Sheburne
Edward Billings 1731. Belchertown
Timo. Ruggles 1732. Hardwick
Daniel Bliss under 1732. ord. at Concord 1748. died 1764 aged 50
Josiah Pierce 1735. Hadley (He says born at Dedham
John Burt 1736. Bristol R.I.
Abraham Hill 1737. Shutesbury. Dismissed.
Elisha Marsh 1738. ord. at Westminster Dec 20. 1742
Dismissed 1757. Jus. of County C. Pleas. Cheshire Co. N.H.
Grindall Rawson 1741. Ware & Yarmouth. died 1794 aged 73.
Caleb Hitchcock 1743. Union Con
Gad Hitchcock 1743. Pembroke
Elisha Hutchinson under 1743. Ord. at Grafton 1750. Died in N.H. 1800.
Peter Marsh. 1748. Physician, Dalton. Jus. Com Pleas.
Henry Dwight 1754. Son of Brig. Dwight of Brookfield
Thomas Wells White 1759. Son of Rev David of Hardwick
Daniel Bliss 1760. Son of Rev D. B. of Concord. Lawyer Councellor N. Brunswick died 1806 aged 65
Elisha Porter 1761. Hadley.

Graduates Continued

Solomon Phelps	1762.	
Thomas Allen	1762.	Attorney
Thomas Bridgman	1762.	
Jona Bliss	1763.	Lawyer. Sp. Judge at St Johns
Elijah Williams	1764.	Lawyer at Keene
Ebenr Hunt	1764.	Northampton.
John Hunt	1764.	ord. at Boston Sept 15. 1771.
Caleb Strong	1764.	Governor.
Rufus Wells	1764.	Whately
Enos Hitchcock	1767.	Beverly & Providence
Gad Hitchcock	1768.	Sons Rev Gad. of Pembroke
Jona Smith	1768.	Chelmark. ord. 1788
Aaron Basom	1768.	Chester

Mary Stebbins, wife of Samuel Stebbins of N H
complained to County Assistants. March 1690-91.
that her husband had com. fornication with several
women, & has for some years withdrawn himself
from her — prayed for bill of divorce.
Said Stebbins to be notified of this, & that it will be
heard April 16. 1691.